



# ANTIGRAVITY PROPULSION

"Paul LaViolette is one of the most interesting and innovative thinkers probing the limits and horizons of contemporary physics. In this book he takes up a challenge that many of us have thought about but could not document: the possibility of propulsion systems that practically defy gravity. His findings merit earnest consideration, debate, and discussion."

ERVIN LARZLO, AUTHOR OF SCIENCE AND THE ARABUSC FIELD

"Paul LaViolette's investigations into this most mysterious of subjects are at once fascinating and prescient."

NICK COOK, AUTHOR OF THE HUNT FOR ZERO POINT: INSIDE THE CLASSIFIED WORLD OF ANTIGRAVITY TECHNOLOGY

"One of the boldest and most exciting books on gravity control to be put forward in our times. Paul LaViolette is an outstanding scientist and the first to reverse engineer the B-2's highly classified propulsion system."

> EUGENE PODKLETNOV, PH.D., PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY, TAMPERE, PINLAND

"Paul LaViolette has once again unearthed advanced knowledge that can change our lives. This is a landmark book to be read and discussed by anyone concerned about humanity's options for the near future."

> JEANE MANNING, AUTHOR OF THE COMING ENERGY REPOLUTION: THE SEARCH FOR FREE ENERGY



# ANTIGRAVITY PROPULSION

Tesla, UFOs, and Classified Aerospace Technology

PAUL A. LAVIOLETTE, PH.D.



Bear & Company
One Park Street
Rochester, Vermont 05767
www.BearandCompanyBooks.com

Bear & Company is a division of Inner Traditions International

Copyright © 2008 by Paul A. LaViolette

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or reschanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

# Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

LaVioletre, Paul A.

Socrets of antigravity propulsion : Tesla, UFOs, and classified aerospace technology / Paul A. LaViolette.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

Summary: "A complete investigation of the development and suppression of antigravity and field propulsion technologies".--Provided by publisher.

ISBN: 978-1-59143-078-0

 Unidentified flying objects. 2. Space vehicles—Propulsion systems. 3. Antigravity. 2. Title.

TL789.3,L38 2008 629.47'5—dc22

2008004466

Printed and bound in Canada by Transcontinental Printing

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Text design by Jon Desautels and layout by Priscilla Baker
This book was typeset in Sabon, with Bank Gothic and Gill Sans used as display
typefaces

To send correspondence to the author of this book, mail a first-class letter to the author c/o Inner Traditions • Bear & Company, One Park Street, Rochester, VT 05767, and we will forward the communication.

# CONTENTS

	Acknowledgments	vij	
1	Antigravity: From Dream to Reality	1	
2	Beyond Rocket Propulsion	42	
1	Onward and Upward	83	
4	An Etheric Explanation	114	
6	The U.S. Antigravity Squadron	142	
4	Gravity Beam Propulsion	165	
7	Project Skyvault	190	
0	Microwave Phase Conjugation	224	
9	Unconventional Flying Objects	260	
10	The Searl Effect	296	
11	Electrogravitic Wave Experiments	333	
12	High-Voltage Electrogravitics Experiments	349	
13	Black Hole Discovered in NASA	378	
14	A Technology That Could Change the World	400	

#### APPENDICES

Α.	Letters Written by T. Townsend Brown to Thomas Turman	405
В.	Aviation Studies International Ltd. Publications	411
Ç.	Electrogravitics Systems	413
D,	A Brief Description of Experiments Made in Paris by T. Townsend Brown	442
E,	Notes on the Skyvault Antigravity Project	444
F.	Secret Government Memos Concerning Operation Majestic Twelve	451
G.	Electrogravitics: An Energy-Efficient Means of Space Propulsion	455
н.	Beyond Rocket Propulsion	458
1,	Correspondence with Charles Morris	460
J.	Preventing Another Columbia Disaster	462
	Notes	466
	Bibliography	486
	Index	494

# ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I dedicate this book to my father, Fred LaViolette (1916-2008), who through our years had been a guiding light for use. In particular I am greatly indebted to him for the long hours he spent helping me edit this manuscript. I would also like to thank my sister, Mary, for her editorial assistance as well. Finally I would like to thank Tom Turman, Thomas Chavez, Guy Obolensky, Larry Deavenport, Jean-Louis Naudin, and others for information about their work that they graciously shared.



# 1

# ANTIGRAVITY: FROM DREAM TO REALITY

## 11 TRAVELING TO THE STARS

Interstellar space travel has long captivated the imagination and longing of humanitud. Indeed, we have penetrated the cosmos and walked on the moon, while breakthroughs in long-range exploration, such as the Hubble Space Telescope, bring the faribest reaches of space taintalizing, close, tekindling our desire to travel beyond our galaxs. As of yet, we are bound by the trustrating limits of conventional propulsion technology. Skeptics remind us that a spacecraft powered by even the most advanced chemical rockets would need to carry so much fuel that travel over interstellar distances would be out of the question. Alternatively, vehicles equipped with nuclear-powered ion thrusters would have a much greater range. However, the fuel requirements would be such as to make a journey of even a tew light years quite impractical—basic physics tells as that a rocket-powered spacecraft would need a fuel mass that would far exceed the mass of the vehicle itself.

Is there a way to tree ourselves of this fuel problem, asing a totally different means of propulsion, one that does not require large quantities of mass to be jettisoned rearward for the craft to move forward. Imagine a spaceship that could after the ambient gravitational field,

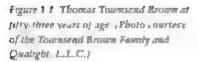
artificially producing a matter attracting, gravity potentia, well that was ust beyond the ship's bow. The gravity well's attractive force would tug the ship lorward just as if a very massive planet-sized body had been piaced ahead of it. The ship would begin to "fall" forward and, in doing so, would carry its self-generated gravity well along with it. The gravity well would continually draw the ship forward, while a ways staying ahead. Through such a carrot and stick effect the ship could accelerate to nearly the speed of light for maybe even beyond, with essentially no expenditure of energy other than that needed to generate the gravity well.

Is such gravity control possible? Would it he possible to construct a spaceship with small enough propulsion power requirements that interstellar trave could be achieved. The answer is yes, hor the past several decades, highly classified aerospace programs in the United States and in several other countries have been developing aircraft capable of detying gravity. One form of this technology can loft a craft on matter tepeling energy beams. This exists technology task under the relatively obscure field of research known as electrogravities.

The origins of electrogravities can be traced back to the turn of the twentieth century, to Nikola Tesla s work with high voltage shock durcharges, and somewhat later to T. Townseod Brown's relatively copublicated discovery that electrostatic and gravitational fields are closely intertwined, a niortunately the electrogravitic effect has for the most part been ignored by mainstream academics, because the phenomenon and anticipated by either classical electrostatics or general relativity, effectively preventing it from being taught in university courses such as physical and electrical engineering. Rather to unlock the secrets of electrogravities, one must delve into popular science articles, patents, and relatively obscure technical reports that once held a classified status. Perhaps the best place to begin is to review some of Brown's seminal work.

# 12 THE BIRTH OF ELECTROGRAVITICS

The American physicist and inventor Thomas Townsend Brown was born in 1905 to a well-to-do Zanesville, Oluo, family At an early age, he





displayed a keen interest in space travel and dreamed of one day journeying into space himself. His discovery of the electrogravitic phenomenon occurred during his high school years, when his interest in space travel led him to rosing with a Cookidge rube—a high voltage X-ray emitting viction to the similar to that found in modern denta. X-ray machines. Brown had the display to mount the tube on a delicate balance to invest gate whether it might produce any throst. To his surprise, the tube moved every time it was turned on Ruling out X-rays as the cause of this mysterious locke, he traced the effect to the high voltage he was applying to the tube's plates. He concluded that the tube had moved became its gray ty field had somehow become affected by the plates high voltage charge. 1-4

After additional experiments, Brown eventually developed an electric capacitor device that be termed a gravitator (or, a ternately, gravitor. These units were very heavy. One version consisted of a wooden box, 2 feet long and 4 inches square, that contained a series of massive, electrically conductive plates made of lead and separated from one another by electrically insulating sheets of glass, which served as the capacitor's dielectric medium is dielectric is a substance that does not conduct electric current. Another version used a dielectric moded from a mixture of lead monoxide and becawax encased in Bakelite. The diagram in figure 1.2, which is reproduced from Brown's 1928 patent, shows yet another version made with aluminum plates and parafin.

When energized with up to 150 000 volts of direct current DCs, Brown's gravitator developed a thrust in the direction of its positively

#### 4. Antigravity From Dream to Reality

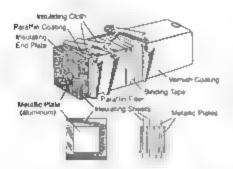


Figure 1.2 A cellular gravitator shown in perspective together with end and side view details of its plates. Brown, 1928

charged end. One such gravitator, which weighed 10 k lograms, was observed to generate a maximum thrust of 0 L kilogram. I newton), a torce equal to about 1 percent of its weight '\* When oriented upright on a scale and energized, it proceeded to gain or lose that amount of weight depending upon how the charge posarity was applied, it became lighter when its positive end faced up and heavier when its negative end faced up.

Brown entered the California Institute of Technology in 1922. He spent a good part of his freshman year attempting to win the friend ship of his professors and to consider them of his abilities as a first class "lab man." However, when he began mentioning his ideas about electrogray by no one would listen. At the end of the year, he had his aboratory equipment shipped from Ohio, set it up in his quarters and sent invitations to several of his professors, including the renowned Dri Robert Millikan, to witness a demonstration of the new force he had discovered. No one came. Some time later, one of Brown's friends tested Millikan by asking him whether he knew of anyone who had ever found a way of modifying or influencing the force of gravity. Millikan is said to have replied brusquely, "Of course not, such a thing is impossible and out of the question."

His feetings deeply hurt by the incident, Brown transferred to Kenyon College, in Gambier Ohio, and the following year he transterred to Dennison University, in Gramille Ohio. One of his physics professors at Dennison. Dr. Paul A. Biefeld, had also been interested in the movement of electric capacitors. Brown had frequent conversations with Biefeld and came to refer to the electrogravitic phenomenon as the Biefeld: Brown effect, perhaps to respect to Biefeld's own interest to the subject. So I, it is not clear that Biefeld actively collaborated with Brown on his research.

For one of his experiments. Brown arranged a pair of gravitators, one at each end of an arm that was suspended from the laboratory ceiling by a long cord attached to the arm's central fulcrum figure 1.3). When energized with between '5,000 and 300,000 volts DC, the connecting arm rotated as each gravitator moved in the direction of its positive pole. This force occurred in the same fashion even when the capacitors was immersed in a tank of oil, thereby ruling out the possibility that the effect was produced by a wind of electric ions. Brown's gravitators could produce this motion with a power input of just 1 warr. With each gravitator generating 100 grams of theust, for a total thrust of 2 newtons, the thrust to-power ratio of Brown's electrogravita, thrusters calculates to 2,300 newtons per kilowatt. This is 130 times the thrust to-power ratio of the space shuttle main engine.

Brown determined that the electrogravitic effect he observed depended on the amount of charge stored in his capacitors. As the applied voltage was increased and a greater amount of charge was stored, the capacitors would respond with a greater amount of electrogravitic force. Moreover, because the mensity of the effect depended upon the

Figure 1.3. An experimental setup designed to measure the thrust produced by Thomas Townsend Brown's gravitators. (Photo courtesy of the Townsend Brown Family and Qualight, L.L. C.)



copacitor's mass, he concluded that the induced motion must be due to the capacitor's ability to generate a localized gravitational heid

After he left Dennison, Brown conducted astrophysics research for tour years, from 1976 to 1930, working at a private laboratory in his hometown of Zanesville and also at Ohio's Swazey Observatory, where he was in contact with Dr. Bieleld. In a variation of his rotating gravitator experiment, Brown suspended a single gravitator from his aboratory ce, ing by two wires (ligure 1.4). The gravitator was hung so that 1 would stay immersed in a tank of ou, so as to reduce the production of ions. When energized, the penducum would swing toward the gravitator's positive pose. Brown characterized this electrogravitic phenomenon. as an impulse. He noted that less than five seconds was required for the pendulum to reach the maximum amplitude of its swing, but then, even while he maintained the high-voltage potential, his pendulum would gradually return to its plumb position, (along from 30 to 80 seconds to return. He noted butther that on its return from maximum deflection, his pendu am would besitate at definite levels or steps, but repeated tria a showed that there were no consistent positions to these steps.

Brown also noted that he would have to give his gravitator a test after each test to see the effect repeat once again. He had to remove his charging potential for at least five minutes to a low his gravitator sufficient time to "recharge" used so that it might regain its "former gravitic condition." He did not mention what might have been happening during this recharging process, probably because at that time he had no clear idea himself. He saw that when the duration of the gravitic impulse had been greater more time was needed off line to allow the gravitator to refresh itself.

We may gain an understanding of why his gravitator would not

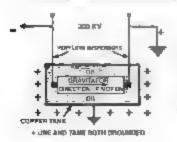


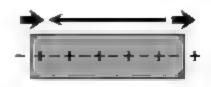
Figure 1.4. Thomas Townsend Brown's gravitator havig in penduhon fashion and was submersed in a tank of oil. Brown, 1929:

told its initial gravitic force by analyzing what was happening inside its dielectric linitially before high voltage was applied, the dielectric would reside in an impolarized state. With the application of voltage, current would begin to flow and the gravitator's plates would progressively charge up. The electric field between the plates would exert an electrostatic force on the dielectric simplecules, causing them to displace slightly—the positive molecular charges being tugged in the direction of the gravitator's negative pole and the negative molecular charges being tugged toward its positive pole. As a result, the dielectric would become polarized see figure 1.5), its electric dipole moment pointing in a direction opposite to the direction of the applied electric field.

The dielectric does not polarize instantaneously in response to the applied voltage, it takes some time to reach full polarization. This me ag is a common property of dielectrics known as dielectric relaxation. It is analogous to the property of hysteresis observed when a transformer core is magnetically energised. Most capacitor dielectric used today have very short dielectric relaxation times—less than microseconds. However, Brown's capacitor must have had a very slow relaxation time, probably because it was rather long from end to end and because of the nature of the was biharge in acure of which it was composed. The 40 to 80 seconds of so that the gravitator took to gradually return to its plumb position from its maximum deflection was likely the duration of its dielectric relaxation, the time required for its dielectric to become fully polarized.

During the birst few seconds that the voltage was applied, the flowly responding dielectric, for the most part, would have remained unpolarized. Hence the applied electric field, along with its associated gravitic field effect, would have extended with full intensity throughout the gravitator, exerting a maximal gravitic thrust on the dielectric in the

Figure 1.5. The polarized charge arrangement in the gravitator's dielectric when voitage is applied to the gravitator plates. Arrows indicate the direction of the electrogravitic force.



direction of the gravitator's positive pole. However, as the dielectric became increasingly polarized, its oppositely directed electric dipole moment held arising within the dielectric would have progressively ncreased in strength, progressively canceling out the gravitic effects induced by the externally applied electric field. Thus the thrust pushing the gravitator in the direction of its positive pole would have progressively subsided. Moreover, when the dielectric reached its fully polarized state with its opposed dipole moment field at its maximum, this thrust would have become almost entirely canceled our, leaving the gravitator to return to its plumb position.

As the quelectric became progressively polarized, the gravitator capacitor plates would have been able to hold an increasing amount of ejectric charge as an increasing number of polarized molecular charges moved adjacent to the plates to attract additional charges. As a result, throughout this polarization interval the gravitator would have been charging up and a current would have been thowing to us plates. Charge would have been accumulating most rapidly in the beginning and the charging rate would have progressively dropped off as the full charged state was approached. Similarly, the reverse gravitic thrust generated by the polarizing dielectric would have caused the overall gravitic thrust to decline most rapidly at the beginning of the pendulums swing and to subside more slowly as the fully charged state was approached. The observation that the gravitic force subsided in steps may be an indication that the dielectric experienced a succession of abrupt mechanical shifts in its approach to the fully polarized state.

The need to recycle the gravitator between test runs, to discharge it and let it rest so as to "regain its former gravitic condition." Is understandable if we realize that it was necessary to allow a sufficiently long rest period for the dielectric to completely depolarize. After the DC voltage supply is shut off, a residual charge will initially remain on the capacitor piates, kept there by the dielectric is residual polarization. Engineers refer to this remnant charge as dielectric absorption. It is particularly important in capacitors that are capable of storing a lot of charge. As the dielectric progressively relaxes, this charge is gradually released. Once the gravitator dielectric had relaxed to an anpolarized state, new charges would be able to rapidly accumulate on its electrodes.

q

during the next charging code. Once again, a steep gravity potential gradient would have been able to form across the gravitator and temporarily exert a net thrust on its massive dielectric until it was again opposed by the dielectric s progressively increasing dapole moment field

#### 13 A THEORY OF ELECTROGRAVITICS

In August 1927 Brown titled for a British patent on his gravitator idea, which was issued to him in November 1928 British patent 300,311). In the patent's text, Brown clearly proclaims that the propeding force he has discovered is of an unconvenional nature.

The invention also retains to machines or apparatus requiring electrical energy that control or influence the gravitational seld or the energy of gravitation also to machines or apparatus requiring electrical energy that exhibit a unear force in motion which is besteved to be independent of all frames of reference save that which is at test rotative to the universe taken as a whole, and said mear force or motion in furthermore betieved to have no equal and opposite testino that can be observed by any michod community known and accepted by the physical science to date.

Here he describes his belief that electrogravitic force operates retail to to a unique reference frame that is at rest in relation to the universe, an idea that challenges special relativity's notion that a force should operate in the same manner relative to any frame of reference. Moreover, he suggests that this force is reactionless when producing its forward thrust—that is, it produces its forward thrust without any back-directed recoil. He is in effect suggesting that it violates Newton's third law of motion—that every action should produce an equal and opposite reaction. Dr. Patrick Cornille, who repeated Brown's high-voltage pendulum experiment, came to the similar conclusion that Newton's third law of motion was indeed violated (see chapter 12).

On October 28, 1928, rist prior to receiving his patent. Townsend submitted to the physics journal Physical Review a paper titled "Tapping Cosmic Energy." which described his gravitator experiments.

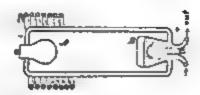


Figure 1.6. A gravitator configured within an electric de invelope reproduced from Brown's patent. In this version, the negative electrode or alhode (left is heated to incandescence, thereby encouraging the thermionic emission of electrons, whereas the positive electrode or anode, right, is couled by critical inglair or water. This configuration minimal many of the design features of an X-ray tube for Counties tuber, tike the ones that Brown used when he first observed the electrogramma phenomenon. Brown, 1928.

Unfortunately, the journal rejected his paper, apparently because of its unconventional nature. For one thing, his ideas challenged Einstein's theory of gravitation, which had by their become staunchly accepted by the physics community. One year later, Brown published a less technical version of his findings in Science and Invention Magazine' and succeeded in impressing a large number of people with his work.

In 1930 one of Brown's colleagues wrote about the gravitator to Colonel Edward Deeds, who was one of Brown's longt me acquain tances. In his letter he wrote, "I have had a number of scientists view the gravitator and they have all been absolutely amazed at its acnors, trankly stating that whereas they see the results and the movements of the gravitator, it is absolutely unexplainable by any laws of physics that they know." <sup>3</sup>

At that time, Brown had no theory to explain electrogravity. It would not be until twenty years, after that he sketched out a theory of sorts, which he made notes about in one of his lab notebooks. But a theoretical methodology that actually predicted charge mass coupling and that could begin to make some sense out of electrogravitics in a antified-held theory context did not begin to emerge until the late 1970s with the development of subquantum kinetics. 11 It is useful to review a bit about this theory here, as it will bein us interpret the novel results that Brown was getting.

11

Subquantum kinetics offers an explanation for gravity that is substantially different from Einstein's relativity theory. Whereas general relativity postulates that masses exert an attractive gravitational force on other bodies by warping the space time dimensional fabric around themselves, subquantum kinetics proposes that masses have no such effect on the geometrically flat, or Euclidean, hence, it conforms to the geometrical rules most everyone learns in high school math class. It predicts that a mass creates a classical gravity potential field and that a gradient in such a field exerts a force on a remote body by affecting how that body's constituent subatomic pairwises regenerate their physical form. Details of how potential fields are generated and how they accelerate material partwies through form regeneration are further discussed in chapter 4.)

Subquantum kinetics also differs from general relativity in its prediction of gravitational beid potatity. According to general relativity, masses only attract other masses, never repetithem. Although binstein did introduce the notion of a matter-repelling effect whose magnitude he symbolically represented by a quantity called the cosmological constant, this was not part of his general relativity theory, but was an adhic correction factor added to his held equations so that they would not predict a an verse that was spontaneously contracting due to selfgravitation.

If note is had attempted to expand his relativity theory to encompass both electromagnetism and gravitation, but he was unsuccessful. Relativity was unable to predict any connection between charge polarity and gravitational field polarity.

Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, predicts that gravity should have two potarities. It permits the creation of either a matter-attracting gravity potential well or a matter-repe ling gravity potential bit, and predicts that these two gravity polarities should be directly correlated with electric charge polarity. That is, positively charged particles such as protons would generate gravity wells, whereas negatively charged particles such as electrons would generate gravity his. When protons and electrons combine to compose electrically neutral atoms, the gravitational polarities of the protons and electrons for the most

part would neutralize one another. However, because a proton's gravity well is theorized to marginally enceed an electron's gravity bit, electrically neutral matter would produce a small residual matter-artracting gravity potential well, thereby generating the gravity we commonly experience publing us to Earth.

Subquantum kinetics predicts that a matter repelling gravity potentia. Itali should form on the negatively charged side of a capacitor and that a matter attracting gravity potential well forms on the positively charged side. The piervening gravity potential gradient would produce a gravitational force on the capacitor's massive dielectric that would act to puts of an the direction of the positively charged plate, figure 1.7. The more prominent the gravity hall and web, the steeper the gravity porentia gracient and the stronger the produced gravitational brust While this torce was present the capacitor would behave as for was being rugged forward by a very strong gravitational field emanating from an inveshile planetary mass situated ahead of its positive pole and as it I was being pushed forward by an equally strong repulsive grave cational force emanating from behind its negative pole. If the capacitor was placed with its positive pole facing up and was energized such that t generated a sufficiential steep vertical gravity gradient, theoretically the downward put of gravity could be entirely overcome, thor a more detailed mathematical analysis of how this electrogravitic force might be quantitied, see the text box on pages 13-16 (

At present there is no easy way to check the prediction that an individual electron might have negative gravitational mass because any matter repeting gravitational twice it might produce would be greatly

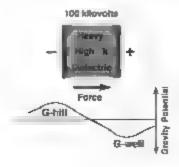


Figure 1.2. The electro-gravitational force effect produced by charging a capacitor to a high voltage (P. LaVioiette, © 1994)

1.3

overpowered by its electrostanc force interactions with surrounding matter. That is, no one has found a way to screen out these electrostatic forces sufficiently to allow an accurate measurement of a single particle's gravitational mass. However, when large numbers of electrons and protons are differentially as unmulated, as at the opposite poles of a charged capacitor, the cumulative effect of the negative gravitational potentials of the electrons appears to be great enough to produce an observable macroscopic force. That force is the electrogravitic effect that Brown observed.

### Quantifying the Electrogravitic Effect

Subquantum functios, then products that a charged body should generate a gravitational mass,  $m_{\mu}$  that scales directly with the magnitude of its electrical charge. Their proportional equivalence is expressed by the following electrogravitic coupling relation.

(gravitational mass) is representative to (electric charge) or with symbols

$$m_g \times q$$
, (1)

Thus, a body that has a fourfold increase in positive electric charge should produce a fourfold greater positive gravitational mass. Also, a fourfold increase in negative electric charge should produce a fourfold greater negative mass repelling) gravitational mass. Moreover, because electric charge comes in either a positive or negative polarity, 1q, gravitational mass would similarly be induced in either of two polarities connected with the charge polarity.

The same electrogravitic rule holds when expressed in terms of electric charge density,  $p_{\mu}$ , and gravitational mass density,  $p_{\mu}$ , quantities that refer to the amount of charge or gravitational mass per unit volume. Their proportional equivalence is expressed as

[gravitational mass density] is more known on a. To [electric charge density] privith symbols.

$$\rho_{m} = \rho_{m}$$
 (2)

We may also express this charge- mass correspondence in terms of energy potentials or to use another phrase, in terms of field potentials. For example, a positively charged body that is characterized by a positive charge density,  $p_n$ , would create a positive electric potential within itself. This elevated potential would create an electric potential field,  $\phi_n(r)$ , that would appear as an electric potential field having its maximum centered on the charged body and a magnitude that progressively declined with increasing radial distance r from that body. The purenthetical expression, (r), indicates that the field magnitude varies with distance r.

As noted in relation 2, a body having a positive electric charge density would produce a proportionate positive gravitational mass density  $p_m$  that would supplement its inherent natural mass density. This in turn would create a proportional negative gravity potential within the body supplementing its naturally produced negative gravity potential, which in turn would generate an extended gravity potential field.  $46\chi(t)$ . This gravity field would be configured as a gravity potential well centered on the charged body, its gravity potential progressively riving to more positive values with increasing radial distance in from that body.

In the case of a negative charge density these field polarities would be reversed, resulting in an electric potential well-centered on the body that in turn would produce a granty potential hall. Note that when speaking of granty fields, what we term a polative mass by convention is one that produces a matter attracting granty potential well. In the case of electric charge, on the other hand, by convention a positive charge would produce a positive electric potential hall.

The electrogravitic relations presented in (1 and (2) may be expressed in terms of field potentials as

[gravity potential] is PROPORTIONAL TO [negative electric potential] or with symbols.

$$\phi_{E}(r) \approx -\phi_{\infty}(r)$$
. (3)

Hence, an electric potential field gradient extending between the positive and negative plates of a capacitor would produce a proportional gravity potential field gradient of opposite sign across the capacitors intervening dielectric, recall figure 1.5

Also Newton's second law tells us that a gravity potential field will generate a force on a body that is proportional to the magnitude of the field gradient malaphed by the body's mercial mass. This may be expressed mathematically by the equation

$$F_g(r) = -Gm_n \nabla \phi_g(r),$$
 (4)

where  $\mathbf{F}_{g}(r)$  is the gravitational force acong on a body. G is the gravital uonal constant m, is the inertial mass of the affected body, and FQ, r) is the local gravity potential gradient that is sometimes afternatively symbolized as great  $\phi_{n}(t)$ . The bold type on the force and gradient symbols. indicates that they are vector quantities having direction as well as magnitude. Basically this equation states that the steeper the gravity leid gradient, the greater the produced force, as was mentioned earlier in connection with figure 1.7 Or alternatively the greater the magnitude of Vip.(r) the greater the produced force

The quantity GFG (r) in equation 4 is termed the gravitational accel endion and is sometimes symbolized as g(r). Thus equation 4 may be rewritten to yield the more condensed expression for gravitations. force  $F_{eff} = m_a gtr$ . Often the magnitude of a gravitational acceleration ing force is measured in terms of gis. or multiples of Earth's gravita tional acceleration pulling us toward Earth, which at Earth's surface has a value of about 980 cm/s. This should not be confused with the inertial "g" symbol which quantifies the magnitude of a mechanica accelenating force expenenced by a jet pilot or rocket astronaut as inertial force resisting acceleration. Thus, an electrogrambo acceleration of  $|0\rangle$ it's would signify a gravitational acceleration ten times that produced naturally at Earth's surface. Depending on the polarity and prientation of the applied electric field, this artificially induced gravitational acceleration may be engineered either to supplement or to counter that produced by Earth's field

Equation 4 may be combined with proportionality relation 1 to express the gravitational force F<sub>2</sub> acting on a body or dielectric) in terms of the product of the mertial mass m<sub>e</sub> of that body (or dielectric) and the voltage gradient. Top, (r), that spars it

$$\mathbf{F}_{\mathbf{x}}(r) = k m_{tr} \nabla \mathbf{p}_{tr}(r). \tag{5}$$

The constant is added in here is an experimentally determined electrogravius proportionality constant that quantifies the charge-to-mass coupling relaborable. Hopefully future experimentation will provide a value for this constant. Equation 5, then, mathematically expresses the electrical induction of a gravitational force.

## 14 ELECTROGRAVITIC MOTORS

In his 1928 British patent, Brown also introduced his invention of a gravitator motor. This involved a series of gravitator cells arranged in a circle of gare 1.87. By ensuring that the cells were spaced sufficiently far apart from one another and that the spacing medium was less dense than the diefective medium within each cell, the cells would collectively generate unbaranced forces and hence produce colation. He noted that this motor may either be "independently excited," that is, run by an external source of electric power, or be "self-excited," that is, energized from electric power that it generates used.

A later version of his gravitator motor was described in U.S. parent 1,974,483, fixed in February 1930 and which was somed i. Brown in September 1934. This used a rotor made from alternating sections of marbie and variabled wood, separated by copper-plate electrodes across which a high-voltage charge was appried, see figure 1.9%. In another variation, he used alternating sectors of lead oxide and paraffin wax, essentially he alternated a high density dielectric with a low-density dielectric.

In his 1928 patent, where he discussed the possibility of powering his motor from electric power that the motor itself would produce, he



Figure 1.8. A granulator motor composed of granulator cells (F) positioned around the circumsteness of a orbest (Brown, 1928)

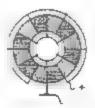
17

pointed out that the electric power output generated by the motor could far exceed the electric input needed to run it. He stated:

Here it will be understood that the energy created by the operation of the motor may at times be vastly in excess of the energy required to operate the motor. In some instances the ratio may be even as high as a million to one. In said self-excited motors the energy necessary to overcome the friction or other resistance in the physical structure of the apparatus, and even to accelerate the motors against such resistance is believed to be derived solely from the gravitational held or the energy of gravitation. If

In effect, Brown holdly grates that his moror is a perperuum mobile There is a question as to whether he was overstange this motor's overunity capability, for he makes no reference to experimental data. Also, there is no evidence of anyone having reproduced this design and havng obtained such high electrical or mechanical outputs. Nevertheless, such a blatant violation of the first law of thermodynamics in principle a possible in cases in which a gravitational field is made to follow a circular path, as in Brown's gravitator motor. That is, because the gravitators mounted on the wheel's periphery would generate a circumferent ally oriented gravity field and carry this field a ling as the wheel turns, regardless of the wheel's position, the induced gravity field would always cause further rotation. In effect, the whee would rotate in a state of circular free fall flust as a mass is able to fall for ever in an infinitely deep pit, so too would this rotor be able to turn ndefinitely without reaching the end of its potential energy supply. A lithe wire, power could be extracted from the wheels shaft at no cost. save that needed to power the gravitators.

Figure 1.9. A rotor component for an electrostatic motor built and patented by Thomas Townsend Brown that used dielectric sectors of alternating high and low density. (Brown, 1930)



Such vortical gravity fields are rarely observed in nature, because Earth's field is for the most part directed radially with respect to Earth's center. However, these may be marginal exceptions to this rule, as a the case in the vicinity of Argostoli Bay, on the island of Cephaionia. ocated off the porthwest coast of Greece, Several kilometers porthwest of the coastal town of Argostoli, there is a place where water from the bay flows inland, runs downfull from sea level, and, after a few hundred meters, disappears into a hissure in the rock. To find where this water goes, Austrian geologists added 350 pounds of a tracer dye to this oflow and, using sensitive equipment, two weeks later detected this same dye on the other side of the island fourteen knometers to the east in a spring, saying from a subterranean cavern. Cursously, the water in this cavern is situated several meters above sea level and eventually flows downbal, emptying back into the bay. Thus, the water makes a complete circle! One hundred years ago, local residents fashioned a channel for this inflowing water and built a waterwheel to harness its energy to produce electric power, see logare 1 10).

What causes water on the western side of this hay to flow downholl, below seal evel and then flow uphill toward the eastern side, returning once again to the bay? Some have suggested that geothermal, subternational hydrostatic pressures may be responsible for siphoning the water apward. Because of the existence of several other unusual phenomena in the region, the Greek physicist Panagiotis Pappas between that a gravitational field anomaly may instead be responsible, for one thing, the water flow in Argostoti Bay changes its direction about every quarter of an hour. This is most easily seen from the vantage point of the one-knometer long bridge that spans the sharlow southern end of the bay. There, one can see water flowing briskly under the bridge and passing through its arches at speeds of up to one meter per second, but after some in nutes it slows to a stop, reverses, and begins to pick up speed in the opposite direction. This effect is not at all related to lunar tides, which occur on a much longer twelve-hour cycle.

Across the bay from Argostoli, near the village of Loukouri bes a huge boulder that for many years was observed to very slowly sway back and forth. Because of its motion it came to be called Kounopetra, meaning "rocking rock." It a sheet of paper was placed under one end of





this rock, some time later we would find that the sheet was caught under the rock and could not be removed. Unter still, however, the rock it center of gravity would shift and once again the paper could be removed. Perhaps the boulders slow rocking, the gradual change in water now direction is the adjoining bay, and the gravitational anomaly responsible for propelling the subterranean flow of seawater uphil to its spring outlet all arise from the same cause. a vortical instability in the local gravitational held that causes motion tangential to Earth's surface. It so, the waterwheel at Argostoli may have been the first gravitational perpetual-motion machine built in modern times.

# BROWN'S GRAVITO ELECTRIC DISCOVERIES

Brown kept a sharp eye on the darly operation of his electrogravatic motor. In the course of his studies, he lound that the rate of rotation of his motor was not constant, it varied depending on the time of day. Further observation revealed that its torque rose and fell according to the sanar and solar cycles. A diurnal sidereal cycle was also present in which the gravitic torque changed as a result of the Earth's rotation relative to a fixed point in space lying in the general direction of the galactic center. He observed similar cyclic influences in his gravitator pendusam experiments in which the total duration of the pendusam's developed impulse was seen to vary with cosmic conditions, such as the pendusam's augment with the sun and moon at times of conjunction or opposition. Rading our factors such as changes in temperature and supplied voltage, he concluded that the impulse was governed solely by the condition of the ambient gravity field potential. He found that any number of different kinds of gravitators, operating simultaneously at very different wintages, revealed the same impulse duration at any given instant and underwent equal variations over extended periods of time. The cause of these variations greatly intrigued him and became a titous of his gravity research throughout his life.

In 1930, Brown lett Swazer Observators and began working at the Nava Research Laboratory in Washington, D.C. as a specialist in radication, field physics, and specifoscopy from 1941 to 1933, the Naval Research Laboratory placed from in charge of a project whose stated purpose was to investigate certain unusual "electric" effects found in fluids and in massive high k dielectrics. Brown found that such massive high k dielectrics brown found that such massive high k dielectrics exhibited the strongest electrogravitic coupling. Again, he bound that the magnitude of the electrogravitic thront varied with the time of day.

# Explaining the Dielectric Constant, K.

Often the permittivity of a dielectric is expressed in terms of the dielectric constant K of the material, which is the ratio of its permittivity to the permittivity of empty space  $\varepsilon_c = 8.95 \times 10^{-3}$  farads per meter. that is, K =  $\varepsilon_c$  . So if two capacitors are compared, one having a dielectric between its electrodes with a tenfold-ligher K value, and if both capacitors are charged to the same voltage, the capacitor with the higher K dielectric will be able to store ten times as much electric charge K values can range from near unity, such as the value for air to more than 20,000 for certain ceramic compounds. When Brown was conduct

ing his first tests, he used lead monoroide as a dielectric for one of his gravitators, which has a K of 26. Some ceramic compounds, such as barium usanate not only can have a very high dielectric constant ranging from 2,000 to 10,000 K, but they also happen to be quite heavy. More recently, a ceramic compound called burium zirconium citanate (also known as 8ZT), which also is quite massive, has been found to have a dielectric constant of 23,000.

Brown constructed expensive recording instruments, some of which resembled the electrostatically energized multisegmented rotor he had developed in the 1920s but which used massive dielectrics with much higher K values. He called these sidereal electrometers for several years, he rook communes readings with them under carefully controlled conditions, keeping voltage and temperature constant and shielding by units from magnetic and electrostatic fields in the environment. His ardereal electrometer rotor was typically 12 inches in diameter and was suspended from its center by a thin wire that a lowed it to rotate under torque in a horizonta, orientation. A sequencer applied 11,000, sonti for thirty seconds across the rotor segments, causing the rotor to turn by several degrees. The power was then shut off for three minutes to allow the rotor to return to its relaxed, untorqued position. The cycle would then repeat. The cotor's energized and relaxed angular positions were automatically recorded on a slowly advancing paper strip, and later the frends were statistically processed to check for possible eye-ic corretaions lo .973, Brown wrote the following about his findings

There were pronounced correlations with mean solar time, sidereal time and lunar hour angle. This seemed to prove beyond a doubt that the thrust of the "gravilators" varied with time in a way that related to solar and funar tides and a sidereal correlation of unknown origin. These automatic records, acquired in so many different tocations over such a long period of time, appear to indicate that the electrogravitic coupling is subject to an extraterrestrial factor, possibly related to the universal gravitational potention or some other, as yet, undentified cosmic variable. (1)

In addition, Brown's Naval Research Laboratory investigations unexpectedly revealed that the electric resistivities of certain highdensity dietectrics also undergo cyclic changes correlated with solar and sidereal time. He devised a resistance-sensing device that was able to measure these changes. Unlike his sidereal electrometer, it had no movng parts. He made observations with these two types of detectors, both n Washington and at sea on the Navy-Princeton International Gray-ty Expedition to the West Indies conducted on board the U.S. submarine 5.48 Interestingly, Admiral Hyman Rickover, who was then a lieutenanti-served as the executive officer (second in command) for this expedition. Brown's laboratory bindings were summarized in a study rined "Anomajous Behavior of Massive High K Dielectrics," which, it seems, has yet to be occassified. A freedom of Information Act request was mage to the Naval Research Laboratory in May 1995 to retrieve a copy. of this gocument. However, the response came back that the library had no record of it. Fither they did not do a thorough search of it was rejocated and its existence and whereabours are presently cassified

The results of these gravito electric measurements were so encouraging that in 1937 a decision was made to extend the investigation and to establish another naval held station some distance west of Washington. Measuring equipment was set up in a constant-temperature vault in the basement of Brown's home in Lanesville, with provisions made for automation of the data-recording process. These new measurements confirmed the Naval Research Laboratory findings. The held station was moved the next year to the University of Pennsy varia, in Philadelphia. The investigation was interrupted during World War II but was resumed again from 1944 to 1949 in California, at Laguna Beach and Los Angeles. The project was sponsored by the Townsend Brown Foundation, a scientific research organization established by Brown's parents in the mid 1920s.

In a letter he wrote in 1968 to the researcher Thomas Turman, Brown commented about the observed variations in electrogravitic force

There are a number of mysteries concerning the nature of the Jelectro gravitic large, largely the variations which it undergoes. There appear to be at least three semi-diurnal cycles:

- 20.3
- relating to mean solar time (with maxima at 4 AM and 4 PM)
- 2 telacing so lunar hour angle with maxima approximately 2 hours after the upper and lower mendian transit of the moon, and
- 3) relating to sideneal time with a sharp peak at 16h S.T. Greenwich sidereal time[ and a minor maximum at 4h 5 T. The reasons for these variations as well as the reasons for the almost communous secular variations [are] completely unknown.

At sixteen hours Greenwich adereal time, the western end of the Scorpius constellation was reaching its aeroth, a sky position lying within 25 degrees of the galactic center. Consequently, Brown theorized that the sidereal effect he was observing was due to some kind of radiation emanating from the center of our galaxy. He concluded that these "sidereal rays" were not electromagnetic in nature and did not resemble commutary. They had no known ionizing power, were not disturbed by

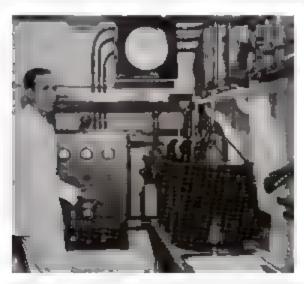


Figure 111 Thomas Townsend Brown in his underground gravito electric monitoring station at his bone in Zanesville. Ohio. Photo courtery of the Townsend Brown Family and Qualight, L.L.C., 1937)

Earth's magnetic field, and were highly penetrating. He eventually came to feel that they must be high-frequency gravitational waves.

Brown resumed his sidereal measurements in 19"0 from an isolated site on Catalina, an island situated off the coast of Southern California. Around this time, he discovered a new correlated effect. He found that certain materials, including massive high-ki ceramic dielectrics, cerrain kinds of resistors, complex sincates, and natural igneous rocks and clays, spontaneously generate DC electric potentials, with some materials producing as much as 0.7 volt. Moreover, he tound that this generated DC potential varied from hour to hour and from day to day in much the same way as the resistance variations he had observed in the Nava. Research I aboratory experiments. In a paper about his findings, he commented:

It has been found that certain basakic and grantic rocks exhibit a self-potentia, which undergoes sarge cyclic variation not related to temperature, pressure, humidity or other local variables. Long-time minitoring has revealed periods of the year when the self-potential correlates consistently with sidereal time, reaching maximum and minimum values vectoring on the Galactic center. 175–43th RAL A other times, solar cycles predominate and the sidereal component disappears. Even so, a citualian pattern nearly always exists which cannot be correlated with ambient laboratory conditions, stence, it is of interest not so much that a self-potential exists, but that it varies with a cosmic pattern.<sup>10</sup>

Brown's discovery that these variations were registered on two difterent kinds of detectors helped to support his hypothesis that the sidereal effect was due to an energy flux, as opposed to simply a potential gradient. Whatever it was, this phenomenon apparently had the ability to oput electric energy into certain dielectric materials, substances that he named petrovoltaics. Because his measurements indicated that this flux could penetrate even to subterranean vaults, he concluded that it might be reasonably identified with high-frequency gravity wave radiation. He found that, in addition to their DC voltage petrovoltaics also generate alternating current (AC electric noise, spanning a broad radio frequency band. He theorized that this AC component may arise from cosmic gravity waves that constantly pass through the substance and impart some of their energy to it. He speculated that the rock might act as a rectifier converting a portion of these energy fluctuations into DC potential.

It electric energy is spontaneously generated in petrovoltaics, it is reasonable to expect that they would also be evolving heat. In fact, in the 1920s, the American inventor and industrialist Charles Brush rook measurements on petrovoltaics and demonstrated that they spontaneously gave off heat even though they were not radioactive. "He reported his findings in a *Physical Review* paper titled "Retardation of Gravitational Acceleration and the Spontaneous Evolution of Heat in Complex Stricates, Lavas, and Clays." His calorimetric results were subsequently confirmed by De Elmer Harrington, of the National Bureau of Standards. Probably because it was out well understood, the phenomenon received latte attention from the scient for community. It such heat evolution indeed exists, it is reasonable to speculate that a substant a poetion of the geothermal flux originating from the Earth's cruit arises in this fishion.

In 1974 Brown set up his automated recording equipment at the Haleaka a Observatory on Maus for high-altitude observations (10,000 feet), and in 1975 be moved his laboratory to an underground vault at the University of Hawah in Honolulu Later he also took measurements at the hottom of a 300-foot mine shaft in Berkeley, Cabfornia, Hill colection of measuring instruments now included a indereal electrometer, a dielectric resistance sensor, a petrovoltaic self-potential detector, and a "Kilwaye" detector. All the instruments registered variations that showed sidereal correlations. In this way he established that this sidereal phenomenon influenced electrogravitic coupling in a bidirectional bashion. It affected both the *electrogravitic* conversion of electrostatic potential into gravitational force and the *gravito-electric* conversion of gravitational wave energy into electric power.

Brown's K-wave detector could measure very small changes in a capacitor's dielectric constant, thereby monitoring small changes in the local electric permittivity of space—the ability of space to store electric charge. A capacitor's electric permittivity—6—is equal to

26

ts dielectric constant K times  $\varepsilon_o$ , the electric permittivity of matterfree space, that is,  $\varepsilon = K\varepsilon_o$ . The K-wave detector registered changes believed to be caused by slight variations in  $\varepsilon_o$ . Brown felt that longterm changes in  $\varepsilon_o$  could account for historical variations in the measured value of the speed of light

The circuits Brown used for the K wave detector and the dielectric resistance detector are shown in figure 1.12. Another version of his K-wave detector used a spent nickel-cadmium battery cel. in place of a high-K capacitor Figure 1.13 presents portions of a nine-day strip chart recording the voltage in millivolts) spontaneously generated by a piece of Koolau basair. In August 1978. The voltage varied cyclically with time of day and reached a maximum at times when the galactic center teached the zenith. He also found that detectors separated by distances of up to eightly k hometers occasionally registered concurrent events, or "bursts." Indicating that they had been triggered by a common external source.

# 16 THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

Another interesting episode in Brown's career that should be mentioned, but for which documentation is very sparse and contradictory, concerns by work with the Navy on the Philade phia Experiment. This was a highly classified research project reportedly conducted in the Philadelphia Navy Yard in October 1943 whose alleged objective was to render a naval vessel sovisible both to radar and to the naked eve-

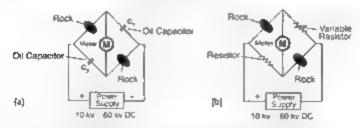


Figure 1.12 Bridge circuits that Brown used for his K. wave detector in and for his dietectric resistance detector ib. Taken from entries in Thomas Townsend Brown s. 1974 laboratory notebooks

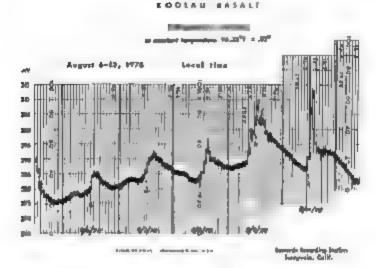


Figure 1.11 A portion of a nine day strip chart recording of the writinge generated by a piece of 6 solar hasalt. V strage maxima, secur at times when the Connects center reached as tenith. (Diagram courters of the Townsend Brown Family and Qualight, L.L.G.)

The 1st of scientists said to have worked on the project includes A bett E fixte it, Vannevar Bush. John von Neumann, and N kola Tena Before describing this further it is worth reviewing what Brown was doing in the years leading up to the project.

Early in 1933 while working at the Naval Research Laboratory in Washington, D.C., Brown was given temporary leave to serve as a physicist on a geophysical expedition to the Cambbean sponsored by the Smithsonian Institute and financed by businessman Eidridge Johnson, cotonider of the Victor Talking Machine Company, which was the forerunner of RCA. The Johnson-Smithsonian Expedition, which was conducted on board Johnson's immense which the Caroline, involved mapping the locations of underwater rifts.

However, there was much more to this expedition than just science.

While on this cruise, Brown had the opportunity to meet Johnson and

several of his associates, who included his wealthy business partner Leon Douglass and the British master spy Wilhiam 5. Stephenson, who, years after during World War II. earned the title "the man called Intrepid." In his Internet published biography about Brown, Paul Schatzk in states that he earned from one of Brown's former close acquaintances that Johnson and Douglass were members of Stephenson's international intelligence network and that while on board the Caroline, Brown bimself became recruited into its ranks. I Schatzkin dubbed this network the Caroline Group and said that it was to play a significant role in the course of Brown's life. Much of Schatzkin's inside information came from an individual he code named Morgan, who at that time held a high-ranking position in one of the U.S. intelligence agencies and in earlier years had worked closely with Brown.

In the years that followed, Brown held a number of jobs. One particularly worth mentioning is his assignment in 1938 to serve as an assistant engineering officer on the maiden sociage of the USS Nashtitle. On the return trip from horope, this ship ferried across the Atlantic \$50 m. Jion, in gold bullion that was being transferred from the Bank of England to the Chase Manhatian Bank in New York. While Brown was in that voyage, an electrogravitic research laboratory was established for him at the University of Pennsylvania. Schatzkin wrote that J. binson was involved in the construction of this laboratory, whose operation was funded from part of the money that the hashinle was transferring.<sup>24</sup>

In 1939, Brown left the University of Pennsylvania to work as a material and process engineer with the Glenn Martin Company in Baltimore, an early forerunner of the Lockheed Martin aerospace corporation. Shortly afterward, in 1940, the Navy called on him to head up a "mine sweeping research and development project" under the Bureau of Ships in Washington, D.C. William Moore wrote that Brown directed a staff of fitteen Ph.D s and was allotted a research budget of nearly \$50 million for the project. One might suspect that the funding money came from the very same stash that had been transferred to the Chase Manhattan two years earlier. This was a significant sum of money about 5 percent of the U.S. Navy s 1940 budget! We are left to speculate whether the Caroline Group was somehow, involved.

Whatever the case this project must have been very important, and one wonders whether it was dealing with just "mine sweeping."

Following the attack on Pearl Harbor and the beginning of America's direct involvement in World War II, Brown was assigned to the Naval Operating Base in Nortolk. Virginia, as officer in charge of the Atlantic Fleet Radar Materiel School and Gyro-Compass School. In the summer of 1942, he was assigned to return to Philadelphia to disassemble the scientific equipment kept at his laboratory at the University of Pennsylvania and ship it to Nortolk. He continued his work there, at the Atlantic Fleet Radar School, until returning from the Navy near the end of 1943.

From a brief entry Brown made in one of his autobiographies, we find that after his assignment to the Bureau of Ships in Washington, D.C., and before his assignment to the Atlantic Fleet Radar School, he was assigned to the Philadelphia Navy Yard as an assistant mach nery superintendent for "outhitting new ships." In the autobiography, Brown wrote

My act vitus during the war were largely as follows

Acoustic and Magnetic Mine Sweeping (Officer-in-Charge Bureau of Shipe, Washington, D.C.

- Assistant Machinery Superintendent Toutfitting new ships: Philadelphia Navy Yard
- 3 Naval Research Laboratory -Radar Retresher
- 4 Attantic Fleet Radar School (Commanding Officer Navas Operating Base, Norfolk, VA. Advanced teaching and writing of texchooks. Of ficer and Librarian.

Curious v, the navy ward assignment as well as his "radar refresher" assignment at the Nava. Research Laboratory in Washington are omitted in other biographies of Brown. His autobiography does not give dates for these assignments. However, his biography in Who's Who in American Science lists him as finishing his work at the Bureau of Ships in 1941. "A so, Moore's article lists Brown as beginning his work at the radar school shortly after the December 1941 bombing of Pear-Harbor, hence in 1942." His assignment to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, then,

would likely have been sometime during 1941. This would have placed him in the very location where the USS Eldridge DE 173 destroyer escort is said to have been outfitted in preparation for the Philadelphia Experiment and where the invisibility experiment was alleged to have been conducted in October 1943. Considering Brown's technical caliber as a research scientist, without further information one is left to wonder whether the nautical machinery that he was in charge of outfitting at the Philadelphia Navy Yard might have been equipment for a research experiment to be conducted aboard a ship, lending credence to claims had worked on the Philadelphia Experiment.

Later in his life. Brown was privately asked by family friend and business associate Josh Reynolds about his involvement in the Philadelphia Experiment. Brown answered that he "was not permitted to talk about that part of his work" however, he did comment that "much of what has been written about the project is grossly exaggerated." Here, he was probably reterring to claims some have made that the ship had been made to travet through time or that it had teleported used to Nortoik Harbor, where it was alleged to have reappeared for a few minutes before disappearing and reappearing once again in the Philadelphia Niavy Yard. Yet the fact that he did not flatly deny his involvement in the project leads one to suspect that the romors of his involvement are true.

Moore coauthor of the book The Philadelphia Experiment once asked Brown to edit a rough draft of an article he was withing on Brown a ite. Moore had planted a paragraph describing a series of experiments, sponsored by the Navy, that were based on the effects and equipment after associated with the Philadelphia Experiment. He had done this intentionally to see Brown's reaction. Although Brown made other corrections and notes for changes to the manuscript, he allowed the entire test paragraph on the Philadelphia Experiment to remain intact. Thus, we are left to conjecture that tales of the existence of this project may be true and that Brown had somehow been anyolved in this project, although what his involvement was is open to speculation.

In their book The Phitadelphia Experiment, Moore and Charles Berlitz cite letters attributed to a former satior, Carlos Allende a k.a. Carl Alien, that suggest that the USS Eldridge was made invisible on October 28, 1943, when it enveloped itself in a very strong magnetic heid. They said a large amount of electric power from onboard generators was used to resonantly excite large degaussing coils that were wrapped around the inside of the ship's steel hull. The resonant excitation would have set up a puisating magnetic field, turning the ship into a giant electromagnet. This intense field was said to make the ship invisible both to radar and by sight!

According to Allende, the crew of the ship experienced physical and mental side effects so horrendous that the project was immediately terminated. He alleged that most of the crew were found to be violently sick after the field had been ship off, some were missing, and some had gone crazy. Most unusual, live men were found fused to the metal of the ship's structure, some crew members being stuck in steel hulkheads, others within the ship's deck, and another with the ship's racing stuck through his body. Aliende also claimed that for a period of time, rang-.ng from minutes to, in some cases, months, men would spontaneously become invisible and unable to move, speak, or interact with other people, buch people were said to have become "caught in the Flow" or "stuck in a freeze." Depending on the duration of the mishap, recovered victims were said to be jett with symptoms ranging from psychological trauma to insanity. Allende maintained that those who I ved were our charged from the Navy as "mentally upfit" for duty regardless of their condinan.

Although it is difficult to sort out fact from fiction when trying to understand what had been done in the Philadelphia Experiment, laboratory research has shown that a metal object can be made radar invisible by high-intensity magnetic fields. At the 1994 Tesla Symposium in Colorado Springs. K. Corum, J. Corum, and J. Daum described an experiment in which they wound a high amperage coil around a 2-inchinick, 14 inchi-diameter steel focus. They found that when the coil was electrified with a sudden surge of current of several thousand amps or more discharged from a large high-voltage capacitor, the high-gauss magnetic field produced around the torus caused a fivefoid reduction in radar reflection from the steel core. Some term this the Corum-Daum effect. The production of optical invisibility, however, has yet to be reported by scientists working outside of the classified world.

Electromagnetic wave experiments conducted by the independent researcher John Haichison lend some credibility to the report that sailors had been found fused with the vessel's metal structure. Beginning in 1979. Hatchison experimented with high-voltage, high frequency longitudinal wave emissions similar to those Tesla was producing. Employing a Van de Graaff generator and two or more Tesla coils, he was able to create wave interference zones in which a number of strange phenomena were observed. These included the fusion of dissimilar materia, a such que wood and metally coil aquefaction or fragmentation of metally invisibility, and levitation. Examples of metall splitting and fusion of dissimilar materias are shown in figures 1.14 and 1.15. In the fusion phenomenon, the substances on not dissociate, they retain their individual compusitions. A piece of wood, for example, could stak into a metall bar with neither the wood not the bar coming apart.

Interestingly, Brown's work on magnetic minerweeping would have made bin a printe candidate for work on this sersion of the Philadelphia Experiment. In his autobiography, he describes how he had developed a new technique for blowing up magnetic mines—submerged explosive devices that are triggered when a steel builed vessel passes over them. A detector in a mine senses the temporary alteration in the Partha magnetication in the Partha magnetic for the passes of the partha magnetic for the partha magnetic f



Figure 1 i+ Projessor Panos Pappas left) holding a 2 inch-wide brass bar that was split by the Hutchison Effect. John Hutchison is shown standing to the right. Photo courtery of P. Pappas.

Figure 1 15 A stainless steel butter knife incorporated into a block of stammum by the Hutchison Effect. (Photo courtesy of 1 Hutchison,



note held intensity produced by the seed hell and deconates the mine's explosive. Brown had devised a method of exploding these mines by floating a stoop of degaussing cable on the water's surface and passing 100 amperes of current through it, producing a magnetic field that inggered the mines to explode. The cable, which typically measured \$ 5 notices in diameter could easily carry a current of several hundred thou said amperes or more. Such a cable would have been ideal to generate an extremely high intensity magnetic field around a ship. If no, Brow is work in Washington at the Bureau of Ships and rater at the Philadelphia Niavy Yard may have involved more than just research on magnetic thinesweeping. The \$50 mellion research project he was heading, which involved a team of filteen Ph. D's and reporteday had occanional input from finitetin himself was most likely directly connected with the fabled Philadelphia Experiment.

Another, very different, account of the story, presented by Gerry Vassi atos in his book Lost Science coains that the clouking effect was instead brought about by enveloping the ship in a very intense pulsing electrostatic held and makes no mention of magnetic fields. Vassilatos a account is not as documented as Moore s, as he gives no indication of what sources he used for the rather detailed information he gives. One is left with the impression that portions of his story have been improvised. Vassilatos writes that the invisibility effect was first sciendipitously noticed at a classified military are weiding facility that had developed a new spot-weiding technique for fabricating very durable armor-plated vessel buils. The process employed a very

ntense, high-amperage discharge supplied from an immense bank of high-voltage capacitors. When the titanic lightning-like discharge was applied to the hum the resulting shock wave reportedly rocked the entire welding factury. Vassilatos writes that during the discharge, an optical blackout region was seen around the arc, and tools left in the vicinity of the discharge were displaced or found to have vanished. Scientists from the Nava. Research Laboratory who were called in to investigate determined that the blackout was not a neural retinal bleaching phenomenon and that the tool disappearance was not due to thermal vaporization. Something far more exotic was going on. They eventually concluded that the momentary buildup of high electric field potentials in the vicinity of the arc in some unexplained manner induced a state of invisibility and even caused local dematerialization of objects. The project was code named Project Rainbow, and Vassilatos says that at one point Brown was brought in to consult on the project.

Vass, aros writes that after conducing a series of further experiments, researchers devised an experiment that attempted to render an armored tank invisible. Capacitors of very large capacitance were arrunged in a ring, and the tank was placed at the ring's center. The capacitors were oriented so that their plates were parallel to the circle is a relimiterence, that is, with their polarization axes directed toward the circle's center. They were synchronously energized with high-voltage, high-amperage pulses conducted in phase along a spokelike array of cables extending from the center of the ring out to each capacitor. In this way, the capacitors acting together were able to build up a very high electric field potential, presumably with a negative potent a in the ring's interior. Tesla had done years of research with high-voltage shock discharges, which could explain why he was allegedly called in to consult on the project.

According to Vassilatos, as a next step they scaled up the cloaking experiment to attempt to make an entire ship avisible. He says that they sought to control the effect by adjusting the electric field's intensity to a moderate level so that a state of invisibility might be produced without inducing complete dematerialization. He daims that Brown bowed out of the project prior to the test on the Eldridge, which reportedly ended in tragedy.

While the Navy claims that the story of the Philadelphia Experiment's entirely myth. Brown's hesitation to speak about the subject suggests that something very important and highly classified was going on in Philadelphia during his wartime service. One's suspicions are piqued about the significance of the whole affair because of the fremendous amount of disinformation that has apparently been circulated to purposefully cause confusion. Conflicts emerge even in Brown's own biographical records spanning this period. It is as if these years of Brown's ife are shroudeded in a biorry haze. Conflicting accounts give the impression of there being two Townsend Browns, one account piacing him at the traval base in Norfolk, Virginia, during 1942 and 1943, the other account having him working at Lockheed Vega. A create in Burbank, Ca iturnia, during this same period. This duplicity icaves as asking whether it had been frown and not the Ederdge that had been teleported to space and time during that mysterious 1943 experiment.

According to the version that Moure published in 1978. Brown tetreu from the Navy in December 1943 after having suffered a ner-vous collapse. The says that Brown subsequently took its months off to recover at his home following the recommendation of a team of naval physicians.

He began employment in June 1944 at the Advanced Projects Unit of Lockheed Vega Alterati in Burbank. This was the foreranner of Lockheed's modern Skutik Works. We are led to believe that Moore a account should be accurate, because prior to its publication he gave Brown the opportunity to check over the draft of his article to make any necessary corrections. The Lockheed Vega employment date that Moore gives is consistent with that listed in the Who's Who biography published after Brown's death, which states that Brown was employed at Lockheed Vega as a radar consultant from 1944 to 1945.

A L K iselman, a mathematician who worked at this Lockheed tacility, met Brown there and became his longitime friend. In an essay the wrote in 1962. Kitselman describes Brown as "a quiet modest, retiring man—exactly the sort one expects to find in important research installations. He was a brilliant solver of engineering problems, and I soon tound that he was more familiar with fundamental physical laws than anyone I had met. So many of us are strictly textbook scientists that

t is stimulating to find someone who has first-hand knowledge "\*

In this essay, Kitselman comments that Brown had previously suftered a collapse after working too long and too hard at the Norfolk radar school, was subsequently retired from the Navy, and then, after a six-month rest at home, came to work at Lockheed Vega. Hence Kitselman's account corroborates portions of Moore's story

According to this timeline, Brown would have been working for the Navy during the critical period when the Philadelphia Experiment was conducted and would have had his nervous collapse around the time of the disastrous failure of this invisibility experiment. In fact, in their book. The Philadelphia Experiment. Moore and Berlitz guote. Rijey Crabb, founder of Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, as saying that the cause of Brown's breakdown was directly related to the Philadelphia Experiment, Crabb noted that it such a disaster had happened to the crew of the ship, it is not too difficult to imagine the mental. pressures that those in charge would have experienced.

Scharzlein has come to entirely different conclusions about Brown's whereabouts during this key period. At Morgan's suggestion, he obtained from the Navy a copy of Brown's reognation letter, which is dated September 36, 1942, and which states, "I herewith submit my resignation from the Navy for the good of the naval service, is order to escape trial by General Court Martial." If we are to be eve this date, this was to have occurred just two months after Brown had shipped big equipment from the University of Pennsylvania to Norfork.

Schatzkin also obtained an official copy of Brown's Navy fitness. report dated October 5, 1942. Describing this report, he wrote

The final fitness report is almost completely blank. Instead of the usual details, the page is struck through with a single pen-stroke, above which is hand-written "See remarks." And on the second page, in the "remarks" section that an previous reports had displayed so many glowing assessments of Lieutenant Brown's character and service. Captain Hinkamp writes "In view of the circumstances under which this officer was detached. I desire to make no comment "II

We know something is amiss in the Navy's records because they

contain no reference to Brown's assignment in 1942 to the Atlantic Fleet radar schoots in Nortolk. However, trusting that the nava, records or Brown's discharge papers had not been altered by covert operatives in the interest of protecting any top-secret naval research projects from exposure, Schatzkin accepted October 5, 1942, as the date of Brown's detachment. He then suggested that within two weeks of the date Brown. ielt the Navy, he began working at Lockheed Vega. Scharzkin proposed that Brown had neither a nervous collapse following his discharge nor a subsequent six-month recuperation period. Schatzkin's version of Brown's history then confluts with both that given by Moore and that given by Kitselman, both of whose accounts he maintains are seriously flawed. The suggestion that Kitselman's account might be flawed, however comes as somewhat of a surprise, seeing as he was one of Brown a ciose friends. In writing his essay, he should have had eary access to nput from Brown as well as an interest to ensure that he got his facts straight about Brown's departure from the Navy Also, Brown himself had checked over Moore's story prior to its publication, so it there was such a major error as the date and circomstances of his departure from the Navy, why said Brown not catch it. Considering that there is no record of Brown having expressed any doubts about the accuracy of Moore vor Kitselman vaccount, one is surprised by the allegation that they were in error

Furthermore, there is the inconsistency of the date when Brown began working at Lockheed Vega. Schatzkin places his artival at the end of October 1942, while Moore states the arrival date was more than one and a half years later, in June 1944—a start date that is a so corroborated by the account given in the Whois Who biography. So which version is correct, the revised timetine based on Navy records or the preexisting biographic timeline that was developed with Brown's full knowledge? Unfortunately, Brown is no longer around to comment, having passed away in 1985.

To support his argument for Brown's early departure, Schatzk'n cites a Federa: Bureau of Investigation FBI report that claims to have been filed in March 1943. This report states that by that date. Brown had resigned from the Navy and returned to his home in Los Angeles, as told by an anonymous informant (name blacked out. But should

this anonymous informant be relied upon? Schatzkin himself admits that much of the information the report provides about Brown is maccurate and contraductory. The filling date given on the report appears to be among the fabrications. The report states, "He Brown had his own laboratory and had purchased equipment from his own funds for use in his experimental work, and this equipment was taken by Subject when he was detached from the Fleet Service School." This equipment notuded gravito electric sensor equipment which was among the apparatus that had earlier been transported from Brown's University of Pennsy-vania laboratory to Nortolk According to Schatzkin's revised timeline, this equipment would have then been transported from Nortolk to Los Angeles around October 1942, when he claims that Brown was discharged.

However, the revised timeline does not also well with Brown succount of the dates and locations at which he was conducting gravito-electric measurements. In his March 1975 paper titled "Anomatous D urnal and Secular Variations in the Sell Potential of Certain Rockit," Brown discusses dates and locations at which he conducted gravit refective measurements, mentioning his work at the Naval Research Laborators 1931—933, and his research at the Loisersity of Pennsylvania, 1939. Then he writes, "The investigation was interrupted by World War II but was resumed in 1944 in California by the Townsend Brown Finddation (an Ohio one profit corporation, and was carried forward in two locations in especially constructed shielded rooms at constant temperature."

If we accept the traditional timeline in which Brown is discharged from the Navy in December 1943 and transports his equipment to California accound that same time, then his stated 1944 date for resuming his gravito-electric measurements in California makes sense. This implies that he wasted no time in setting up his equipment to start collecting data once again. On the other hand, if we accept the Navy-EBI timeline that has Brown being discharged in October 1942, we would have to conclude that he shipped his equipment to California at the end of 1942 and left it sitting boxed up for more than a year before setting it up. However, it seems unaidely that Brown would have tolerated having his detectors "off the air" for such a long time period. Could it be that

the FBI report was actually filed in 1944 and its date was at some later point changed to 1943 in an effort to rewrite Brown's official history/

To support his 1942 date for Brown's Navy discharge, Schatzkin refers to a bound laboratory notebook that he believes Brown had used while at Lockheed Vega.\* The ledger's notes are written in Brown's handwriting and contain occasional dates that also appear in Brown's handwriting, the oldest date near the beginning of the book heing December 1, 1942, and the most recent date near the end of the book being May 2, 1944. The notebook's cover page is neatly hand printed and reads:\*

T T BROWN
VEGA AIRCRAFT CORP
BURBARK, CALIF

We are left to consider the possibility that the notebook contains lecture notes that Brown began writing while teaching at the Atlantic Fleet schools in Norlotk. The last dated entry in the notebook would have been made after Brown had left the Navy and had moved to California, prior to going to work at Lockbeed. He may have labeled the notebook as "Vega Atteraft Corp." because he wanted his notes with him at his tew job, or he may have purposely mislabeled the notebook in this was so that navas intestigence would not squirrel it away in some classified storage room.

If we instead accept that Brown actually wrote these notes while the was at Lockheed Vega and that he began working there as early as October 1942, then we are confronted with the inconsistency of this date with those given in Brown's autobiographies and with the question of why his gravito-electric sensor equipment would supposedly have been stored inused for more than a year. Also, with this early-departure scenario, it is difficult to understand why Brown wished to resign from the Navy at the height of World War II, just nine months after Japan

<sup>\*</sup>information from photocopied sample pages sent to me countesy of Piu. Schatzkin.

Being hand printed, it is more difficult to tell whesher the cover page is also in Brown's handwriting; bowever, members of his family affirm that it is

had bombed Pearl Harbor and at a time when his Navy career looked so promising. According to the FBI report. Brown was "reported to know more about Radar detection than any individual in the U.S. Navy." So why would the Navy let him go at such a crucial time of need? If, on the other hand, Brown's decision to leave the Navy arose as a result of a nervous breakdown brought about by the great weight of guilt be felt from being associated with a project that had suffered an immensely tragic outcome, as Moore and Vassilatos suggest, then his departure at the later date of December 1943 becomes more understandable. The Navy administrators who had knowledge of this classified project and who themselves shared the guilt of its outcome would have sympathized with Brown's wish lot departure and released him from service, even knowing how indispensable he was

According to Schatzkin. "Starting in the fall of 1942 there is virtually no documentation available that ought shed some light on just what Brown was doing during those crucial years." He notes that the Brown fair Jy Lies are devoid of any correspondence or documentation from roughly that time until the end of World War II and that they have very title information about his activities at Lockheed Vega.

So considering the absence of information from both the Navy records and the Brown tamus files, we are left only to speculare. Had some military intelligence organization gone out of its way to ensure that any record of Brown's activities during this period was either erased or class field to keep a tight cover on Brown's wartime research act vities? Despite its official denial, did the Navy conduct a highly secret project on ship invisibility and was Brown involved in it? Perhaps the adage "Where there's smoke, there's fire" applies here. One suspects that something very strange and clandestine was under way in the Philadelphia. D.C. Nortolk area during the 1942 to 1943 time period.

In July 1946, the Flaridge was decommissioned and placed in the Reserve Fleet. In 1951, the United States transferred her to the Greek navy, in which she served as the H5 Leon until the 1990s. One Greek engineering protessor related that he formerly served on the Leon as a naval officer specializing in electrical engineering. While on board, he noted several odd things about the ship. One was that he saw numerous remnants on the inside of its hull of heavy-duty cables that once ran

along the length of the ship. These were in the form of insulated metal bars measuring 10 to 15 centimeters in width that had been cut in between their points of attachment to the hull. Other large-diameter cables were also present fully intact that were presumably part of the electric wiring for the ship's propulsion system. The Eldridge was a Cannon class electric drive ship, meaning that instead of having a shaft running from its engage directly to its propetier, as most ships do, it had a diesel-powered electrical generator whose power was conveyed through heavy-drift cables to a huge electric motor at the ship's stem that drove the propeller. The hidridge's ability to produce large amounts of electric power with an onboard generator would have made it ideal to use in conducting the Philadelphia Experiment.

The other unusual thing that the professor noted was that one coom adjacent to the ship's hill was barred from access, its hatch having been welded shut. The commanding officer had instructed the ship's crew that it was forbidden for anyone to try to enter the scaled from. What this forbidden zone hid will perhaps never be known, for the ship was seconomissioned and sold as scrap sometime after 1992.

# BEYOND ROCKET PROPULSION

### 21 BROWN'S ELECTRIFIED FLYING DISCS

During the years following World War II, Brown continued to improve his gravitator device in his spare tone, financing his efforts through the Townsend Brown Foundation. By 1950 he had built a test apparatus to demonstrate the electrogravitic propulsion concept in a pair of disc a rituils. He set a 6 foot-long horizontal beam on a pivot so that it could rotate about its midpoint, and from each end of the beam he suspended two lightweight saucer discs by means of 2-foot-long tethers if gure

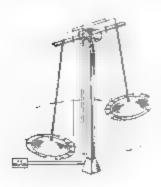


Figure 2 1 Thomas Townsend Brown's flying disc setup.



Figure 2.2. Thomas Townsend Brown's 2 foot diameter experimental discourters. From Project Winterhoven, plate 1; photo courtess of the 2 swisend Brown Family and Qualight, L. L.C.)

2.1. When the saucers were in fight, rotating tethers extended sideways and expanded the diameter of the (light course to as much as 20 feet. In one version, each disc was made of two curved aluminum shells, measuring 1.5 feet in diameter, fixed on either side of a 2-hoot-diameter. Plexiglas sheet, figure 2.2. High-rollage power of up to 50,000 volta was supplied through feed wires to positively charge a fine outboard wire running along each disc steading edge and til negatively charge the aluminum disc body. When electrified with approximately 50 watts of this high-tension power, the discs traveled around their 20-foot-diameter course at speeds of up to twelve miles per hour.

The wire electrodes sortized the surrounding air, forming a cloud of positive ions around the leading wire and a cloud of negative ions around the disc body. Although ions would continuously leave these clouds as a result of being attracted to the oppositely charged electrodes, the electrodes would resupply ions at a sufficiently fast rate so as to maintain a positive-ion space charge at the front of the disc and a negative-ion space charge on the disc body (see figure 2.3).

As to how the disc generates its propulsive force, two possibilities present themselves. One is that the ion clouds it emits produce electrostatic fields that act on charges attached to the disc's leading-edge wire and to its main body, producing a net forward thrust. The other possibility is that an electrogravitic thrust may be present whereby the

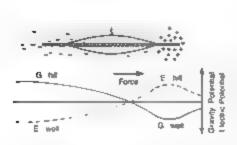


Figure 2.3 A side view of one of Thomas Townsend Brown's flying discs, as normally energized, showing the location of its ian-space charges and induced gravity field gradient. (F. LaViolette. © 1994)

positive and regative is nationals would create, respectively, a gravity potential well and a gravity potential hill in their vicinity. As new positive charges are continuously added to the cloud, they replace charges that leave the cloud through attraction to the disc's negative pole. As a result, the cloud will maintain a moderately deep gravity well not its bow through a kind of dynamic equilibrium. The same will hold for the disc a tearward negative ton caudd as a whole will persist and create a net gravity. It. Consequently, the gravity potential gradient established across the disc's body between this hill and the well propells the disc torward in the direction of its positive ion cloud.

By accumulating charges in the air in the form of fore and aft ion clouds, large quantities of charge may build up, comparable to the quantity of charge on the plates of a high-K dielectric capacitor. But because these charges are freshly created, there is little time for them to polarize the ambient air. Furthermore, due to the disc is forward motion, the air dielectric around the disc is continuously replaced by new, dispolarized air, and this also contributes to maintaining the air dielectric in a relatively unpolarized state. Consequently, the electric and gray ty potential helds are able to extend between the oppositely charged fore and afticiouds anopposed by any electric dipole moment in the intervening air. Hence a substantial gravity field gradient could span the disc and exert a maximal forward thrust.

As the disc moves forward, its associated positive and negativeion clouds also move forward, transporting their generated electrostatic and gravity held gradients along with them. Consequently, each disc

rides its advancing wave much like a surfer riding an ocean wave. Dr Mason Rose, one of Townsend's colleagues, describes the disc s gravitic principle of operation:

The saucers made by Brown have no propellers, no jets, no moving parts at ail. They create a modification of the gravitational field around themselves, which is analogous to putting them on the incline of a half. They are the a surfibourd on a wave. The electro-gravitational saucer creates its own "hill." which is a local distortion of the gravitational field, then it takes this "hill" with it in any chosen direction and at any rate.

A full-scale version of Brown's vehicle was rhought to be able to accelerate to thousands of miles per hour, change direction, or stop merely by altering the intensity, polarity, and direction of as electric charge. Because the wavelike distortion of the accal gravitational field would pull with an equal torce on all particles of matter, the ship, its occupants, and its load would all respond equally to these maneuvers. The occupants would feel no stress at all, no matter how sharp the turn or how great the acceleration. A turbo jet airplane, by comparison, must produce a twenty-fold increase in thrust just to attain a twofold gain in speed. Whereas jets and rockets attempt to combat the force of gravity through the application of opposed fruite force, electrogray ties instead attempts to directly control gravity so that this longtone adversary is made to work for the craft rather than against it.

Partly with the help of his friend Kitselman, who was then teaching calculus in Pearl Harbor, Brown's discs came to the attention of Admiral Arthur Radford, commander in chief of the U.S. Pacific Fleet at the Pearl Harbor Navy Yard. In 1950, Brown was hired as a consulting physicist to stage a demonstration. Nothing immediately came of this However, two years fater on March 21, 1952, Brown was visited at his Los Angeles laboratory by Vic Bertrandias, a well-connected Air Force major general. He dropped in unexpectedly, just when Brown was about to demonstrate his flying discs to a group of coneagues. Once there, Bertrandias demanded that he be included in the demonstration. Having formerly served as vice president of Douglas Aircraft, he was

well informed on the state of the art in aviation technology and knew that Brown's discs could have important military applications. Shaken by what he saw, Bertrandias urgently telephoned Lieutenant General H. A. Craig the following morning to voice his concerns. An excerpt from a declassified transcript of their conversation reads as follows:

Bertrandias, the thing inglitened me—for the fact that it is being held or conducted by a private group. I was in there from about 1.30 until 5.00 in the aftertion and I saw these two models that fly and the thing has such a territic impact that I thought we ought to find our something about it—who the people are and whether the thing is regimmate—if it ever gets away. I say it is in the stage in which the atomic development was in the early days.

#### Cratty I see.

Bertrandias, it was quite frightening. I made the inquiry whether the Air Force or the Navy knew anything about it and I was told—no. But I ten you lafter hearing it and all the other things that I had heard. I was quite concerned about it. I am of the opinion that if at I heard the other day—i) if ever contex true, and someholdy occupies space with that instrument it is a had deal for someholdy.

Cratg. Well, we will look mon it. Vic.

Craig subsequently initiated a background check on the Townsend Brown Foundation.

Bertrandias was also a close friend of General Albert Boyd, director of Air Force Systems Command at Wright Air Development Center. It was under Boyd that Air Force Systems Command carried out most of its early, super-secret research projects on antigravity propulsion. Brown's work may have been encroaching into an area in which the Air Force had established a substantial lead.

Perhaps Brown sensed Bertrandias's tearful reaction and was concerned that he might initiate formal minitary classification of Brown's electrogravitic work, for just two weeks after Bertrandias's visit. Brown and his two associates, Mason Rose and Bradford Shank, held a press conference to publicize the fantastic possibilities of this electrogravitic propulsion technology. In this way, they got the word out before things

got too hashed up. Reporters from the Los Angeles Times were invited to view. Brown's flving class in operation and had a chance to read a paper prepared by Rose that explained the Biefeld Brown antigravity effect and how it could be used to propel a full-scale antigravity spacecraft. The next day the Times carried a story about Brown's discs and how flying saucers, also popularly known as UFOs, short for "unidented or unconventional flying objects", might function on a sim at produpte "It quoted Rose as saying that details about Brown's work had been given to some Navy admirals and that there was military interest, although no censorship had yet been imposed. Like the Air Force, the Navy had an active interest, in advanced aviation technology.

About two months after the L.A. press conference, in June 1952, the Office of Naval Research (ONR) sem Will Cady to investigate a number of Brown's inventions, including his fiving disc. The ONR data indicate that Cady witnessed a pair of 1.5 foot diameter discs achieve a top speed of three mises per hour with a propulsion efficiency of 1.5 percent while drawing 15 waits of power at 47 knowless. This was about one fourth the speed and efficiency obtained with the 2-foot-diameter model. Did Brown stage this more modest performance with the intention to reveal, ast enough to get the mostary interested but not enough to make the demonstration so astounding that they might demand claissification of his work? One alternative suggested by Paul Schatzkin is that there had been a security breach during Brown's Pear Harbor demonstration and that Brown had been asked to purposely downplay the performance of his device in order to muslead foreign intelligence agents into thinking that his divention was not worth pursuing.<sup>5</sup>

Presumably, Cady was unable to see the discs perform at higher voltages because of the limitations of the power supply that Brown chose for the occasion. That is, the ONR data indicate that the output voltage progressively leveled off to 4" kilovolts as the control panel voltage dial was turned up to increasingly higher settings. This indicates that the 0.7 milliamp that the testing was drawing was more current than the high-voltage power supply was designed to provide." For his own research.

<sup>\*</sup>The power supply a upper limit current would be determined by the impedance of the secondary winding of its high-rollage transformer.

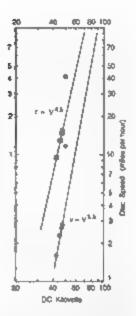
Brown probably used a transformer that had a slightly higher current rating, perhaps 2 milliamps. Cadv conducted a test in which he removed one of the saucers from its carousel and suspended it from the coring to measure its static propelling thrust at various applied voltages. At 47 knowlets, he observed that the discs delivered only 8 grams of thrust

Cady concluded that the technology was impractical for aviation because the discs were propelled with an efficiency over an order of magnitude less than the efficiency of a jet engine. He had failed to realize that the trends in his own data showed that the speed and propulsion efficiency of the discs increased exponentially with increasing voltage and that he had been observing their behavior in a very unfavorable voltage range. A logarithmic plot of the ONR data, see figure 2.4, reveals that above 38 k involts, the velocity of the discs increased according to the 5.5 power of voltage and that their propulsion efficiency increased according to the 4.5 power of voltage. These projections may be some what optimistic, as most of Brown's writings state that thrust increases according to the second or third power of voltage. Neverthelesis, enormous speeds and efficiencies would undoubtedly have been attained at higher voltages.

Cady maintained that it was unnecessary to introduce exorte ideas such as electrically induced gravity helds because the behavior of the discs could be explained entirely in terms of the conventional ion-wind effect. That is he believed that the discs obtained their thrust because ionized particles impacting the disc electrodes impacted more of their momentum in the forward direction than the reverse direction. On the contrary, a though ion-wind forces would have been present, such forces would have been present, such forces would have been too small to account for the thrust. Furthermore, vacuum chamber tests that Brown later carried out on electrostatically charged rotors and saucers showed that thrust persisted even in the absence of ion discharge.

Cady also suggested that the discs may have been propelled forward by unbalanced electrostatic forces operating between the discharged ions and the disc that was discharging them. This is a more likely possibility than ion wind. For example, positive ions emitted by the leading were electrode would move toward the negatively charged disc body, setting up a positive ion space charge behind the wire and ahead of the

Figure 2.4. A logarithmic plot showing how the velocity right lines and efficiency left line, of Thomas Townsend Brown's electrogravith disks increased with voltage. Empty squares and circles indicate the ONR measurements of the 1.5 foot diameter disks, white solid squares and circles indicate the periormance of an improved 1-foot diameter model, (P. LaViolette, © 1997).



disc. see figure 2.3) These charges would repel forward the positively charged wire and attract torward the negatively charged disc body. As the saucer's speed increases, the airflow would assist in displacing the positive ions belief the wire, thereby improving the forward propulsive force. Also, the positive ion wind and the airflow passing the disc would blow the negative ions toward the rear of the disc, and as a result, their space charge would electrostatically repel forward the negative shops charged tear wire and disc body. As a result, both the negative and positive ions would work together to create a forward thrust on the saucer.

Brown referred to a mass effect (gravitational force effect) operating in the electrokinetic movement of massive high K dielectrics but did not similarly report a mass effect operating in the case of his electrokinetic disc experiments. Thus it is not clear how much of the thrust he was attributing to gravitic forces and how much to electrostatic forces. Nevertheless, his research colleagues did seem to think that a new electrogravitic principle was needed to account for the propulsion. In his 1952 write up. Rose stated that "anyone wanting to understand

electrogravitation and its application to astronautics must dismiss the principles of electromagnetics in order to grasp the essentially different principles of electrogravitation.

Electrogravitation must be understood as an entirely new field of scientific investigation and technical development.\*

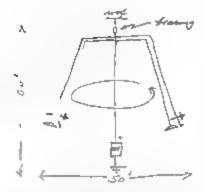
As we can see from entries he made in 1943 in one of his laboratory notebooks, Brown was exploring an "erher" theory interpretation of the electrogravitic phenomenon, one that has many similarities to subquantum kinetics. More will be said about this in chapter 4

The ONR researcher's skepical reaction was typical of individuals who were used to thinking in convenional scientific terms. In one of his articles on Brown, the journalist Caston Burridge wrote that many scientific and engineers had watched the discs fly and most of them concluded that the discs were propelled by the wed-known "electric wind" phenomenon and not by some new principle of physics. One engineer blurted out to him. The whole thing a so screwball I don't want to even talk about at?" Other engineers reportedly objected to the lack of mathematical substantiation. Burridge explained "To engineers and scientists one equation is worth a thousand world!" But even an equation is of little use onless it has values assigned to at east some of its main parts. When these were not forthcoming, from a technical point of view, it appeared Brown was walking in arrawlegs.

## 2.2 THE SECOND PEARL HARBOR DISC DEMONSTRATION

Some years later around 1953 or 1954, in the hope of renewing the Navy's interest, Brown again staged a demonstration at Pearl Harbor for a number of admirals. This time his demonstration was on a much larger scale. From a gymnasium ceiling, at a height of 50 feet, he suspended a revolving horizontal beam that tethered a pair of 3-toot-diameter discs see figure 2.5. Powered by a potential of 150 kilovolts, the discs flew around a 50-toot-diameter course at such an impressive speed that the subject became highly classified. The speed may have been in excess of 100 miles per hour, because the May 1956 issue of the Swiss aeronau-

Figure 2.5. Sketch made by Thomas Townsend Brown showing the test setup used for demonstrating his 3 foot diameter frying discs. From Brown's November 1, 1971, telter to T. Turman, see appendix A)



ties magazine Interioral stated that the discs were capable of afta ning speeds of several hundred miles per hour when charged with several hundred kilovolts! Such high velocities are not surprising considering that the ONR test data show that the speed of the discs increased exponentially with voltage.

Brown used a different doc design for this later demonstration. During a telephone conversation he had in the early 1970s with electricallengmeer from forman, Brown disclosed that the airfoil disc design depicted in his 1960 patent ono. 2 949,550, was an inferior one. The cross sectional view presented in that patent shows the spun assumption discs having a knote that edge at their periphery, as shown in figure 2.3 The discs used in the 1952 ONR test were of a similar design. On the other hand, the discs that Brown flew in his gymnasium demonstration had a blunt profile, as shown in figures 2.6 and 2.7. This design consisted of two span araminum discs cupped on either side of a Plexiglas sheet, but the upper disc had a "triarcuate" cross-sectional profile- a convex central buige that turned concave farther out and that ting by terminated in a convextly curved rim with a radius of curvature of 1/2 inch or more. The outer rim of the lower half of the disc had a flat profile, but its outer edge was curved to make a smooth transition to the edge of the upper disc.

Also, the leading-edge electrode used in the disc flown in Brown's gymnasium demonstration was of much smaller diameter. In a letter he wrote to Turman in 1971, Brown noted in a sketch that he used an



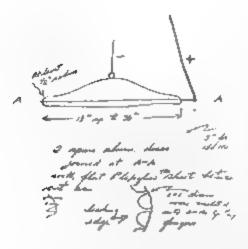


Figure 2.6 Sketch
made by Thomas
Townsend Brown
showing the design of
the 3-foot-diameter
dist surfoils he
demonstrated to
the military From
Brown's November 1
1971 sever to
I Turman

electrode that had a diameter of only 1 mil (0.001 inch). This is five times smaller in diameter than the wire he used on the discs flown in his ONR test in Los Angeles. Moreover, it is far smaller than the diameter he had specified in his 1960 patent. His patent states that sources designed to be energized at voltages greater than 125 knownts would preferably have leading edge electrodes of large cross-section made of rods or hollow pipes having diameters measuring from % to ½ 8ch. e.g., 250 to 500 mils) to ensure that their surface potential gradient was below the threshold required to produce a visible corona. He main tained that energy losses associated with coronal ionization reduced the achievable thrust, but, as he acknowledged in his 1971 letter, the design specified in the patent was inferior to what he used in his Pear Harbor. gymnasium demonstration. The leading-edge electrodes of the discs he flew in that demonstration would have had a much steeper field gradient at their surface, which would have allowed them to emit ions more effectively.

Burridge has commented that the discs emanated a slight humming sound as they flew. This implies that Brown may have been applying a nonreversing high-voltage AC potential across his disc that, on average, established a DC potential across its electrodes. He may have used a rect-her bridge circuit to convert the 60-cycle AC output from



Figure 2.7 Thomas Townsend Brown holding one of his 3 foot diameter dises, which he referred to as an experimental transmate hairstic electrode it oursely if the Townsend Brown Family and Qualified. 1.3.3.

tin high voltage transformer into a series of arbiteted half wave voltage eye is out dating at 120 herry. His use of a blunt profile for the edge of the negatively charged doctoods would have helped to suppress tegative ion coronal discharge toward the front of the craft. This would especially have become an important issue in this gythnation demonstration because he flew his discs at much higher voltages than used in flying his earlier model. The asymmetrical profile of his soucer, with its curved upper surface and flat lower surface, would also have been beneficial since airflow over the surfaces would have given the saucer aerodynamic lift during flight.

After his Pearl Harbor demonstration, Brown traveled to the mainand. Upon returning to Hawaii, he found that his room had been broken into and that some government agency had confiscated his modets and notebooks and sealed his laboratory. A day later the Navy informed him that they had his notebooks and that he could have them back. A tew days after that, they said that they were not interested in his work. They claimed that the discs must be powered by son wood and hence that they would not work in outer space. So here we find that the Navy had the opportunity to make changes, in the interest of national security, to any of Brown's laboratory notebooks, including his Vega notebook.

## 23 PROJECT W NTERHAVEN

The negative evaluation that came out of the 1952 ONR investigation of Brown's electrokinetic discs temporarily stowed down the Penragon's endorsement of his work, but it did not hait the eventual implementation of his ciectrogravitic technology. In an effort to secure government funding, Brown wrote up a proposal in 1952 urging the Navy to initiare a highly secret project to develop a manifed tiving saucer as the hasis of an interceptor asserant with Mach 3 capability and proposed that this might tollow along the same lines as the Manhattan District Project, which developed the aromic bomb at the end of World War. II This confidential January 1953 submittal was code-named Project Winterhaven " Extrapolating the numbers from the performance charts for Brown's Japoratory-model flying discs, Project Winterhaven eits mated that, arger discs operating at 5 million volts, rather than 50,000, should be able to develop speeds of 1.150 miles per hour (Mach 1.5) in the presence of atmospheric resistance and in excess of 1,800 miles per hour. Mach 2.5 in the upper atmosphere.

This rather conservative speed estimate was based on the asiumption that disc speed extrapolated I nearly with voltage when in fact the evidence suggested a nonlinear relationship in which disc speed would rise exponentially with applied voltage. Thus, considering that Brown's 1% foot-diameter discs had achieved speeds of twelve miles per hour when energized at 50 kilovolts, the report conservatively estimated that larger versions should be able to achieve speeds at a hundred times greater when energized at 5,000 kilovolts. The Pearl Harbor Navy Yard demonstration, which Brown performed shortly after this proposa, was submitted and was intended as a demonstration of the aviation technology he was proposing in Project Winterhaven, indicated that speeds far higher than this would be possible. Because his 3-foot-diameter air-

for silvere shown to achieve speeds of several hundred miles per hour when energized at just 150 kilovolts, even a simple linear voltage-speed extrapolation would indicate that speeds of Mach 13, 10,000 m les per hour) would have been more reasonable for a 5-megavolt disc. However, since the jet speed record at the beginning of 1953 was only Mach 1,88, Brown could guarantee. Navy interest even with his more conservative speed estimates.

Project Winterhaven proposed a five to ten year long research and development R&D, or RAND) program that was to be carried out in stages. Beginning with 2-loot-diameter discs powered at 50 knownlis, it would proceed to 4-foot-diameter discs powered at 150 knownlis, and finally to a 10-foot diameter disc powered at 500 knownlis. The proposal also suggested making a 10-foot demonstration model capable of vertical jevitation as well as horizontal thrust.

The aircraft that Brown had in mind for military development probably linked similar to the version described in his U.S. patent 3,622,430, which was fired in Jusy 1957 (figure 2.8). Like his small-scale flying disc mode it, this craft produced a cloud of positive ions at its how and a could of negative ions at its stern. Brown did not discuss gravity field effects in his patents, probably because he left that such unconventional concepts in ght jeopardize a patent's ultimate acceptance. So asthough his patent aliades to ion thrust as being the craft's means of propulsion,

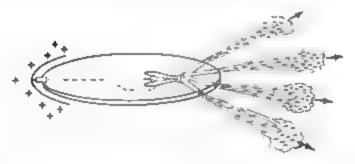


Figure 2.8 The flying disc Thomas Townsend Brown proposed for development under Project Winterhaven may bave tooked like this. After Brown. U.S. patent 3,022,430, figure 1)

on the basis of his own research Brown was convinced that the propulsion also involved electrogravitic effects.

In paralle, with this effort to develop an electrogravitic craft, Project Winterhaven also planned to investigate various methods to generate the high voltages required on board the aerospace vehicle. The discs that Brown had flown in his carousel demonstration were energized from a heavy, high voltage laboratory transformer powered by wall current A flui, size airborne craft, however, would need to carry its own energy source, one capable of delivering far more power at far higher voltages than were used for this demo model. However, a conventional furbine generator and transformer unit capable of delivering the required amount of power would have been prohibitively heavy. Consequently, Brown rook a very different approach. He recommended investigating a device that he called a "flame-jet" electrostatic generator. This was essentially a jet engine modified to electrify its exhaust stream, turning 3 into a powerful electro-hydrodynamic generator, figure 2.9, taken from Brown's 1965 patents.

The etengine exhaust notale was to be fitted with a negatively charged needle electrode and a positively charged plate electrode. A 50,000 volt startet transformer located on the craft would cause the needle to omit a stream of negative sons into the jet exhaust. The ions, however, would never succeed in reaching the notale s positive electrode because they would be whosked out of the notale throat and away from the craft by the high-velocity exhaust gases. The departing negative ions would acquire a very large negative voltage potential relative to the electrodes in the jet's notate. The farther they would be forced from the

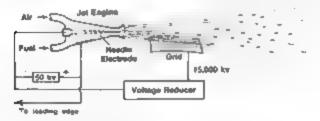


Figure 2.9. A high-voltage flame-set generator design patented by Brown. After Brown, U.S. patent 3.022,430. figure 3.

craft, the greater would be their potential difference. A Van de Graaft generator is common hitture in most high school physics laboratories, operates on a similar principle. In that case, a rapidly running conveyor belt takes the place of the engine exhaust for transporting and separating the negative ions from the positive. The Winterhaven proposal indicated that such an engine would be capable of generating up to 45 million voits, three hundred times higher than the 50-k-tovolr input potential initially used to electrify its needle ionizer.

By positioning a meralic grid in the exhaust stream just beyond the generator's nozzle, some of the exining exhaust ions could be concered at an intermediate voltage of around 1 milion and, after being stepped down in voltage, could be recycled to drive the generator's needle ion-zer. Thus, once the generator got going, the 50-kilovolt starter transformer that supplied the initial power could be turned off, leaving the generator to run used from its own electrical output. In the afternate design, shown in figure 2-10, the downstream exhaust grid is replaced by a series of conical baffles that become charged to successively negative potentials, with the outcomost baffle being the most negative and attaining a charge of many millions of volts.

hurthermore, Brown proposed that the flame (et generator's positive electrode be connected to an ionizer wire funding along the craft's leading edge (see figure 2.8). As a result, when the generator was in operation, a positive-ion space charge would build up in front at the craft, counterbalancing the negative ion space charge built up in the exhaust plame trailing the craft. The gravity gradient generated between these oppositely polarized ion clouds would induce a forward-pulling gravitational torce. The craft could be steered to one side or the other by diverting its exhaust through one or the other of its side nozzles, thereby producing a corresponding shift in its gravitational propulsion field.

Brown found that his flame-jet generator conveyed charges most effectively when its flame was adjusted to an orange-red color indicating incomplete combustion of its fuel. Incomplete combustion would produce large numbers of charged submiczon-size particles 0.003 to 0.03 micron in diameter that, upon being ionized, would grow in size to form Langevin ion smoke particles > 0.03 micron. Being much more massive than air ions, Langevin ions would move considerably slower

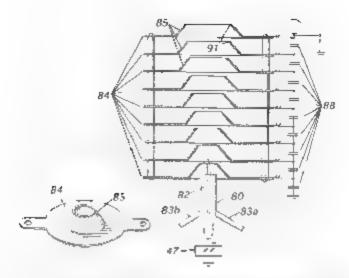


Figure 2.16. A high voltage frame set generator, a second design deputed in Broton's patent. Sumbers indicate the following: 47% a 56 below it power supply: 80% exhaust notices: 82% needle electrodes: 84% and 83%, air and fitte inters: 84% and 85% haffles: 88% capacitors: 69% sagged electron emitter edges: After Brown 3.5% patent 1,022,440, figure 4.

ander the influence of an electric field. For example, in a field of 10,000 volts per centimeter, the kind Brown often worked with. Langevin ions would travel about 1 centimeter per second, as compared with 450 miles per hour for air ions. Hence, once they are ejected from the craft, the negative exhaust ions would not readily return to the front of the aircraft to neutralize the positive ions. Consequently, a much larger negative-ion space charge would build up behind the craft that, in turn, would substantially increase the forward-directed gravitic propulsion force. Although the positively charged air ions produced at the front of the craft would have a much higher ionic mobility, the bow shock front that would form under high speed flight would tend to deflect these ions away from the body of the disc, thereby retarding their rearward flight toward the negative-ion space charge cloud.

The Winterhaven proposal stated that the electrogravitic motor would be essentially soundless, vibrationless, and finatiess and that its neernal resistance losses would be almost negligible and its speeds enormous. The motor's thrust could be controlled by regulating the applied voltage, and its flight velocity could be braked or even reversed simply by reversing its electric polarity. The proposal commented that past aboratory research had indicated that an electrogravitic motor would set up a gravitational helicindependent of that of Earth, Hence, an electrogravitic spacecraft could maintain sustained acceleration even after caving the gravitational influence of Earth. It preduced top species ar beyond those of jet propulsion or rocket drive, with the possibility of approaching the speed of right in free space.

A 1960 report titled "Electrohydrodynamics," anised by the Electrokinetics Corporation of Bala Cynwyd, Pennsylvania, presented an idea for a vertical takenth aero-marine vehicle that was a variation of the ane proposed in Project Winterhaven, figure 2.111.15 The proposed vehicle was to be 24 feer high and 70 feet in diameter. Through exper mentation, Brown found that a disc whose upper surface had a triarculateshaped profile, a beimet-shape similar to that shown in figure 2.13, produced the best vertical thright.

As described in the report, the vehicle would use sphericas pontionis to rest no the water surface (see figure 2.12, Landing Position To

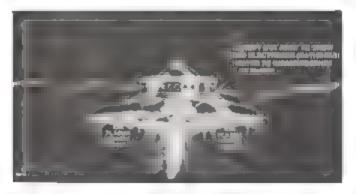


Figure 2.11 Prototype aero-marine vehicle powered by a high-voltage flame jet generator. (Courtesy of the Townsend Brown Fanuly and Qualight. L. C.

take off, the craft would ignite its flame jet without electrica, excitation figure 2.12. Stage 1. The jet would be powered by either kerosene or solid rocket propeliants. The exhaust would set up a positive pressure beneath the canopy that would loft the craft about ten feet above the water surface, allowing the pontoons to be partially retracted. A gyro whee, in the cabin dome would provide horizontal stability and orientation control.

Once the vehicle was airborne, the flame would be electrically energized by applying high voltage to the incumdescent cathode figure 2-12, Stage 2. An electric gradient would establish itself along the length of the exhaust plame, with the voltage progressively increasing downstream to reach a potential difference of several milion volts. A potential gradient would similarly build up on the notate's conical collector electrodes, which collect power for the craft. The exhaust would get

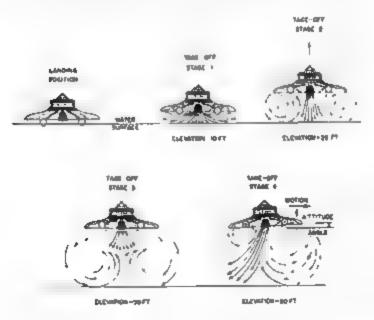


Figure 2-12 Stages in the takeoff of Brown's electrohydrodynamic propulsion vehicle. Courtesy of the Townsend Brown Family and Quangit. 1. I. C.

up a negative-ion space charge below the craft, and ionizer electrodes on the canopy would create positive ions above the craft. The positive charges emitted from the canopy would create an ion wind that would move downward and radially inward roward the central cathodic axis, setting up a toroidal ion vortex. The flow would receive negative charges. from the exhaust, which would cause it to accelerate upward toward the canopy. The large votume of upward-moving piasma would impart. apward momentum to the undersurface of the positively charged canopy, thereby helping to loft the vehicle. Also, the inflowing ion plasma would buck the flame jet's ourgoing gas tion, confining its flow and increasing the lift pressure beneath the canopy. At this stage, the vortex would be slightly larger than the diameter of the craft. The graft would have a sento about a 25-funt elevation and would currently to rise as subcarropy pressures induce further alt. At this point, the portoops would have completely retracted. Smoke tests, which Brown conducted on an 18inch-diameter modes, showed that this electrode geometry indeed generates a foroical vortex (see chapter 3, ligure 3.3).

The report states that as the craft mess, the toroidal vortex would expand to about three terafti diameters. The axin, upwering would continue to buck the downward jetstream to add to the jets upward threat figure 2-12, Stage 1. At about a 50-foot elevation, the subcan opy pressure would dimously to equal the weight of the craft and equalibrium would be established. In this fashion, the craft would be able to hover at about this height, its canopy riding upon the vortex, whose aerodynamic pressure would act at all points against the craft's underside, providing hit. Electrogramme forces would also contribute to this effect as would electrostatic lorces between the craft and charges in the surrounding air and charged plasma.

Horizontal thrust in any direction would be provided by altering the symmetry of the electric field and of the resulting vortex patterningure 2.12. Stage 4. This would allow flame gas to escape to the rear of the craft and the forward side of the vortex to exert traction apon the water surface. The unbalanced canopy pressures would provide forward thrust, and the additional lift of the leading edge would cause a change in the altitude of the craft.

Project Winterhaven also requested funds to develop solid state

electrogravitic motors similar to Brown's early gravitators. It stressed the importance of improvements that had been achieved in developing new dielectric materials, noting that the available dielectric constant k-values had progressively increased from 6 to 100 to 6,000 to 30,000 and beyond. It proposed engineering a 500 pound high-k dielectric motor for propelling a mode, ship and envisioned that this would presage the development of much larger motors for ships weighing thousands of tons.

Yet another Winterhaven project concerned the investigation of electrogravitic communication equipment that would transmit and receive electrogravitic waves. Farly in 1952, Brown conducted a demonstration in Los Angeles of one such transmitting and receiving system, through which he successfully transmitted a signal over a distance of 35 feet to a receiver located within an electrically grounded metallic enclosure. <sup>30</sup> life used a relaxation oscillator as his transmitter. This consisted of a high voltage power supply that continuously charged a capacitor, which, in turn, periodically discharged itself through a small spark gap when its voltage had reached a certain value (figure 2-13), just as or his early capacitor experiments. Brown reasoned that electrogravitic coupling

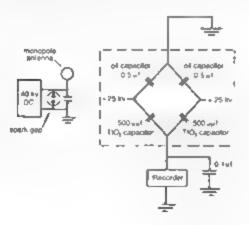


Figure 2.13. Schematic circuit diagrams of Brown's electrogravitic wave transmitter (left; and receiver (right)

63

would cause the capacitor to radiate gravitational waves. His receiver antenna consisted of a charged high-voltage capacitor bridge circuit similar to the one he used for his gravito-electric measurements. Because the grounded Faraday shield that surrounded his receiver antenna was able to prevent the entry of ordinary electromagnetic waves, he concluded hat the signal being conveyed was gravitic rather than electromagnetic and that his capacitor bridge was able to detect gravitational disturbances.

In a parent disclosure Brown wrote in September 1951, he described another version of this communication device, which was designed to send a signal from an audio oscillator to an electrically shielded ratio receiver. However, instead of capacitors, this device used heavy spherical masses for the transmitter and receiver antennae. This Project Winterhaven proposal envisioned that electrogravitie wave transmission and reception could be developed into a fundamentally new communication technology. It noted that because of the extreme penetrating shiftly of these waves, messages could be transmitted to submattine and to undergeound thelters and military installations, locations inaccessible to normal radio wave communication. Brown a spherical antenna gravitational wave generator bore a close resemblance to devices developed by scientist and inventor Nikola Tesla in the early twentieth century. How such devices generate gravity waves may be understood in terms of the subquantum kinetics ether methodology (see box.)

## A Gravity Wave Model

As mentioned earlier subquantum kinetics predicts that a positive charge should induce the formation of a gravity potential well and a negative charge should induce the formation of a gravity potential well and a negative charge should induce the formation of a gravity potential illimence, a spherical roundactor that is alternately charged and discharged should radiate both an electric potential wave and a gravity potential wave. These waves would be scalar waves rather than force field vector waves because they would consist of charges in energy potential (i.e., ether concentration), which is a scalar quantity. That is, a potential wave would have a measurable magnitude at a given point in space but no associated direction. Electric charges on a spherical monopole antenna

would not be interally displaced to any appreciable extent as they would be in a convenional dipote aniennal hence, they would induce a minimal magnetic field. So unlike Herizaan electromagnetic waves which oscillate transverse to their direction of travel, these scalar waves would induce no forces transverse to a wave's direction of travel. They would instead produce longitudinal electric and gravity potential field gradients that would induce longitudinal forces, that is forces aligned with the wave's direction of propagation.

Testa's ether sound-wave model for describing radiant energy waves fits this energy potential description quite well because sinusoids variations in ether concentration may be visualized as alternate compressions and rarefactions of the ether medium analogous to the compressions and rarefactions of the other medium analogous to the compressions and rarefactions of air molecules in a sound wave. A high ether concentration would correspond to a low energy potential, and a low other concentration would correspond to a low energy potential. So according to this model, the antenna would be radiating spherical waves of alternating ether concentration in the event that the waves were made to repeatedly reflect back and forth under resonance, they could reinforce one another to produce stationary wave patterns characterized by very strong longitudinal forces.

The Project Winterhaven proposal requested that its projects be corried out under a Department of Detense R&D contract administrated by a prime contractor in advocated a cooperative participation of four commercial corporations engaged in applied research and four academic institutions engaged in pure research. The four corporations were to comprise Learling (for gravimetric field measurements), Jansky & Builey for electrogravitic wave communication research. Brush Development Company for development of high-k dielectric thrust motors, and Hancock Manufacturing Company (for development of the disc airfoils. The academic institutions included Stanford Research Institute, the University of Chicago, and the Franklin Institute.

The proposal acknowledged that the Pentagon had classified some of Brown's past electrogravitic research. It noted that additional data confirming the existence of the electrogravitic coupling effect have been

65

"associated with government research projects of a highly classified status, and publication has been precluded." Nevertheless. Brown's desire in proposing Project Winterhaven was not to keep this technology secret but to accelerate its development so that it could benefit humanity.

Unfortunately, his dream of unrestricted access to electrogravitic technology was not to be realized. Perhaps unknown to him at that time, highly classified work on electrogravitics then in progress had proceeded to a relatively advanced stage of development. In particular, out of all the ideas proposed in Project Winterhaven, the electrogravitic wave communicator device came closest of all to this ongoing sensitive propulation research.

## 2.4 ANTIGRAVITY RESEARCH TOP SECRET

Brown seftori to promote his electrogravitic propulsion concept received its greatest boost from Arianon Studies. International Ind., a privately owned, London-based aviation intelligence consulting from Studies are tomation in 1956. Aviation Studies has marketed reports to aerospace companies and government defense departments on a wide variety of subjects, giving information about various londs of aircraft, rockers, and missiles seigl, their design features, prices, production run sixes, toreign arienal sixes), data on nuclear Thermal, and directed-energy weapons; assessments of foreign government military intelligence capabilities eigliorization missions, manpower, intelligence advisories and much more. Their price lists for publications available between 1957 and 1960 and for publications issued in 1993 are reproduced in appendix B.

Richard Worcester, the director of Aviation Studies, had become convinced that Brown had discovered something that could radically revolutionize ariation technology. So beginning in August 1954, bis hink tank began an effort to promote Brown's ideas to the aerospace industry, indicating that the rewards of success in developing electrogravities technology were too far-reaching to be overlooked. They

<sup>\*</sup>The form's address was given as Aviation Studies Totecharbonat Ltd. Susiex House 3°A Parkside. Windsedon. London 5W 19.5NB. UK. However, currently no address for this organization is available.

began including news items about electrogravities technology in their week-y newsletter. Aviation Report 8 and by 1956 also began sponsoring research into high-K dielectric materials for use in electrogravitic aircraft. Their catalytic effort proved successful because industry involvement in electrogravities expanded exponentially from 1954 onward. Around the late 1950s, amigravity propulsion research went underground and little was heard about it, although today the effort continues secretly on a scale rivating the Manhatran Project's effort to develop the atomic bomb.

In February and December 1956, Aviation Studies published two summary reports on electrogravities. The February report, fined "Flectrogravities Systems. An Examination of Electrostatic Motion, Dynamic Counterbary and Barycentric Control," presents an illuminating survey of government and industry's early involvement in the field of antigravities R&D. \*Its cover page lists as origin as the Cravity Research Group, a subdivision of the Aviation Studies Special Weapons Study Unit, but it is now known to have been written by Worcester The December report, titled "The Cravities Situation," also written by Worcester, was study as being produced by Gravity Rand Limited an after are of Aviation Studies. It provides additional information shout aviation industry progress in developing electrogravitic antigravity technology. Gravity Rand had no affiliation with the Rand Corporation. Rand, an accompin for Research and Development, is often recorded in the names of coropanies that are involved in R&O work.

It is relatively difficult to obtain original copies of these documents. Although the card catalog at the U.S. Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. has a card on file for the February 1986 "Electrogravitics Systems" report. LOC no. 3,1401,00034,58 '9, cail no. T1.565 A97, when I tried to check out the report in 1985, the librarian found that it was missing from its shelves. A subsequent check of the Library of Congress computer database showed that one other library in the United States kept a copy of the report. That was the Wright-Patterson. Air Force Base Technical Library in Dayton. Ohio. Originally marked "confidential,"

<sup>44 993</sup> continuous states that this newstetter covers aerospace policy and contains equipment and intelligence data, economic/reclarical acquisition needs, and government news, analysis, and trends. I do not know it in continues to be published.

67

the report had been declassified sometime prior to when I obtained it in 1985 and is currently available for public scrutiny. It may be borrowed from Wright-Parterson through the interlibrary ioan system, but doing so may require some persistence on the pair of the requester since the document is not cataloged on all Wright-Parterson computer databases, so Air Force librarians might overlook its presence. The February 1986 report is reproduced in appendix C.

An original copy of the December 1956 report was more difficult. to locate. Librarians at Wright-Patterson could not find a copy in their stacks and an attempt to obtain the document from Aviation Studies was a so unsuccessful. The director responded that copies of both 1956 electrogravitics studies could not be found in its face. Currently, however, it is possible to download these documents from the Internet. Aircraft and missile companies that have been purchating the Aviation. Studies reports may still keep copies of these older issues in their technica. I braries but company officials may be hearant to ahare them. with outsiders. There is an apparent effort to keep this subject very quiet For example, Loras Vought Systems Corporation of Grand Prairie, Texas, a company that is heavily involved in missile R&D and that served as a subcontractor to Northrop Grumman Corporation on development of the B-2 stealth homber, had listed the December 1956 report up its I brank database, but in a 1993 telephone conversatim, inclof their librarians fold me that the document was marked as "destroyed." Although she mentioned that three or four other Aviation. Studies reports were listed, she was upwilling to divulge their titles. and cited company policy that prevented the documents from being caned out.

The subtitle of the February 1956 report—An Examination of Electrostatic Motion, Dynamic Counterbary, and Barveentric Control-blatantly indicates that it deals with gravity control. The words dynamic counterbary and barycentric control translate to mean antigravity propulsion and the control of gravity, the root word bary coming from the Greek Boph meaning weight. More specifically page 19 of this report defines counterbary as "the manipulation of gravitational force lines" and barycentric control as "the adjustment to such manipulative capability to produce a stable type of motion suitable for transportation."

The glossary of the December 1956 Aviation Studies report defines counterbary as "another name for lofting—the action of evitation where gravity storce is more than overcome by electrostatic or other propulsion." It defines barycentric control as "the environment for regulation of lofting processes in a vehicle."

The term "dynamic counterbary," or contrabary, was coined by the renowned German scientist Burkhard Heim, who used at publicly for the First time in 1952 in a Sturgart lecture mied "Dynamic Contrabary and the Solution of Astronautical Problems." Heim had been heavily engaged in gravity force field research in the early 1950s and claimed to have discovered what he called the "contrabaric effect." a way of inducing a gray tarional force field by electromagnetic means

The February 1956 report briefly reviews Brown's seminal work and mentions his 1952 Project Winterhaven proposal to develop an electrogravitic interceptor disc of approximately 35 feet in diameter that would be capable of attaining Mach 3 (2.250 mdes per hour) and executing sharp-edged changes of direction. The authors of the report were quite convinced that electrogravities involves a nonconventional method for artificially altering a vehicle's gravity field, because the report begins by stating:

Electrogravities might be described as a synthesis of obestrustatic energy used for propulsion—and gravities or dynamic counterbary is which energy is also used to set up a total gravitational force. Independent of the earth's

The essence of electrogravitics thrust is the use of a very strong positive charge on one side of the vehicle and a negative on the other. The core of the motor is a condenser and the ability of the condenser to hold its charge. The Kinumber is the yardstock of performance.

The electrogravities saucer can perform the function of a classic fiting surface—if produces a pushing effect on the under surface and a suction effect on the upper, but, unlike the airfoil, if does not require a flow of air to produce the effect.<sup>26</sup>

The report summarizes electrogravities work that was being done in the United States and in Great Britain and even indicates

that several antigravity test rigs were in operation at that time. It also includes extracts from various issues of Amation Report dated between August 1954 and December 1955. These give an illuminating view of how interest in electrogravmics progressively expanded over this eighteen month period. Some interesting excerpts are quoted here in chronological order.

#### ARTI-GRAVITATION RESEARCH

The basic research and technology behind electro-amigravitation is so much in its obtained that this is perhaps one field of development where not only the methods but the sdeas are secret. Nothing therefore can be discussed freely at the moment. Very few papers on the subject have been proported so far and the only schemes that have seen the 18th of day are for pure research into rigs designed to make objects float arosing treely in a hox. Long term aims—envisage equipment that can defeat gravity.

Aesation Report, August 20, 1954

#### MANAGERIAL POLICY FOR ANTI-GRAVITICS

Ant gray ties work is suckely to go to companies with the higgest electrical aborasories and facilities it is also apparent that antigray ties like other advanced sciences will be in traily approposed for its weapon capabilities. There are perhaps two broad ways of using the science—one is to posturate the design of advanced type projecties.—The other which is a longer term plan, is to create an entirely new environment with devices operating entirely under an anti-gravitic envelope.

Amation Report, August 24, 1954

### GRAVITICS FORMULATIONS

Some extremely ambitious theoretical programs have been submitted and work towards realization of a manned [anti-gravitic] vehicle has begun. On the evidence, there are far more definite indications that the incredible claims are realizable than there was, for instance, in supposing that transium fission would result in a bomb

Aviation Report, September 7, 1954<sup>77</sup>

An October 1954 report refers to Brown's 1952 Winterhaven Project proposal and indicates that the Pentagon was about to begin funding the development of electrogravatic aircraft.

#### ELECTRO-GRAVITIC PROPULSION SITUATION

Under the terms of Project Waterhaven [1952] the proposa's rodevelop electro-gravities to the point of realizing a Mach 3 combattype disc were not far short of the extensive effort that was planned tor the Manhartan District. Indeed the drive to develop the new prime. mover is an some respects rather similar to the experiments that led to the release of nuclear energy in the sense that both involve fantastic marhematical gapacity and both are sciences so new that other accedsciences cannot be of very much guide. In the pair two years since the principle of motion by means of massive K was tirs, demonstrated on a test rig, progress has been slow. But the indications are now that the Pantagon is ready to aponion a range of devices to help further. l'entative la tgets now being sot anticipare that the l'esdisc should be complete before 1960 and it would take the whole if the "stattes" to develop it properly, even though some combat things might be available ten years from now The frame incidentally in admissible from the "engine". It there is to be any division of tesponsibility it would be that the engine industry might become responsible for providing the electrostatic energy, by it is thought, a kind of flame, and the trame maker for the condenser assembly which is the core of the main structure.

Arration Report, October 12, 195421

Note that the October report mentions Brown's fiame jet highvoitage generator concept as a means for generating electrostatic energy and suggests that such a device would be developed by the jet engine industry. A November 1954 report describes the Air Force's first attempts to draw up specifications for the development of an electrogravitic vehicle and notes that the goal of a Mach-3 combat saucer would be possible through an extrapolation of technology available at that time:

#### CRAVITICS STEPS

Specification writers seem to be still rather stumped to know what to ask for in the very bazy science of electrograving propelled vehicles. They are at present faced with having to plan the first family of things—first of these is the most realistic type of operational testing, and second, the first type of test vehicle. In turn this would lead to sponsoring of a combat disc. The preliminary testings which gave only reable propulsion have been somewhat improved, but of course the speeds reached so far are only those more associated with what is attached on the roads rather than at the air. But propulsion is now known to be possible, so it is a matter of feeding enough KVA kilovott amperes] into condenses with herter K figures. 50,000 is a magic figure for the combat saucer. It is this amount of KVA and this

Amation Report, November 19, 1954.5

The term "KVA," which stands for kilososti amperes, is used exclusively in referring to power consumption in which the power abused in AC. Its use in the above passage suggests that the disc being discussed was to use high-K capacitors powered with AC, rather than DC. <sup>10</sup> It the disc scapacitors were instead powered exclusively with DC, then it would have been more proper to refer to kikowatts of power, or KW." Also, this same report later states, "Perhaps the main thing for management to hear it mind in rectaiting men is that essentially electrogravities is a branch of wave technology and much of it starts with Planck's dimensions of action, energy, and time, and some of this is among the most firm and least controversial sections of modern atomic physics." So here is builtier acknowledgment that researchers were actively investigating the use of time-varying electric helds for electrogravitic propulsion.

Although Brown's early demonstration discs were powered with high-voltage DC power later demonstrations, such as the one given in a

<sup>\*</sup>When a capacitor is energized with AC, there is a phase if it between the current and voltage sine waves such that the current change divough the capacitor tends to lead the voltage change across it. Consequently, the product of average current times average voltage or knowaits is not a good measure for the average power of a half cycle, fo such cases, electrical engineers instead refer to knowoth angieres.

72

gymnasium at Pearl Harbor, appear to have instead used rectified AC Also, in one of his patents, Brown briefly ailudes to energizing high-K dielectrics with high-frequency AC, but he kept fairly quiet about this part of his work. How an AC energized capacitor might be used to produce an amplified electrogravitic thrust is described in the next chapter.

During a January 25, 1955, meeting of aviation leaders held in New York. George 5. Trimbie, vice president of advanced design for Gienn Martin A ruraft in Baltimore, was quoted by the Associated Press as saying, "Unlimited power, freedom from gravitational attraction, and intrintely short travel time are now becoming leasible." He then added that eventually all commercial air transportation would be in vehicles operating on these familiastic principles. Recall that Brown had briefly worked at the Bair more Gienn Martin plant sixteen years earlier, before the beginning of World War II. Undoubtedly, he had planted the seeds about electrogravities at that early date.

At the same meeting, Dr. Walter R. Dornberger, a guided muscle consultant for the Bell Asteratt Corporation, predicted that authoris would eventually travel at 10,000 miles per hour (Mach 13). This would make possible a trip from New York to Sidney, Australia, in approximately line hour. Two weeks later, Asiation Studies issued a report ductioning that many aircraft companies were aware of the existence of the antigravity technology.

#### MANAGEMENT NOTE FOR ELECTRO-CRAVITICS

New companies—who would like to see themselves as major defence prime contractors in ten or fifteen years time are the ones most likely to stimulate development. Several typical companies in Britain and the U.S. come to mind—outfits tike AiResearch. Raytheor. Plessey in England. Rotax and others. But the companies have to face a decade of costly research into theoretical physics and it means a great deal of trust. Companies are mostly overloaded already and they cannot afford it but when they sit down and think about the matter they can scarcely avoid the conclusion that they cannot afford not to be in at the beginning.

73

In July 1955 Assatron Report quoted Lawrence D. Bell, founder of Bell. Assatrant as saying that the tempo of development leading to the use of antigravitational vehicles would accelerate and that break-throughs that had become leasible at that time would advance the nitroduction of such vehicles ahead of the time it had taken to develop the turbojet. That same issue predicted that government procurement would open up "because the capabilities of such assaraft are immeasurably greater than those envisaged with any known form of engine"

On October 15, 1955, the Department of Defense ssued a news release intorming the public that some government aircraft under development could resemble flying saucers. Secretary of the Air Force Donald A. Quarles stated:

we are now entering a period of aviation technology in which a recraft of unusual configuration and flight characteristics was begin to appear. The Air Force and other Armed Services have under development several vertical results, high performance ascerate. Vertical rising asceraft capable of transition to supersonic horizonta. Light was be a new phenomenon in our slows, and under certain conditions could give the Justice of the so-called flying saucer.

Although Quarles did not refer to any unconventional propul sion technology, it may be no coincidence that just one year earlier the Pentagon had begun plans to fund the development of Brown's electrogravities technology. To camouflage the truly exotic nature of the project, the news release called attention to the disc shaped AVRO car, developed by AVRO Ltd. of Canada. The AVRO car was an ill conceived vehicle that used a conventional air turbine that was ducted to provide vertica. If It Unfortunately, its design was inherently unstable; It had the persistent tendency to flip over after using just a few feet off the ground.

The November 1955 issue of Amation Report acknowledges the key role that the Amation Studies newsietter played in catalyzing the development of the electrogravitics industry.

#### ELECTROGRAYITICS FEASIBILITY

The feasibility of a Mach 3 fighter the present aim in studies is dependent on a rather large K extrapolation, considering the pair of saucers that have physically demonstrated the principle only achieved a speed of some 30 fps Teer per second. But, and this is important, they have attained a working velocity using a very inefficient leven by to-day's knowledge, form of condenser complex.

It was, by the way, largely due to the early references in Aviation Report that work is guthering momentum in the U.S. Similar studies are beginning in France, and in England some men are on the job but imp.

Aviation Report, November 15, 1955<sup>21</sup>

Later that month. Ansel Talbert, military and aviation editor for the New York Herald Tribune, published a series of articles on the aviation industry's interest in gravity control. On November 20, he wrote

A number of major long established companies in the United States a scratts and electronics industries also are involved in gravity research. Scientists in general, bracket gravity with the itself as the greatest unsolved mystery in the Universe. But there are increasing numbers who feel that there must be a physical mechanism for its propagation which can be discovered and controlled. Should this mystery be solved it would bring about a greater resolution in power transportation, and many other fields than even the discovery of atomic power. The officence of such a discovery would be of tremendous import in the field of aircraft design where the problem of lighting gravity's effects has always been basic. <sup>16</sup>

Talbert's article displayed a photo of two General Dynamics Convair Division scientists conducting a research experiment aimed at controlling gravity. It showed them facing an apparatus supported on pil ars that was wired with electrical connections. In an article dated November 21, Talbert named six other firms that were involved in such studies

Aircraft industry firms now participating or actively interested in gravity arclude the Gieno L. Martin Co. of Baltimore, builders of the nation's

first grant jer-powered flying boat. Commun of San Diego, designers and builders of the giant B-36 intercontagenal bomber and the world's first successful vertical take off fighter: Bell Ameraty of Buffato, builders of the first piloted aurplane to tly faster than sound and a current jet "vertica takeoft and landing" airplane, and Sikorsky division of United Aircraft, pioneer helicopter builders, Lear, Inc. of Sanra Monica, one of the world's largest builders of automatic puocs for airplanes. Clarke Electronics of Palm Springs, California, a pioneer in its field, and the Sperry Cyroscope Division of Sperry-Rand Corp., of Great Neck, 1 1., which is doing important work on guided muscles and earth satellites, also have scientists investigating the gravity problem.

Talbert a so named several physicists who were interested in pursuing gravity control research.

current efforts to understand gravity and universal gravitation both at the sub-atomic level and at the sevel of the Universe have the point vebacking today of many of America's outstanding physicists. These include Dr. Edward, feller of the University of California, who received prime credit for developing the hydrogen bomb. Or J. Robert Oppenheimer, director of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton; Dr. Freeman Dyson, theoretical physicist at the institute, and Dr. John A. Wheelot, professor of physics at Princeton University, who made important contributions to America's first madear tission project. 1

Others mentioned to be working on understanding gravity included Dr. Vaciav Hlavaty of the University of Indiana and Drs. Stanley Deserand Richard Arnowatt of Princeton's Institute for Advanced Study. Unlike his coneague Asbert Einstein, Hlavaty believed gravity simply to be one aspect of electromagnetism.

In his November 21 article, Talbert further acknowledged the existence of a widespread industry program geared toward gravity control research

Many in America's aircraft and electronics industries are excited over the possibility of using its magnetic and gravitational fields as a medium of support for amazing "flying vehicles" which will not depend on the air for lite. Space ships capable of accelerating in a few seconds to speeds many thousands of miles an hour and making sudden changes of course at these speeds without subjecting their passengers to the so-caused "G-torces" caused by gravity a pull also are envisioned. These concepts are part of a new program to solve the secret of gravity and universal gravitation acready in progress in many top scientific abordiories and long-established industrial firms of the nation.

World P. Lear, invenior and chairman of the board of Lear Inc., one of the nution's largest electronsis firms specializing in aviation, for months has been going over new developments and theories relatng to gravity with his chief scientists and engineers. Mr. Lear. n 1950. teceived the Collier Trophy from the President of the United States "for the greatest achievement in aviation in America" shrough developing a light weight automatic poor and approach commit system for jet highter planes. He is convinced that it will be possible to create art. Fig. a. Telectro gravitational fields whose polarity can be controlled to cancer our gravity." He told this correspondent. "All the mass. materials and human beings within these fields will be part of thom. They will be adjustable so as in increase or decrease the weight of any object in its surroundings. They soon the affected by the earth's gravity or that of any colors al body. This means that I any person-Was in an anti-gravitational airplane of space ship that carried along its own gravitational field. no matter how fay you accelerated or changed course-your body wouldn't any more feel it han it now feels the speed of the earth."20

It is an ikely that an industrialist as prominent as Lear would make such a strong statement unless he himself had seen concrete evidence that such an electrogravitic effect was possible. Bell, whose company in Buffalo had built the first piloted aircraft in history to fly faster than sound, also was optimistic about the results of gravity research then in progress. The New York Herald Tribune quoted him as saying, "Aviation as we know it is on the threshold of amazing new concepts. The United States aircraft industry already is working with nuclear fuels and equipment to cancel out gravity instead of fighting it "40".

Grover Loening, the first engineer hired by the Wright brothers and whose forty year career in aircraft design, construction, and consulting had been decorated by the U.S. Air Force, told Talbert, "I firmly believe that before long man will acquare the ability to build an electromagnetic contra-gravity mechanism that works. Much the same the of reasoning that enabled scientists to split up atomic structures also will enable them to learn the nature of gravitational attraction and ways to counter it."

Trimble's company, Gienn Martin, was the first in the United States to investigate electrogravitational propulsion. This is not surprising given that Brown worked for Martin as early as 1939. The New York Herital Tribune said that, under Trimble's initiative, Martin Amerata was building a laboratory between Baltimore and Washington to house the new Research Institute for Advanced Study, which would be committed to investigating the theoretical basis of electrogravities and to conducting programs in applied research. Regarding the development of this new technology, the Herild Teshane quoted Trimble as laving, "I think we could do the job in about the time that it actually required to build the first atomic bomb if enough trained scientific beam-power simultaneously began thinking about and working towards a solution. Actually the biggest deterrent to scientific progress in a refusal of some people, including scientists, to believe that things which seem amazing can really happen. <sup>881</sup>

Dudley Carke, president of Clarke Electronics, was also reported to be optimistic about gravity control. In an article dated November 22, Talbert stated. "Mr. Clarke notes that the force of gravity is powerful enough to generate many thousand times more electricity than now is generated at Niagara Falls and every other water power center in the world—if it can be harnessed. This impending event, he maintains, will make heat and power needed by one family for an indefinite period."

Two weeks after the Herald Tribune story came out Aviation Report stated:

## **ELECTRO GRAVITICS EFFORT WIDENING**

Companies studying the implications of gravitics are said in a new statement to include Clenn Startin, Convair Sperry-Rand, Sikorsky, Bett, Lear Inc. and Claride) Electronics. Other companies who have previously evinced interest include Lockbeed, Douglas and Hoter. The temainder are not disinterested, but have not given public support to the new science—which is widening all the time. The approach to the L.S. is to a sense more ambitious than might have been expected.

Aviation Report December 9, 1955<sup>ct</sup>

Of these companies, Brown had particularly strong ties with Lockheed, having worked there just ten years earlier. The Aviation Studies "Electrogravitic Systems" report, issued two months after the December 9 article quoted above, noted the increasing number of U.S. aviation companies that were expressing interest in antigravity propulation technology.

One of the d fficulties in 1954 and 1955 was to get aviation to take electrogravatics seriously. The name atome was enough to put people cfl. (fowever in the trade much progress has been made and now most major companies in the United States are interested in counterhary. Croups are being organized to study electrostatic and electromagnetic phenomena. Most of the industry's leaders have made some reference to it. Douglas has now stated that it has counterbary on his Work agenda but does not expect results yot awhite 11 for has referred. to new forms of By ng platform, Glenn Martin say gravity control could be achieved in six years, but they add that it would ental a Manhattan District type of effort to bring it about. Sakorsky, one of the pioneers, more or less agrees with the Douglas verdict and says. that gravity is tangible and formidable, but there must be a physical carrier for this immense trans spatial force. This implies that where a physical manifestation exists, a physical device can be developed for creating a similar force moving in the opposite direction to cancel it. Clarke Electronics state they have a rig, and add that to their view the source of gravity's force will be understood sooner than some people. think. General Electric is working on the use of electronic rigs designed. to make adjustments to gravity—this line of attack has the advantage of using rigs already in existence for other defence work. Bell also has an experimental rig intended, as the company puts it to cancel out

gravity, and Lawrence Bell has said he is convinced that practical hardware with emerge from current programs. Grover Leoning is certain that what he referred to as an electro-magnetic contra-gravity mechanousm will be developed for practical use. Convair is extensively committed to the work with several rigs. Lear Inc., autopilor and electronic engineers have a division of the company working on gravity research and so also has the Sperry division of Sperry Rand. This list embraces most of the U.S. autorati industry. The remainder Curris Wright Lockheed. Boeing and North American have not yet declated them selves, but a tribese four are known to be in various stages of study with and without rigs. <sup>66</sup>

The report added that a certain amount of antigravity work was a so going on in Europe. It mentioned two French companies getting involved and several private ventures developing rigs in Britain. It also mentioned that one Swedish company, two Canadian companies, and severa. Cerman companies were also making studies. The Airplane Corporation and Giubareft Helicopter were attong the foreign companies that had recently joined the growing gravity research club.

The report extrapolated that it should be possible to produce a Mach 3 fighter disc by electrifying the craft with million volt potentials and using surface coatings having K values of more than 10,000. By that time, K figures of 6,000 had been obtained from some ceramic materials, and researchers had demonstrated 30 percent weight reductions in some energized devices. Moreover, there were prospects of synthesizing ceramics with K figures as high as 30,000. Thus it was felt that an operational manned aircraft could be built simply by sealing up what was then already in existence.

The emphasis on using high-K dielectric materials for the craft shull indicates that its designers planned to achieve gravity control promainly by electrically charging the craft's surface rather than depending entirely on the gravitic effect of externation clouds. Nevertheless, since this vehicle was to obtain its high voltage power from a flame-jet generator, its designers probably planned to make beneficial use of such auxiliary ion cloud effects.

One month after the February 1956 Aviation Studies report was

released, Interavia magazine echoed similar optimism regarding the practical application of Brown's electrogravitic technology.

Such a [gravitic] force trusted exponentially to levels capable of pushing manicarrying vehicles through the air—or outer space—ar ultrabligh speeds is now the object of concerted effort in several countries. Once achieved, it will eliminate most of the structural difficulties now encountered in the construction of high speed aircraft.— The force is not a physical one acting initially at a specific point in the vehicle that needs then to be translated to all the other parts. It is an electrogravitic field acting on all parts simultaneously. Changes in direction and speed of flight would be effected by merely altering the intensity, potently and direction of the change.

In December 1956, Aviation Studies issued a second progress report that pointed out the military advantages of the technology and mentioned that government funding was being continued.

Electrostatic discs can provide lift without speed. This could be an important advance over all forms of all to which require induced flow and lift without a cllow) is a development that deserves to be followed up in its own right and one that for in many purposes a already envisiged by the users as applicable to all three services Army. Navy, & Air Forces. This point has been appreciated in the Oristed States and a program in hand may now ensure that development of large sized disks with he continued. This is backed by the US. Government, but it is something that will be pursued on a small scale. This acceptance follows Brown's original suggestion embodied in Project Winterhaveo.

The report a so made the following revealing assessment of the electrogravities industry situation:

Already companies are specializing in evolution of particular components of an electrogravitics disk. This amplies that the science is in the same state as the K.B.M. namely that no new breakthroughs

**B** 1

are needed, only intensive development engineering. This may be an optimistic reading of the situation; it is true that materials are now available for the condensers giving higher K figures than were postulated in Winterhaven as necessary, and all the ingredients necessary for the disks appear to be available. But industry is still some way from having an adequate power source, and possessing any practical experience of running such equipment.

The report suggests that other companies were duplicating Brown's flying disc experiment and similarly obtaining speeds in the range of hundreds of miles per hour. It states, "High speeds in electrostatic propulsion of small discs will be worth keeping reack of by high speed one means hundreds of mohil and some of these results are beginning to filter through for general evaluation."30 Interest in the subject of antigravity continued to accelerate in the following years. In January, 1957, the Institute of Held Physics at the University of North Caronna n Chapet Hill held a weeklong scientific conference on the role of gravitation in physics. The conference was attended by forty-five physicistic from the United States and seven other countries. Brown was undoubtedly among them. Interestingly, the Wright Air Development's enter of Wright Patterson Air Force Base was one of the sponsors of the meeting and was also in charge of publishing the conference proceedings. same year, I. f. Surrat Jr., vice president of the Society of Aeronautical Weight Engineers, said that Wright Patterson was equipped with a multim lion dottar installation designed for the research and study of antigravity forces.32

A V Cleaver, who worked as assistant chief engineer at the Aero Engine Division of Roits-Royce assessed the status of electrogravities in a February 1957 article published in the prestigious *fournal of the British Interplanetary* Society. He estimated that government and industry in the United States were spending on the order of \$5 mil.ion annually on fundamental research on electrogravities and noted that firms in France, Ita-5, and Japan may also have been researching the phenomenon.

Nevertheless, unknown to the many newcomers being indoctrinated into the held of electrogravities, thus multicompany R&D effort was merely supplementing a highly classified effort that had already

## Bayond Rocket Propulsion

been in progress since the end of World War II. This preexisting project, known as Project Skyvault, was actually ahead in achieving the goal of a manned antigravity craft. Yet before examining this project, let us study subsequent developments made by Brown that greatly improved the propulsion torce of his technology.

## 3

# ONWARD AND UPWARD

## 31 THE PARIS EXPERIMENTS

Skeptics had claimed that Brown's flying ducs were propelled entirely by non-wind pressure and would lose their propulsive force if tested in a vicuum chamber where lew air molecules would be present, but in 1955 and 1956, they were proved wrong. Under the sponsorship of the French government. Brown conducted a series of vacuum chamber experiments at fac ities made available by Societe Nationale du Constructions Aeronautiques du Sud Ouest, a Paris-based aeronautica, corporation, There, he successfully flew a pair of miniature saucer airfoils in a highvacuum of less than one bi lionth of an atmosphere. Not only did the discs proper themselves more efficiently, but they also sped faster, since, w hour ion teakage they could be energized with greater voltages. The tests used a 200-watt power source to supply DC potent-as rangng from 70 to 220 knovolts. Few details are known about these tests because the results were considered a confidential matter. However, it appears the discs measured about 4 to 5 inches in diameter and had a central body made of solid aluminum. By comparison, the 1.5, and 3 toot-diameter discs that Brown had tested in his carousei demonstration were made of Plexiglas and lightweight sheet aluminum

In addition to these miniature airtoils. Brown conducted vacuum chamber tests of a zotor apparatus. (Appendix D presents one of his reports on this experiment 1) The apparatus consisted of an arm that rotated about a central bearing and that was titted at each end with a pair of electrodes figure 3.1. When the electrodes were oppositely charged, the rotor spun like a pinwheel, revolving around its axis in the negative-to-positive direction. It was found that the torque increased in an exponential tashion with applied voltage. At times when a stream of electrons would discharge from the negative to the positive place, the entor would acquire a momentary burst of forward thrust. At around 150 kilovoits, the rate of rotation became so great after four or five discharges that the voltage had to be reduced for lear that the rotor might By apart and sharter its glass bell sar enclosure. Moreover, Brown. tound that the thrust persisted even when the capacitor elements were each surrounged by Plexiglas enclosures in the mapner shown in figure. 3.1 Since there was no way that ions could escape from the enciouses, ion thrust could be rused out as a motive force. He also used asymmeteical capacitors having electrodes of differing sizes in which either the positive plate was larger than the negative or the negative plate wait arger than the positive. However, neither of these geometries had any appreciable effect on the amount of thoust generated by the docharge events

In February 1973. Dr. Rolf Schaffranke, who wrote the book Fither Technology under the pseudonom Rho Sigma, received a letter from Brown responding to inquiries he had made about Brown's Paris experiments. In that letter Brown disclosed that the thrust on the rotor was several orders of magnitude larger than ion thrust could account for He also related to Schaffranke that he had obtained a greater thrust when a massive high. It dielectric such as barium titanate was placed between



Figure 3.1. Top view of the electrogravitic rotor used in Thomas Townsend Brown s Paris vacuum chamber experiments. (After T. Brown 1

the capacitor plates. He also acknowledged that a residual thrust was obtained even when there were no discharges, clear evidence of the existence of a Biefeid-Brown electrogravitic effect.

Several effects could explain why very large thrusts accompanied each discharge event. As one possibility, the voltey of high-energy elecfrom that formed the spark discharge could have delivered an electrogravitic impulse to the positive electrode. The electron burst would have moved from the negative to the positive electrode of the sparkng rotor capacitor at close to the speed of light. That is, in the prevailing hard vacuum, electrons accelerated by a 150 kilovoit potential would have attained a velocity of about 82 percent of the speed of light. Subquattrum kinerics predicts that these free electrons would have gengraved a local gravery potential hill, and as they flew toward the positive ejectrode, they would have carried this gravity potential hill with them. In the rotor test frame, this would have appeared as a forward-propagat ng gravity potential wave. The sharp potential rise at the leading gage of this wave would have had a matter repetling effect, which would have given a thrust impulse in the negative-to-positive direction as it momentar, y passed through the positive electrode mais and any interyening dielectric. This electrograving impulse effect is further discussed. n chapter 6 in connection with the gravity beam experiments of the Russian materials scientist Eugene Podkletnos.

The non-mean field gradient associated with each spark could also have contributed to the thrust. Brown observed that the discharges were emitted from a point on his negative electrode and fanned out to produce a broad luminescence on his positive electrode. In other words, regardless of the size of his positive electrode, whether it was a 4-nch disc or a half-inch sphere, the field produced from the discharge would have fanned out from a small high flux density region to a larger low-density region. The fanning geometry of the discharge and the sudden onset of the discharge would momentarily have produced a nonlinear electric field between the capacitor plates. This in turn would have generated a large virtual-charge gradient between the capacitor electrodes along with an accompanying gravity potential gradient that would have momentarily induced a large thrust on the capacitor dielectric in the direction of the positive electrode, where the held's flux density would

have been lowest. We will defer further discussion of such virtual charge electrogravitic effects until section 4.2 of the next chapter.

Brown's work as a consulting physicist for Societé Nationale de Constructions Aeronautiques du Sud-Ouest came to an end n 1956, when the company merged with a larger company, Sud Est. that apparently had no interest in electrogravitics. That summer he returned to the United States with all his papers and took up residence n Washington, D.C. There, he contacted the Navy, hoping to show them his Paris data, which proved that their earlier ion wind theory was wrong. He was met by Admiral Rickover, but instead of showng interest in Brown's results, the admiral sternly advised him not to take his electrogravitus work any further, that it would be best if he dropping at Nevertheless, by the end of 1956, the Pentagon had begun sponsoring electrogrammes research that was then in progress at some of the major agrospace firms and had apparently elevated the matter to a top secret status. Was Brown, the father of this amazing technology, to be excailed from the inner circle of companies chosen to develop his ideas?

Brown was onw illing to give up that easily. He continued his work under the approachip of a Delaware company he had formed on led. Whitehal Rand Corporation, which had offices in both Washington and London. He probably chose the name Whitehal to allude to the executive branch of the British government, which is based largely on Whitehal Street in London. In July 1957, while serving as its director of research and development, he protected his electric disc and flame et-driven aircraft ideas by applying for three U.S. patents. 2,949,550; 3,018,394, and 3,022,430. When these were issued, in 1960 and 1962, they were assigned to Whitehall-Rand. Brown was the only contributor of patents to this company.

<sup>\*</sup>By the end of August. Brown had rounded the National Investigations Committee on Aena. Phenomenal also known as NICAP at LFO research organization, hat at the time was the largest and most influential of such organizations. Nevertheless, four months later as a result of a disagreement over what the organizations objectives should be, he was forced to resign as its director, the position being subsequently filed by Major Donald E. Keyhoe.

## 3.2 OVERUNITY LEVITATION

In the fall of 1957, Brown teamed up with Dr. Frank King and Agnew Bahnson Jr., who also had a strong interest in antigravity research. Bahnson, an industrialist from Winston Salem, North Carolina, had in 1956 played an instrumental role in establishing the Institute of Field Physics at the Lowership of North Carolina, an organization dedicated to the study of gravitation. Flaving a longtime interest in Brown's electrostatic antigravity propulsion work, Bahnson constructed a wellequipped private laboratory in Winston-Salem and invited Brown down as consultant to work with himself and King Beginning in November 1957 and core ming for several years, the three carried our electrogravitics research on various londs of "ballism, electrode" saucer models. Bahnson kept a record of their work in a series of aboratory notebooks. and some of this was reviewed by Charles Yost in the sec indisting of Figure Spacecraft Journal. This work ied Brown and Bahnson to file a series of a S. patent applications in May 1958, an "electrok netic apparatus" patent awarded to Brown in June 1965 (1.187.206) and two "electrical thrust producing device" patents awarded to Bahoson in 1960 and 1966 (2.958,740 and 3,263,102)

That same year Brown and his through organized a company called Rand International Limited, with Brown serving as its president Together, they carried on electrogravities experiments and applied for more than seventy live patents in tweive major countries, the United States, Austra ia. Canada, France, Belgium, Great Britain, Germany, Holland, Italy, Japan, Sweden, and Switzerland.

It was around this time that Brown succeeded in developing a 15 nch diameter, dome shaped saucer that was capable of levitating its own weight? Kitselman, Brown's mathematician triend, related that he had contacted Brown after being out of touch with him for several years and was toid. "The lift isn't just 1 percent any longer, the apparatus will now the allo percent of its own weight?" Kitselman and his wite mittediately flew to Washington and with their own eyes saw a moderately heavy gadget made of metal and Pyzex rift itself right up when 50 knowouts of electricity were applied and float steadus when a sightly lower voltage was itsed."

In an April 1973 letter to Schaffranke. Brown confirmed that he

had performed this demonstration but indicated that he had conducted experiments throughout the entire voltage range from 50 to 250 k lovolts DC. Exastrating his letter with the sketch depicted in figure 3.2, Brown wrote:

Mr. Kitsetman witnessed an experiment attlizing a 15° circular domeshaped aluminum electrode, wired and energized as in the attached sketch. When the high voltage was applied, this device, although tethered by wires from the high voltage equipment, did rise in the air ofting not only us own weight but also a small balance weight which was attached to it on the underside. It is true that this apparatus would exert a force of apward of 110% of its weight.

In a November 1, 1971, letter written to electrical engineer Tom Turman to respond to some of Turman's questions, Brown described tests on an 18 inch-diameter disc that lifted 125 percent of its weight

We used a trianculate ballionic electrode as the anode and a small electrode underneath as the cathode. The large electrode was made of a halva umbrella like trame with aluminum foil covering. A thin giam stand off invulator mounted the cathode as shown in the drawing drawing shown in appendix A. The lift of this upon at 170 kW was

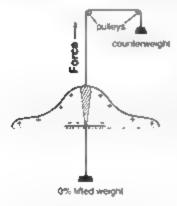


Figure 3.2. A cross-sectional view of a model electrogravitic saucer that was capable of sustained levitation. (Brown, April 5, 1973, letter written to R Schaffranke)

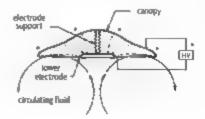
about 125 grams. The electrode structure itself weighed only about 100 grams, so it was actually self-levitating.  $^{10}$ 

The report titled "Electrotydrodynamics," issued in March 1960 by the Electrokinetics Corporation, presents a diagram of this 48 inch-diameter test model that shows that a roroidal air current vortex was generated beneath the arcuate electrode when the electrode was electriced figure 3.3. It notes that this vortex was an effective aerodynamic pattern for indusing life although vacuum chamber tests that were conducted showed that any momentum that may have been imported by this ion wind would have been many orders of magnitude too small to account for the observed thrusi. The report notes that hydrostatic pressure exerted against the entire inner surface of the large arcustic electrode resulted in a life force.

In a second letter to Turman, Brown drew cross sectional views showing how the hydrostatic air pressure is distributed beneath the positively charged electrode for differing inclinations of the negative electrode tied figure 3.4. The pressure was found to be up to 0.25 inchiwater gauge ~0.64 gram per cm. and more positive below the electrode than in the disc s immediate surroundings. Estimating from Brown a sketch, the positive pressure beneath the positive electrode would have averaged about 0.1 inchiwater gauge, or about 0.25 gram per cm. An 18 inch-diameter saucer would have had a cross-sectional area of 1640 cm, hence, this pressure would have imparted an upward force of up to 400 grams, more than enough to support the 125-gram weight.

Commenting on various means of steering or stabilizing the flight of such a saucer, Brown wrote:

Figure 1.3 Thomas Townsend Brown s.18 inch diameter triarcuate ballistic electrode and its generation of a toroidal airflow vostes (Courtesy of the Townsend Brown Family and Qualight L.E.C.)



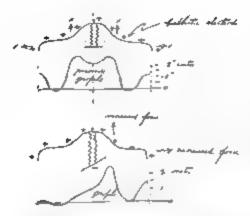


Figure 3.4 The pressure profile under Brown's vertical lift triarcuate ballistic electrode, (Drawing from a 1971 tetter from T. T. Brown to T. Turman; see appendix A. (etter 3)

It was trund that, by carring the center electrode, the pressures could be unbalanced so that one side of the other could be afted. This could provide horizontal stability in a large princippe. An alternate way of doing this is to provide those independent electrodes in triangular configuration instead of one center electrode. These electrodes can be differently charged in order to change the electric field configuration under the bubbitic campy and this did away with the necessity for 3 mechanical moving part. Horizontal stability could be maintained entirely electrically.<sup>33</sup>

Brown recognized that the forces involved may not be just electrogravitic, but may also involve a more conventional electrostatic force phenomenon such as electrophoresis (the force exerted on a charged particle in the presence of electric fields) or dielectrophoresis (the force exerted on dielectric materials in the presence of nonuniform electric fields. He referred to this new field of study generally as electrohydrodynamics—the study of high-intensity electric field phenomena and their influence on nonconducting dielectric media. He regarded this area of investigation to be the counterpart to the more wide-y known field of magnetohydrodynamics. Electrokinetics Corporation's "Electrohydrodynamics" report also describes vacuum chamber tests in which a 6-inch-diameter bar istic electrode saucer was made to levitate when energized at 150 kilovolts DC, the lift force reaching a detectable level above 10 kilovolts. The graph reproduced in figure 3.5 indicates how thrust and input electric current were found to vary as air pressure was decreased, with the supplied DC voltage being kept constant. The report notes that when the pressure tell moderately below one atmosphere, current rose catastrophically and went off scale when the pressure had decreased to about a hundredth of an atmosphere 10 mm of mercury. At these low pressures, the air spontaneously on zed, producing a glow discharge that shorted out the electrodes. As a result, the electrogravitic thrust plummeted, only to reappear when the pressure had dropped to the very low value of 4 × 10 s atmospheres. 0.003 mm of mercury. At and below this bard vacuum pressure, the glow discharge diminished, along with a precipious drop in current to the device. Sign huarity, the graph demonstrates that thrust remained constant at 17 grams (0.6 g.cm²) despite the major drop in supplied current. The report states

A sign beant testure of the curves is that, except for this implation the growd scharge gap, thrust remains constant with the reduction

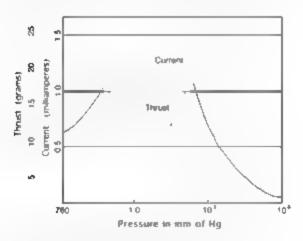


Figure 3.5 Typical plot showing how thrust and current vary with vacuum pressure for an electrohydrodynamic thrust device. Sketch provided by T. T. Brown to A. Wagner).

n pressure to 10<sup>-6</sup> mm of Hg, while current consumption falls off sharply—demonstrating the system's improved efficiency as a hard vacuum is approached.

For this reason the strong indication remains that thrust results primarily from electrostatic field stresses, rather than plasma flow. Thus electrohydrodynamics may prove more efficient in a hard valuum (10 mm of Hg. than in air where the induced plasma ac party seems to result in unnecessary power consumption.

Because the rate of ion flux passing between the electrodes of the device correlates with current, the ion wind should accordingly have dropped precipitously with the drop in current. Hence, the data clearly demonstrate that the source of the observed thrust is due not to ion wind, as certical often charged, but rather to some other force. This raises a question in regard to the canopy pressure measurements described in chapter 2. In the vacuum chamber tests, there would have been no vortical ion movement below the positive electrode, nor any art induced pressure differential of the sort proposed is explaining the operation of the aero-marine vertical takeoff vehicle. The suggestion in the "bactrobyarodynamics" report that the upward thrust results from "electrostatic field stresses," is explored after in this chapter.

Another test, presumably carried out with a larger electrode and energized at a higher voltage, achieved even greater thrusts:

Laboratory devices weighing 100 grams (approx. 3.5 minces less power source have produced a thrust of 110 grams, for an electrical power expenditure of 500 waits (250,000 volts.@ 2.0 min/amperes. This experiment was performed in air. 1 atmosphere. Supplementary research indicates much greater efficiency results (same thrust for less power input, when operated in a sacuum (10.4 min Fig. or better), when the current drops to about 2.0 microamperes.

Here, the report makes the astounding disclosure that under hard vacuum conditions, a force of 110 grams 1.1 newtons could be achieved for a power expenditure of just 0.5 watt ,250,000 volts times 2 × 10 samps, or 2 200 newtons of thrust per kilowatt. This is about 150

times the thrust-to-power ratio of a jet engine! Also, it is 10,000 times greater than the thrust-to-power ratio of a space shuttle main engine The report notes that under harder vacuum conditions of 10 "mmHg, such as exist in space, Brown's electrokinetic propulsion device would be expected to achieve even higher efficiencies due to a further reduction in ion leakage power consumption. The report also compared the observed thrust with that of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration's NASA ion propulsion engine, which weighed tenmes as much as Brown's saucer and produced only 18 grams of force for an input power of 1,200 wans, or just 0.23 newton per kilowatt. Hence, NASA's ion propulsion engine was 10,000 times less efficient than Brown's electrokinene disc.

These measurements of threat indicated that the force afting Brown's electrified dos, was almost 100 million times greater than what could reasonably be generated by an ion wind for example, an apward thrust if 110 grams a equivalent to a force of about 10' dynes. By-comparison, a 2 microampere ion wind resulting from electrons accelerated in a 250 knowns; potential would yield a force of nomewhat over 10 dynes, a most 100 magnin times less than the lift produced by Brown s. apparatus

#### Ion Wind Force

The upper limit estimate for ion wind force may be arrived at through the following calculation. An electron current of 2 x 10 f amps would comprise an ion wind flux of  $\Phi=1.25 \times 10^{\circ}$  electrons per second A voltage drop of 250 000 volts would accelerate these particles to a velocity v = 2.96 x 10 cm/sec or 0.988c, which would yield a corentz factor of v = 6.6. The ion wind force or electron momentum flux, would equal F = 91 x 10<sup>14</sup> g/electron + y + th + y = 2.2 x 10 dynes. If the ion wind was made up of aluminum ions instead of electrons, the resulting force would be only thirty-eight-fold greater. By companson, the lifting torce Brown observed amounted to 10 gm • 990 cm/secf = 08 x 01 dynes.

This vertical-lift device performed much better than the terhered electrokinetic discs that Brown flew in his demonstration for Will Cady the scientist from the ONR. It developed fourteen times greater thrust when electrified at a voltage than was more than five times higher Also, it consumed thirty times less power when operated under vacuum conditions.

Moreover, Brown's apparatus would have yielded a far greater thrust if it had used barium titanale for its dielectric instead of Pyrex. Barrum + tanate ceramics can have a dielectric constant, k, of around 5,000 when charged with a DC potential, but when rapidly charged and discharged at frequencies of hundreds of megaherra, its & value may grop to about 50. The lower value may be the more relevant here. because as discussed in section 3.4 of this chapter, it appears that he was cyclically varying the voltage potential across the plates of his electroic netic apparatus at frequencies of around 750 megaberty to maintain a high thrust condition. The "Electrohydrodynamics" report notes that thrust on the electrolonetic apparatus was observed to necesse directly with the k-vaiue of the dielectric and according to the square, or in some cases the cube) of the appoind voltage. Consequently, a dielectric having a Kiequa, to 50, which is about twelve times greater than the diejectric constant for Pyrex, would produce a twelvefold greater thrust. Also considering that barrow titanate has a mass density 2.7 times that of Pyrex, it should develop a proportionately greater thrust when subject to a gravitational gradient. So, one might expect overally thirty two-fold improvement, allowing Brown's apparatus to generate a phenomenally high levitating force of about 3.5 knograms. If this high K dielectric device consumed only half a watt of power, ts thrust to-power ratio would have had the unusually high value of 20,000 newtons per kilowatt, almost five thousand times that of a jet engine

The measurements reporting a power consumption of only half a watt may have been referring to just the DC power consumption. If substantially greater power was needed to establish an AC field across the apparatus, then the thrust-to-power ratio value estimated above would have to be reduced accordingly. If tests were conducted with barriom titaniate, curnously, they are not mentioned in the report.

Brown probably did not openly discuss such test results because they were so phenomenal. It reports were wrinen, it is possible that they are currently classified.

Consider the usefulness of this technology for spaceflight. Suppose that a high-K electrokinetic thruster was able to achieve a thrust-topower ratio of 70,000 newtons per kilowatt. Energized by a 3-knowatt power source, a bank of 6,000 asymmetrical capacitors could develop a thrust of 21 metric tons, 213,000 newtons), enough to prope, a small, 100 ton spacecraft to Mars in just over five days. Using chemical or nuclear tocket propulsion, the same trip would require anywhere from I ve to seven months and demand a far greater fael load. If this 100-ron spacecraft were placed in space and left to accelerate under the "oflyence of this 3.21-g force (21 tons/100 tons), its propulsion efficiency would increase Linearly with time. By the end of one second, when it had area ned a velocity of about 2 meters per second, its propulsion efficiency would already have reached 7,000 percent \* Moreover, its efficiency would continue to increase tenfold with every additional tentoto, narease in flight time. Because kinetic energy far in excess of the nputred electric energy appears to be created but of nowhere, Brown is device, by its nature, violates the first law of thermodynamics. Such conoclastic results become the new norm when one steps into the era of field propulmen.

## 3.3 NONLINEAR FIELDS

Unlike his tethered flying disc models, Brown's levitating source models had no bumper wires for generating positive and negative ions. An idea of how they achieved their high antigravity thrust was put forth in Brown's "electrokinetic apparatus" patent filed in 1958 and awarded in 1965 which discussed the assembly shown in figure 3.6. The patent

**<sup>4</sup>A** 0.7 g accelerating force will accelerate a 100-ton craft at the rate of 106 cm/s. After one record, this craft will attain a velocity of about 1 m, sec, and have a kinetic energy of  $E_k = 7 \times 10^{16}$  ergs. During this second, the craft's 3-ksiowaft electric power consumption.  $E_a$ , would have resulted on a total energy consumption of 3,000 joines, or  $E_a = 3 \times 10^{16}$  ergs. Hence the propulsion efficiency would equal  $e = E_b/E_a = .060$  percent.

attributes the thrust of the device to its ability to produce a nonlinear heid gradient between its positive and negative electrodes, the gradient being steeper at the negative electrode than at the positive electrode. This was accomplished by curving the upper, positively charged surface into the form of a parabaloid and by reducing the size of the negative electrode. The negative electrode was pictured either as a small-diameter sphere or as a disciplaced at the positive electrode's geometrical focus. Regarding the importance of having a nonlinear field gradient across the dielectric member, Brown wrote

I have discovered that if two electrodes are mounted on opposite ends of a dielectric member, and a field emanates from these electrodes which produces a onear gradient through the dielectric member as shown by dotted line 30 of Etc.LTRE 3 [dashed one in figure 3.6], then no thrust is produced by the dielectric member Etowever, it the field is distorted to produce a nonlinear gradient such as graphically represented by one 32 in FICLTRE 3 [solid line in rigido 3.6]. hen a thrust was be produced which thrust was be related to the degree of nonlinearity of the field gradient. One way to produce a gradient which varies nonlinearity is to shape line of the electrodes in a form of an arcuste surface.

Brown's patent suggests that the electric field gradient could also be made notificiar by using a conical dielectric member that tapers toward the negative electrode of one whose dielectric constant K progressively changes along its length. That is, one that preferably decreases toward the negative electrode. It also points out that the force is directed from a

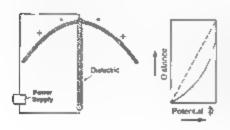


Figure 3.6. An electrogravitic thrust producing device described in Brown's 1965 patent ileft), electric potential,  $\Phi$ , plotted versus distance along the length of the dielectric rod (right).

region where the electric flux density is high toward a region where the electric flux density is low. For example, it states

By attaching a pair of electrodes to opposite ends of a dielectric member and connecting a source of high electrostatic potential to these electrodes, a force is produced in the direction of one electrode provided that electrode is of such configuration to cause the lines of force to converge steeply upon the other electrode. The force, therefore, is to a direction from the region of high flux density toward the region of tow flux density, generally in the direction through the axis of the electrodes. The rhrust produced by such a device is present. If the electrostatic being gradient hetween the two electrodes, a nonlinear. This non-nearity of gradient may result from a deflectric in the configuration of the electrodes. In from the shape of the dielectric member, from a gradient in the density electric member, throm a gradient in the density electric member, it is a combination of these factors. If

Brown often emphasized that non-mean electric fields were central to the phenomenon. In a letter to Turman in 1968, he wrote that this 1965 parent heid the key to understanding electrogravities.<sup>5</sup>

The Patent No. 3-18" 20% contains the essential teaching in electrogravities. A definition of the electrogravitic force might be "the pondecomptive force developed within a high-K dielectric under electrical strain." The patent teaches the use of nonlinear electric fields such as those internally developed in truncated cones of dielectric material.

The belief that the phenomenon is gravitic in nature is based almost entirely upon the appearance of the effects of mass in the dielectric material on the focce exhibited.

Brown did not elaborate as to why a nonanear electric field would produce increased thrust. He arrived at his conclusions from careful observation but offered no theory to account for them. However by extending the theory described in chapter 1 for the electrogravitic

<sup>\*</sup>This and other letters that Brown wrote to Tom Turman are reproduced in appendix A

effects of charge densines, it should be possible to gain an understanding of how nonunear electric fields might boost a capacitor's electrogravitic thrust. This involves understanding how a nonlinear field would produce a virtual-charge-density gradient across a dielectric and how this gradient. In turn, would generate a gravity field gradient. A virtual charge is a charge source, like an electron or proton, but is one that a not associated with any particle. It instead arises from the ambient electric held continuum whenever that field varies with distance of a nonlinear manner.

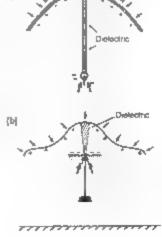
This virtual-charge concept is most easily understood within the "ether physics" context presented in the next chapter. Thus we will deter discussing the virtual-charge electrogravitic thrust effects on Brown's electrok netic apparatus until after the subquartum kinetics ether concept has been introduced. It should be noted here, however, that with sufficient field non-incarny, the electrogravitic thrust effects produced by virtual charges could far exceed those produced by the real charges being apputed to the capacitor plates.

Part of the thrust developed by Brown's electrokinetic apparatuawould also have been produced by unbalanced electrostatic forces act ng on the charges on the capacitor's plates. An unbalanced residual force would have been present because the capacitor's non-mean electric field would have exerted more force on the smaller electrode than on the larger electrode. Such a residual force would be absent to a conventional capacitor having equal-size electrodes. Such capacitors establish near electric field across their dielectric when charged, the electric potential gradient being the same at their negative pole as at their positive pole. The electric field gradient being created across the charged capacitor, then, would electrostatically attract the capacitor's negatively charged electrode toward the field's positive pole and the capacitor's positively charged electrode toward the held's negative pole. Because both capacitor plates would carry the same surface charge density and be subject to the same held gradient, these two attractive forces would be equal to and opposite one another. Hence, the capacitor would experience a compressive force pushing the plates in toward the dielectric-However, since these forces would balance one another, the capacitor as a whote would experience no net translatory motion. In this force

analysis, we assume that the capacitor's electric field is anchored neither to the capacitor's charges nor to the capacitor's plates, but rather resides in the capacitor's environs as an independent entity capable of exerting torces on the very same charges that created it

Now, let us instead consider an asymmetrical capacitor of the kindthat Brown used in his electrokinene saucer experiments, one whose positive electrode is larger than its negative electrode, figure 3.7. The electric held across this type of capacitor varies with distance in a nonmear fashion, the electric thux density and field gradient being highest at the capacitor's negative pole and lowest at its positive pole. Suppose the capacitor is in a vacuum and, hence, has no ionic charges around it. The electric heid established in the vicinity of the lower negative electende would induce an attractive force on the negative charges gathered there, which would be directed upward toward the electric field's pointive pose. Also, the electric field established in the vicinity of the upper posit ve electrode end of the dietectric would induce an attractive force on the positive charges gathered there, which would be directed down ward toward the held's negative pose, figure 3.7. However, since the electric field lines converge toward the negative electrode, the field gradient would be stronger there as compared with the posit vely charged

Figure 3.7. Unbalanced electrostatic reputsion forces induced on the dielectric members of two of Brown s saucer designs; (a) design illustrated in his electrokinetic apparatus patent and (b) apparatus used in test witnessed by Kitselman. (P. LaViolette, © 2007)



end of the dielectric. Consequently, the force pulling the lower end of the dielectric upward would be greater than the force pulling the upper end of the dielectric downward. As a result, the capacitor as a whole would experience a net force directed upward toward its larger electrode.

Moreover, the force vectors on the upper electrode would have only a traction of their total force directed downward. The more periphera regions of the positive electrode that make up most of the electrade's surface would have their force vectors angled inward, toward the dietectric axis, with a lesser vector component being directed downward see figure 3.7). It then becomes clear why Brown fashioned his apper electrode into an umbrella like arculate shape, so that it curved downward to enclose all or most of the dielectric column. This pulled a greater number of positive charges toward the electrode's periphery and changed the direction of the attractive forces affecting those upper electende charges, causing their vectors to be angled more horizontally, perpendicular to the dielectric axis. Thus the downward force on the upper electrode would be less than the upward force on the lower electrode. both because the upper electrode force magnitudes would be less and because they would be vectored so that only a portion of their thrust would be itimed downward.

Such anharanced electrostatic forces would produce a thrust toward the larger electrode even if the capacitor's polarity was reversed. This is because the direction of the residual electrostatic force is not inked to plate polarity, but to the direction in which the electric field diverges. The directional dependence for this electrostatic thrust differs from that for the electrogravitic thrust which, as explained in the previous section, is always directed toward the positive electrode. So, depending on the polarity of the DC held across the asymmetrical capacitor, the unbalanced electrostatic thrust would either reinforce or oppose the electrogravitic thrust.

In his patent. Brown mentions that his asymmetrical electrokinetic apparatus always produces a thrust toward its larger electrode, even when the electrode polarity is reversed, although he mentions that the thrust is greater when the larger electrode is positive rather than negative. This suggests that the electrogravitic force is being overpowered by the unbalanced electrostatic thrust that depends on field geometry.

rather than plate polarity. However, his statements here appear to be referring to the case where his thruster is energized with a DC potentia. He does not comment on the correlation of thrust direction with plate polarity when an AC field is energizing the apparatus.

In responding to the unbalanced electrostatic force, the upward movement of Brown's electrokinetic apparatus would occur with no recoil displacement of the electric field it was generating. In fact, as the apparatus moves upward, the charges that generate this field would also move upward, so the field would move upward as well. Thus, by means of this unbalanced force effect, Brown's saucer, so to speak, "picks itself up by its own bootstraps."

Standard physics is somewhat split over the issue of whether a field riight exist as an independent entity, but example, most would agree that electromagnetic waves propagate as entities independent of the displaced charges that first created them. However, the notion that an electrostatic field exists independently of the charges creating tiposes a problem for theories that view electrostatic attraction as being mediated by entities such as virtual particles that are "mechanically" elected and subsequently absorbed with a momentum recoil at the time of ejection and an equal and opposite momentum transfer at the time of absorption.

Subquantum kinetics, however, avoids this source-to-target momentum exchange requirement. According to subquantum kinetics, charges are able to create an electric field without suffering any momentum recoil from the effect that this field might produce on other charges. In other words, the source charges are blind to the consequences of the field they are producing. Also, when the field's voltage gradient accelerates these other charges, they respond with no recoil being transferred back to the field. In the familiar case of repulsion between two like-charged particles, each particle acquires its repulsive impulse by responding to the other particle is field with no recoil momentum being imparted to the field itself. This reactionless electrostatic thrust idea is generally consistent with a similar idea independently advanced by French inventor Jean-Claude Lafforgue, see discussion in chapter 4. The existence of electrostatic thrust in asymmetrical capacitors has been demonstrated in tests of devices developed by Lafforgue, which are reviewed in chapter 12

As the nonlinearity and steepness of the applied voltage gradient norease, so too does the net thrust developed from the unbalanced electrostatic forces. The magnitude of the induced electrostatic force also depends on the amount of charge stored on the capacitor's plates. This explains why Brown emphasized using a high-K dielectric. For a given voltage differential, high-K dielectrics are able to store up more electric charge on their end electrodes, the amount of charge being directly proportional to their K factor. With a greater charge load, the plates are able to generate a proportionately greater unbalanced attractive force with respect to the ambient field. In agreement with this, the "Flectrobydrodynamics" report states that under vacuum, the thrust on the triancial electrode was observed to increase in direct proportion to the K of the dielectric, that is, in proportion to the stored charge, recall the previous section.

Increasing the voltage across the dielectric would also cause the dielectric to store more charge because its ability to store charge is directly proportional to the applied voltage differentia. At the same time, the higher voltage would increase the electric potential gradient across the capacitor and thereby augment the inward attractive force acting on each of its electrodes. Hence, for a given field geometry, a given increase in voltage should produce a far greater increase in thrust Indeed, Brown found that the thrust on his saucer varied as the square or cube of voltage.

When Brown's electrokinetic apparatus was operated in an armosphere, ionic torces also played a role authough in view of the results of the vacuum chamber tests described in the "Electrohydrodynamics" report, such forces could not have been very significant. Positive ions tended to be emitted on the underside of the canopy, the side facing the negative electrode, and they produced an upward-repering force on the positive charges in the canopy. Also, negative ions emitted from the lower negative electrode produced a negative space charge iocated somewhat above this electrode. This repelled the negative charges in that electrode producing a force directed inward toward the electrode and angled downward. It is difficult to say whether the force produced by the upward-repelling positive ionic charges prevailed over the force produced by the downward-repelling negative ionic charges to pro-

duce a net apward thrust lonk forces appear to be more important in understanding the operation of the after devices that are described in chapter 12.

To summarize electrostatic forces on the plates of a capacitor become unbalanced when the electric field intensity varies nonlinearly with distance between the plates. The ner thrust increases as the field non, nearity increases in accordance with the teachings of Brown's patent

## 3.4 - AC F ELDS

Caretu, reading of Brown's 1965 parent indicates that he proposed applying an AC voltage across the high-k dielectric of his thrust-producing device. He may have gotten a clue to energizing his dielectric with a non-inear Ac field potentia, as a result of studying the results of his Paris vacuum chamber experiments. Observing that the test rotor in those experiments developed a very high electrogray tic thrust during each of its apontations electron discharges, it would have been natural for him to steer his research in the direction of duplicating these high thrust conditions by rapidly charging and discharging his vertical thrust electrokinetic apparatus with a high frequency oscillating field.

Brown's 1965 patent suggests that a csclically varying potential would repeatedly establish a nonlinear field gradient along the length of the dielectric member and increase the resulting thrust

In applying potentials to these rarsess embodoments, it has been found that the rate at which the potential is applied often influences the thrust. This is especially true where dielectric members of high dielectric constant are used and the charging time is a factor. In such cases, the field gradient changes as the charge is built up. One advantageous manner of applying potential is that of employing potentials which vary cyclocally. <sup>29</sup>

In his patent. Brown proposed applying a high voltage AC field in the megahertz radio frequency range to a hornlake device fitted with a conical diesectric (figure 3.8. The small disc (29. at the apex of the dielectric was identified as a "half-wave radiator," and the applied AC voltage was said to be of a frequency such that a half-wavelength spans the disc's diameter.

Note that the saucers that Brown tested, which succeeded in levitating 110 to 125 percent of their own weight, also used a disc electrode attached to the tip of a central dielectric column. Hence, these devices were essentially the same design as the microwave device pictured in figure 3.8, except that their positive electrode was curved rather than conscious shape and the disc antenna was somewhat larger. So the dramatic aft Brown obtained in these experiments may have been because he was applying radio frequency. AC in addition to the high-voltage DC bias potentia. In describing this experiment to kinselman, Schaffranke, and Turman, Brown never mentioned that he was a so using AC. Perhaps this was the key to the practical application of his technology, and for that reason, he wished to keep that aspect proprietary.

In the case of the device shown in figure 3.2, whose campy was 15 inches in diameter, the negative disc electrode would have been about 4 inches (i.e., 10 cm) in diameter. In the absence of an attached dielectric, it would have been most efficiently excited at a frequency of around 1.5 gigaherts to radiate a 20-centimeter wavelength. However, in this case, in which the same size disc is cemented to the apex of a dielectric cone, the dielectric changes the disc simpedance so that the antenna would be driven more efficiently at a lower frequency, say

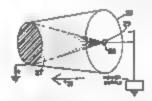


Figure 3.8 An electrokinetic apparatus proposed by Thomas Townsend Brown that used high-voltage AC to generate an electrogravitic thrust. Numbers indicate the following, positive electrode in the form of a frustrated metalic cone. 25. frustrated dielectric cone. 2.1 containing semiconducting particles near its tip. 28. negative electrode in the form of a disc serving as a half wave radiator. 29. direction of electrogravitic thrust. 311. From Brown, L. 5. patent 3,187,206, figure 4).

of 750 megahertz, which would be in the UHF range. This would radiate a proportionately longer free space wavelength of 40 centimeters. Provided that the negative disc electrode was spaced from the positively charged Lanopy by a quarter wavelength distance (about 10 centimeters), the canopy for born! would act as a resonator cavity, a lowing a 10 centimeter quarter wavelength standing wave to build up across the two ends of its Lentral dielectric

Let us suppose that the DC potential bias applied across the capactor dielectric was chosen to be 100 knowns and that the AC field amputude was adjusted to have a comparable value of 95 knowns and was applied so that the negative electrode potential was left free to oscilate relative to the grounded positive electrode. The net potential across the capacitor, due to the summed AC and DC potentials, then would have varied between 5 knowns and 595 knowns. As explained in the next chapter, this repeating unipolar oscillation would have generated a virtual-charge gradient across the dielectric that would have produced an oscillating uniqueerional electrogramus, theur in the apparation

The electrogramme thrust would have been stronger than that achieved with DC energization alone because with such a rapid charging evere the dielectric would have had insufficient time to appreciably polarize in response to each voltage moset. Hence the dielectric's opposing electrogravitic dipole moment would have been unable to build up sufficiently to cancel out the imposed electrogravitic field, allowing a maximal thrust to be exerted throughout the dielectric. On like Brown's gravitator, described in chapter 1, whose forward thrust progressively diminished after being initially energized, the oscillating potential applied across his electrokinetic thruster would have caused it to receive a series of rapidly recurring forward thrusts.

Brown's patent suggests that the half cycle period of the AC voltage oscillation applied to the asymmetrical capacitor's negative electrode was

<sup>\*</sup>For example, copper fermite-basisism litariate composites have a dielectric constant of about 50 in the frequency, large of 10° to 10° herix, the dielectric constant of such high-K dielectrics being much lower at high inequences than as low frequencies. Knowing that the optimal driving dequency scales as a \$\tilde{K}\$ and that the dielectric covers only a small portion of the diameter of the radiating disc, we might surrosse that the optimal driving drequency would be reduced by a factor of "radies than challing it about "50 megabertz."

comparable to the time taken for this voltage change to travel across the dielectric to the capacitor's positive electrode. Under such a circumstance, the applied oscillation would increase the nonlinearity of the field spanning the dielectric and thereby boost the thrust arising from both the electrogravitic effect and the unbalanced electrostatic force effect.

There is another aspect to this AC energizing that Brown did not discuss in his patent—namely that a phase locked stationary wave pattern would have tormed beneath his disc and stored up the energy of each AC cycle. This would have created an electric and gravity potential, gradient in the space around the disc that would have progressively increased over time, eventually becoming far greater than the gradient applied during any individual cycle. Testa observed this effect in his experiments with high-voltage, high-frequency shock discharges. This important effect is well known to "black-project" engineers, who term timeter induced solution phenometrion." It is explored further in chapter 8, in the discussion of phase conjugate resonance.

Rapid recurrent charging of the dielectric should a so improve the thrust arising from unbasanced electrostatic forces. As the capacitor dielectric polarizes, the charges on the capacitor plates become partially neutralized by charges of opposite polarity supplied by the adjacent dielectric, so the residual thrust on the capacitor would tend to deel he. By charging the plates quickly and repetitively, without any polarity reversal, the electrostatic thrust could be maintained at a maximal eyel.

# 3.5 ELECTROGRAVITICS GOES BLACK

When Brown began working on this AC electrogravitic resonator concept the may have been getting too close to something that governments considered top secret. Around 1959, there was a substant at change in openness about antigravity research. Earlier during the mid 1950s, aerospace companies did not hide from the public the fact that they were conducting electrogravitics R&D although they generally kept the particulars of their own work confidential. For example, an article by A. V. Cieaver, from Rolls-Royce's Aero Engine Division. Indicates that

as of the beginning of 1957, secreey had not been imposed but might be miniment. The article states, "The fact that there appears to be no very high security rating attached to it in itself suggests that definite results have not yet been achieved; it, and when, they are one would expect the usua, 'clamp' to be rightened down."

Openness continued, even into the early part of 1958, with the subect inspiring heated discussion at a January aeronautical science meeting in New York. Just prior to the event, *Product Engineering* magazine carried the following news brief

#### ELECTROGRAVITICS: SCIENCE OR DAYDREAM?

A tew weeks from now, at a special session of the Institute of the Aeronautica. Sciences "New York City, Jan. 2" 31, a group of dedicated men will discuss what some people label pure science-fiction, but others betteve is an artamable goal. The subjects electrogravitics—the science of controlling gravity.

After exploring various notions of gravity, the article finally concludes

Perhaps British derionautical engineer A. V. Cleaver is right in insisting that if any anti-gravity device is to be developed the first thing needed is a new principle in fundamental physics—not sust a new invention of application of known principles. Nevertheless, the Air Porce in encouraging research in electrogravities, and many companies and individuals are working on the problem.

After the meeting, Business Week magazine reported the following:

If anyone had predicted 10 years ago that a cross-section of the nation's top physicists, aeronautical engineers, and mathematicians would be righting for standing from to bear the chaste theory of gravity serously changinged, he would have been labeled similarity stroked, senile, or worse.

As an opening day meeting of the Institute of Aeronautical Sciences in New York last week however the impossible became

possible. In record numbers—in a rush that stacked up scientists 20 deep at every entrance to the Sheraton-Astor's North Bauroom—the elite of research came to hear whar it is that has reawakened scientific uterest in the possibility of doing something about gravitation.

What has happened, they wanted to know, that has caused major accorate companies as well as the government and various universaties, to start sectious inquaries into the possibility of controlling gravity. How do the recent discoveries in antiproton research till into the picture. And even more importantly how accurate are the reports a toulated by Tass, that Russian scientists hope to turn up some sort of machinery to cancel or modify the force of gravity sometime during 4958 345.

Business Week went on to list an impressive array of companies and instructions backing gravity research, companies such as the Gienn Martin Company, Grumman Aircraft Engineering Corporation, Lockheed Aircraft Corporation, Sperry Rand Corporation, the Army Transportation Research and Development Command, Princeton University, the University of North Caronna, and the University of Cautorna Highes Aircraft should also be added to the 1st of Inganlations that by 1958 had become involved in antigravity research. 16

Yet this companies of openness began to change very soon after, as companies became increasingly silent about their involvement in gravity research. In the July 1959, issue of Canadian Amation, Charles Carew wrote, "The author has not been able to determine whether the Cienn L. Martin Corp. has discontinued its antigravity program or made a significant discovery which has elevated it to super top secret category, since no information about the project has recently been available." 24

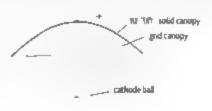
This indicated that Glenn Martin had made a decided turnabout from its unusually outspoken support of electrogravities, evident in its vice president's statements to the press in 1975. Most probably, antigravity research had begun to be funded by the military and as a result had continued under a cloak of secrecy. This could explain the difficulty Brown had been encountering in promoting his ideas. During this period, he had been stowly and patiently giving demonstrations for the Pentagon and key aerospace companies in the United States, hoping

to generate some interest in his work, but success continually cluded him. In The Philadelphia Experiment, Moore wrote that "such interest as he was able to generate seemed to melt away almost as fast as it developed: almost as it someone or perhaps something!" was working against him."

As mentioned earlier, beginning in 195 ' Brown was invited to work on a consulting basis with Agnew Bahnson Jr. to investigate electrogravitic propussion. Together with Dr. Frank King, they had explored methods of applying AC helds to electrified discs. An examination of Bahnson's laboratory notebook shows that on January 5, 1958, he had suggested to Brown a variation of the AC electric field concept. 1 Bahnson's igea was to place a parabolic metal grid between a positive y charged parabolic liti canopy and a negativety charged sphere, as shown in figure 3.9. Then he applied an own aring high-voltage field between the Ir canopy and the negative sphere. He chose a megahertr frequency for this oscillating held that would establish a reionant stationary wave. between the two electrodes. He hypothesized that this electrostatic stationary wave would somehow store the energy of the applied AC field n an "ether-ske" energy reservoir residing in the space immediately. aroung the test device. He telt that this resonant condition might allow the latent energy to this stationary held to be used with a min mum of power consumption. So here we see Bahnson hitting upon this same key idea of a field induced souton phenomenon.

Bahnson also described the use of alternating current fields in a U.S. patent that he filed in September 1964 on an electrogravitic levitation device, see figure 3.10%. The data in his patent indicate that his testing had developed a thrust of 100 grams at 150 k lovolts, with thrust increasing exponentially according to the 2.6 power of voltage. This performance was comparable to the levitating rigs that Brown had

Figure 3.9 An electrogravitic lift device suggested by Bahnson.
After C. Yost, Electric Spacecraft Journal, May/
june 1991, vol. 8)



tested, which again leads us to suspect that Brown was using AC to get the impressive results that his friend Kriselman had witnessed.

Shortly after Bahnson filed his parent, tragedy struck. He was killed under somewhat unusual circumstances, when his private airplane reportedly struck a high-tension ware <sup>15</sup> His patent, which was issued in December 1965, was assigned to his estate. His heirs, having no interest in further developing Bahnson's annigravity work, sold his parents to another company.

Brown's electrok netic apparatus and his electric generator parents 3, 87,206 and 3,196,296) were issued several months before Bahnson's, in June and July 1965. Brown's patents were assigned to the Electrok netics Corporation, a company that Philadelphia businessman Martin Decker had formed in collaboration with Brown to develop Brown's electrokinetic devices. The company was located in the Philadelphia suburb of Bala Cynwyd, where Decker was operating an industrial compound. This was only eight miles from the Ceneral Electric Space Center in King of Prussia, where Brown had conducted vacuum chamber experiments in 1959. Brown had consisted for Electrok netics times the early 1960s and had received a considerable

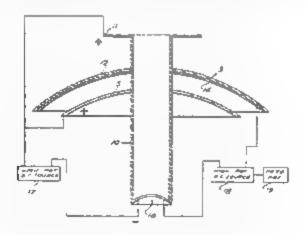


Figure 3-10. An electrogravitic thrust producing device as illustrated in Bahnson's 1965 patent

quantity of stock in the company in exchange for the assignment of his patent rights. In his biography of Brown, Schatzkin writes that in the summer of 1964, Decker had told Brown that his Electrokinetics stock had become worthless. Nevertheless, the company must have continued to function, as patents of Brown's issued as late as 1967 are listed as being assigned to Electrokinetics. Some mystery appears to surround this company's encumstances.

Electrokinetics Corporation kept its electrogravities work veiled in secrecy because in 1968, in a letter to Turman, Brown wrote, "The company to which I serve as consultant has not released some of the intermation you have requested and I am very much at a loss to know what to say." This shroud of secrety over Brown's work apparently continued into the 1980s because in behauary 1982, responding to an I linois gentleman inquiring about the status of his work, he wrote, "I regret to advise you that electrogravitic research has been taken over in its entirety by a California corporation which has imposed secrecy—at least until their investigations are completed. No further publication or telease of information is permitted, possibly until next year." Was this California corporation Lockheed Martin, or was it Hughes Aircraft? Brown did not say.

After his brief consulting work for Electrokinetics in the early 1960s, Brown went into sem retirement, and by 1970 had dropped most of his applied electrogravitic work to base himself with research on petroelectricity, or so it had seemed. Brown died of natural causes in 1985. Until the time of his death, details about the use of pulsating fields in his electrogravities research were not forthcoming. Classification restrictions or concerns for trade secreey presumably discouraged him from openly saying much about this aspect of his work.

Moore's biography of Brown paints a picture of someone who was ahead of his time yet not understood by most of his colleagues, of an inventor who was confronted by one discouragement after another in his attempts to secure government funding and who finally gave up electrogravitic propulsion research at the end of the 1960s. However one source close to the Brown family indicates that this was not the case, that Brown was being kept in the loop of the secret aerospace research he had catalyzed and that the switch to petroelectricity research

was primarily a cover. The public exposure he had received in the past due to media attention to his electric disc technology would have made him a potential security threat. Thus it is understandable that when the military began semously funding his ideas, the work would have been contracted to a large aerospace company, with Brown being allowed to constalt in private as long as he kept quiet about his involvement.

Although Brown was probably legitimately pursuing petroesectricity research, which also included the work he was doing at Stanford Research Institute, this openly acknowledged work must not have occupied him had time. He apparently had obtained high-level clearance and was also quietly consulting on a secret military project that was implementing his electrogravitic propulsion ideas. As described in chapter 5, Brown's ejectrokinetic technology was eventually incorporated into the B-2 Advanced Technology bomber, serving as its primary means of propulsion. In effect, the B-2 is the realization of the concept Brown first proposed in Project Winterhaven. Its electrogravitic technology would probably have remained a secret were it not for information leaked by a group if engineers who were part of the inner circle work og on such super-secret projects.

It seems that the optimistic projections that electrogravitic vehicles would be commonly used for commercia. Hight have not come to pass as of the present date. Carewa investigations into the unpublicized gravity control research, being conducted all over the glibe, in 1959, at that time lea him to believe that the technique for effectively contro-ing gravity would be mastered within the lifetime of his fenders. The February 1956 Actation Studies report was even more optimistic It estimated that development of a prototype antigravity combat disc was only ten years away. It predicted that the twentieth century would be divided to bait. Whereas air transport during the first half had used aerodynamic principles, heat engines, and flapping controls of predicted that the second half would arise as a radical offshoot with no ties to past aviation science and that in this new era electrical energy would serve as the catalyst to motion. Gravity, the bitter foe in the first half of the century, would become the great provider in the second half. However, almost half a century later, we still find commercial aviation using the "sledgehammer" approach, employing et and rocket propulsion technologies. Still, these early predictions were partially correct gravity control did become practically applied, but not for commercial use. As described in subsequent chapters, antigravity vehicles have been developed for the military and are being flown in arge numbers, but knowledge of their existence is being kept a closely guarded secret.

# 4

# AN ETHERIC EXPLANATION

## 41 THE NEW "CLASSIFIED" PHYSICS

An we concurred in chapter 1, the Biefeld Brown effect proved to be puzzing to scientists right from the start, because of its departure from prevailing theories of gravitation held by classical field theory and general relativity. Einstein's space-waitping equations, for example, faired to predict a connection between electrostatics and gravitation. The following passage from Acidion Report illustrates this continuor.

Meanwhite Glenn Marin now feels ready to say in public that they are examining the unified held theory to see what can be done. It would probably be truer to say that Martin and other companies are now looking for men who can make some kind of senie out of Einstein's equations. There's obbody in the air industry at present with the faint estidea of what it [electrogravitics] is all about

Aviation Report, November 19, 19541

Noting that modern physics did not shed much light or the electrogravities phenomenon, the Ariation Studies February 1956 report speculates that an answer might be forthcoming from discoveries providing new insights into the physics of subatomic particles. It suggests that atom smasher experiments and abstruse field theory calculations might turn up useful leads.

The scientific establishment provided little help in carrying out needed basic research into electrogravities because its members refused to believe that such an effect could exist. The complacency of the conventional scientific world pertaining to this line of investigation is typified by the response of scientists at the U.S. National Bureau of Standards Laboratory in Boulder Colorado. Of any government scientific laboratory this one should have made it its business to be doing basic research into electrogravitic phenomena. Yet in 1985 Lasked their expert on gravity measurement, Dr. James Falser, whether he knew of anyone who had done experimental research investigating a possible coupling between charge and gravitational mass. He replied that he knew of no such research. When Lasked him why no one had carried out such a study he answered, "Because there has been no smeres."

Nevertheless, since 1956, when the Aviation Studies "Flectingrav ties Systems" report was written, there have been vant improvements both in understanding the theory behind the electrogravities phenomenon and it developing hardware, but most of this work has been carried out in Air Force black projects. In 1992, I had an interesting telephone conversation with a man who is one of the group of informants mentioned in chapter 5 whose stunning revelations about the B-2 homber were published in Amation Week & Space Technology. Although he gave me his had name, I will identify him as Ray for reasons of confident a ity. Ray claimed to have worked on a number of black R&D projects and to have been in contact with certain other black world researchers. He told me that the physics theories that academics and most aboratory physicists currently understand, teach, and write about are grossly in error. A very advanced and much more accurate theoretical framework. has been developed by scientists of the black-programs community, but its fundamentals presently remain classified. From the standpoint of this new physics, modern physics concepts used in the conventional world, such as relativity theory, quantum electrodynamics, and quantum mechanics are reterred to as "classical concepts," that is, they are regarded as terribly outdated.

According to Ray, unrike today's "classical" physics, the new physics does not begin with physical observables in developing its treatment of physical phenomena. Rather, it postulates the existence of an underlying reality consisting of an inherently unobservable subtle substance called an ether, or alternatively aether, which fills all space. It then defines all of its fundamental quantities at that subphysical level. Physical observables then emerge as mathematical solutions to equations defined in terms of these more basic ether processes. This new physics regards time and space as absolutes and views Einstein's notion of relative time and space as fundamentally incorrect. Physically observable phenomena, such as length contraction and clock retardation, which relativists nor mally interpret as alterations of the space-time continuum, emerge as manifestations resulting from motion through the absolute ether. Thus, the ether concept, so long spurned by the academic establishment, turns out to be central to this highly classified new physics.

Ray said that this either physics embraces Brown's electrogray are phenomenon as well as key research that Brown conducted while he was with the Navy, documents of which have remained highly classified. Perhaps he was referring to work Brown did to connection with the Philadelphia Experiment. Ray stated that this physics also embraces phenomena discovered by Teda. Among other things, Tesla is known for his work with resonant AC circuits and with techniques for producing unconventional shock discharge Coulomb waves, sometimes called congitudinal waves. As described in chapter 1, the electrograving wives that Brown was producing with his communication device were of this sort. How Tesia's work relates to antigravity propulsion is further discussed in chapter 6.

As mentioned earlier, conventional physics is at a total ioss to account for the Biefeld Brown effect. Nor does string theory, with its ten-plus dimensional spaces, ofter any insights, and now, after its forty-year reign, many physicists have become disenchanted with it, eaving the search open once again for a unified field theory that will work. As of this time there has been no public disclosure of the classified ether physics or of how it explains electrogravities. However, there is one very promising theory that we can talk about and that does predict many aspects of the electrogravitic phenomenon. This

s the ether physics of subquantum kinetics. " Unlike string theory, which never resulted in any testable prediction, subquantum kinetics has to date had twelve a priori predictions verified, outdoing most standard field theories."

Let us take a moment to review something about this new approach and examine how it accounts for the mysterious gravitational thrust that Brown was observing. Subquantum kinetics is an approach to microphysics that is based upon discoveries made in recent years in the disciplines of general system theory, nonequilibrium rhermodynamics, and non-near dynamics. It was inspired from research carried out in the late twentieth century on certain types of nonequilibrium reaction systems that have the abinity to spontaneously self-organize wave particle disaism, field source qualiting, infinite energy absurding naked singularities, the cosmological constant conundrum, the wave packet dispersion problem, and many others that plague conventional physics do not appear in subquantum kinetics because it represents quantum phenomenal in a very different way.

Like the classified physics of the black-project world, subquarrum kinetics begins with an other as its point of departure. It conceives quantum structures, such as subatomic particles and energy waves, to be concentration patterns that emerge in a primordial reactioned flusion. ether, one whose constituents both diffuse through space and react among one another according to a specified set of nonequilibrium reaction processes. This subtle medium is postulated to extend throughout space and to be composed of subquantury units, called etherons, that come in various types. In a similar manner, conventional physics postalares subquantum structures called quarks that come in various sorts distinguished by their "colors" and "flavors". However, subquantum. kinetics, in its current Model G formulation, uses far fewer types of etherons as compared with the number of quarks that physics postuates. Model G involves just seven types of etherons for its specification. A. B, G. X. Y. Z. and Ω. Unlike quarks, which are characteristically unreactive, these etherons are postulated to react with one another and

<sup>\*</sup>For in formation about those subquantum kinerics predictions that were subsequently confirmed, see www.starburstfound.org/LaN totetre/Predict? brint



Figure 4.1 A subsensity representation of Model G s reaction kinetic path ways test also displayed as a series of five separate kinetic equations tright P LaViolette © 1995,

transform from one etheron state to another according to a specified set of tive reactions, which are collectively termed Model G (figure 4.1)

This reaction system is similar to the Brusselator, a two-var able teaction system developed at the Free University of Brussels, with the exception that it interposes a third variable G between the A and X teaction states hence the name Model G. The k symbols in figure 4.1 are K netic constants that specify the rates at which each reaction proceeds forward. Together with the diffusion coefficients that describe the rate at which each etheron type diffuses through space, this set of reactions forms the essence of subquantum kinetics. The basic processes are extremely simple, set from their interactions emerge physically real site structures and a very rich areas of behavior.

Subquantum kinetics identifies etheron concentration at any given point in space with the standard energy potential concept. In particular, an electric field characterized by a spatial variation in electric potential would correspond to a spatial variation in X and Y etheron concentration. A gravity field characterized by a spatial variation in G etheron gravity potential would correspond to a spatial variation in G etheron concentration.

Unlike traditional physics, which is founded on closed-system, mechanistic concepts, the continually reacting and transmuting reaction diffusion ether of subquantum kinetics functions as an open system. Unlike closed systems, open systems allow the possibility for order to emerge from disorder. Under the proper conditions, the ether is able to spawn subatomic particles that have wavelike characteristics. They form spontaneously from energy fluctuations of sufficiently large

119

magnitude that occasionally emerge from the ether's chaos. Thus, subquantum k netics espouses a cosmology of continuous matter creation rather than a single big bang creation event

According to subquantum kinetics, the etheron concentrations are in a state of continual fluctuation throughour space, man festing as energy potential fluctuations. These are similar to the zero-point energy fluctuations proposed in conventional physics, except of far smaller magnitude, each being less than a quantum of action. Also, they do not necessarily arise as correlated matter—anomatter polarity fluctuations, but rather as individual unipolar pulses that can be of either positive in negative polarity. This can manifest either as a positive polarity fluctuation—a region of high X and low Y ether concentration—or as a negative polarity fluctuation—a region of high X and low Y ether concentration.

On occasion, one such electric potential (fluctuation "leed" will become large enough that over time it will grow in size and develop into a subatomic particle configured as a stationary electric potential wave pattern. The spontaneous growth of such an energy fluctuation would appear to violate the first law of thermodynamics, which holds that energy may be neither created nor destroyed. But such growth is permit sible due to the open system character of the ether, the action responsible for this growth coming from the ever-present reaction processes that under it all particle and field phenomena. This matter creation process would occur so slowly that a well-equipped physicist would be unable to detect it in an Earth based laboratory.

Subatomic particles would not emerge as mass points, as standard physics would conceive them, but as wave patterns configured of etheron concentrations whose magnitudes vary exclically through space. Figure 4.2a illustrates the spherical shell-like geometry of the X-Y wave pattern forming a proton, and figure 4.2b presents a stylized cross-sectional view of the variation of the X-and Y ether concentrations in the core of a proton. This would chart the proton's electric potential held, a positive charge polarity corresponding to a high-Y/low-X core concentration. The negatively charged antiproton would have a low-Y/high-X

<sup>\*</sup>This of course violates the convenionial rule of charge conservation but is allowable in the subquantion kinetics \*camework when dealing with incipient zero-point fluctuations.

core concentration, hence X and Y magnitudes that were of reversed polarity.

The wavelength of this electric field pattern would equal the particle's Compton wavelength, which is numerically equal to the wavelength of the photon that would result it the particle's rest mass was converted entirely to energy. This Compton wavelength,  $\kappa_{\rm c}$  is mathematically quantified as  $\kappa = \ln c/E$  where E is the rest mass energy of the particle, h is Planck's constant, and  $\epsilon$  is the velocity of light. The proton's Compton wavelength, for example, would measure just 1.32  $\times$  10.1 centimeters. The electron's wavelength would be about two thousand times longer. Subquantum kinetics calls this wavelike field the particle's Turing wave, in honor of the British cyberneticist Alan Turing. Turing was the first to demonstrate that reaction-diffusion systems could form such wave parterns through a process he termed morphogenesis.

One of the successes of subquarram kinetics is that its prediction that the nucleon's core electric field should be contoured with a Compton wavelength periodicity was confirmed aimost thirty years after by nucleon scattering experiments. The quark model, by comparison, to led to anticipate the nucleon's wave character.

The standard quantum mechanical view proposes modeling the incution of the subatomic particle as a wave packet, a superposition of



Figure 4.2 in A cross-section of the concentric shell-like ether concentration pattern making up a proton showing alternating Y and X ether maxima 'b Radial variation of the X and Y etheron concentrations forming the proton's stationary electric potential wave pattern. The peak to-peak shell wavelength would equal the particle's characteristic Compton wavelength (P. LaViolette, © 1995).

121

a series of linear electromagnetic waves. It has long been recognized, however, that the wave packet has the problem that over time it spontaneously broadens and eventually disperses, leaving the particle entirely unlocalized. The subatomic particles that Model G forms, though, do not disperse over time. Their periodic ether concentration structure is continually regenerated by order creating etheric reaction and diffusion processes. The cyclical transformation of X into Y and Y into X depicted in figure 4.1 is what allows the model G reaction system to create and maintain the subatomic particle's standardy wave pattern.

An analysis of the Model G reaction system indicates that there is a stable steady state in which the core Turing wave of an initially neutrally charged particle becomes biased away from its zero-charge steady. state. Upon making the transition to this state, the particle acquires a unit of electric charge that allows it to create its king-range electric field. This is not an assumption, it is a characteristic that emerges as a emisequence of the postulated reaction system. In a positively charged particle, for example, the electric held pattern would become pointively biased at its center, its high-Y core concentration rising and its ow X core concentration falling to adopt bias levels similar to those shown in figure 4.2b. In a negatively charged particle such as an elecfrom the electric field pattern would instead be negatively biased, the Y core concentration being depressed and the X core concentration. being elevated. Recent particle scattering observations that elacidate the charge distribution in the core of the nucleon confirm this wave pattern bias prediction.13

Subquantum kinetics predicts that a particle's electric charge generates its gravitational mass and associated gravity potential held through the reverse either reaction G = X, which converts X etherons X-ons) into G etherons (G-ons). Although the ether reactions shown in figure 4.1 proceed predominantly in the forward direction (to the right in the figure), such reverse reactions also exist authough they proceed at an almost negligible rate. But even though the reverse X-to-G reaction produces a very small G flux without it particles would be unable to generate their gravity fields. Through this reaction, an increase or decrease of X arising from either a negative or a positive charge polarity translates into a corresponding increase or decrease.

of G. Accordingly subquantum kinetics predicts that there should be two gravitational mass potanties, each correlated with a corresponding electric charge polarity. That is, positively charged particles such as protons, which have low X-on concentrations in their cores, should produce a central gravity potential well, while negatively charged particles such as electrons, which have high X on concentrations in their cores, should produce a central gravity potential high.

Consider, for example, a positively charged particle such as a proton, which would maintain a high Y-on and low X-on concentration at its center. The low X-on concentration would correspondingly reduce the rate at which G-ons were created in the center of the pristor via the X-to-G-reaction. In other words, the particle's positive charge would generate a corresponding positive gravitational mass, see figure 4-3. The reduced X-on and G-on-core-concentrations resulting from the X-on and G-on-production eate defacts would induce X-ons and G-ons to diffuse inward from surrounding regions. Also, the elevated Y-on-core concentration arising from the Y-on-production rate surplus would induce Y-ons to diffuse tad any outward to the environment. These radial of finite fluxes would generate the long-tange electric and gravity potential below that surround the proton's core.

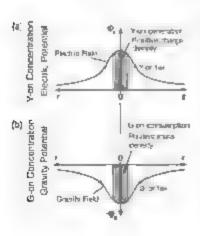


Figure 4.1. (a) The electric potential field of a proton (Positive Y-on concentration) being created by a central fractime charge density (Y-on production rate surplies). (b) The negative grantly potential field of a proton (Regative G out concentration, being created by a central pusitive main density (G-on production rate deficitt. Arronos indicate the directions of Y-on and G-on diffusion that create the respective fields. The X-on concentration profile, not shown, as the prverse of the Y-on profile. (P. LaViolette. © 2007)

123

The electric held would consist of a 1/r decline in the particle's X on and Y on etheron concentration biases, and the gravity field would consist of a 1/r decline in the particle's G on concentration bias. Both fields mathematically conform to the requirements of classical electrostatics and gravitation. Their 1/r character is not assumed ad bod but rather emerges as a natural consequence of radial etheron diffusion. In his Lectures on Physics, the Nobel laureate physicist Richard Feynman proposed an etheron diffusion model not too different from this as a way of understanding how a subatomic particle generates its 1/r energy potential field. 4

These concentration biases and etheron diffusive fluxes would be ust the opposite for an electron. A negatively charged particle such as an electron would maintain high X-on and G on and low Y-on concentrations in its core, which would constitute the negative charge and negative mass state. This X-on and G on production rate surplus would induce X-ons and G-ons to flow outward to surmanding regions and the Y-on production rate debut would induce Y-ons to diffuse inward from the environment. These fluxes would generate the electron's iongrange electric and gravity potential heids. A proton's gravity well would have a matter attracting effect on surrounding neutral matter, while an electron's gravity hill would have a matter-repelling effect in surrounding neutral matter.

Austrian astrophysicist for Hermann Bonds described this gravity field generating mass with the term "active gravitational mass," disit rights high throm passive gravitational mass, which characterizes the particle sites dency to respond to an external gravity field, and from nertial mass, which characterizes the particles tendency to resist changes in velocity. Electrically neutral matter, containing equal numbers of protons and electrons, would have a net positive active gravitational mass, since the proton's positive gravitational mass is sughtly greater than the electron's negative gravitational mass. That is, the proton's gravity well is only partially canceled out by the electron's gravity hill, and as a result, the electrically neutral atom is teft with a residual matter attracting gravity well. Particles producing gravity wells would attract neutral matter, whereas particles producing gravity hills would repel neutral matter.

It should be kept in mind that subquantum kinetics grew out of the intention to apply chemical kinetics concepts to microphysics and the realization that a reaction kinetic ether could provide a viable framework for describing the formation of subatomic particles. I did not devise it in a concerted attempt to explain the phenomenon of electrogravitics. In tact, I was initially somewhat concerned that the theory predicted two mass polarity states, each correlated with a corresponding electric charge polarity, but was later relieved upon discovering Brown's work.

Subquantum kinetics accounts for gravitational force in terms of the action of gravity potential gradients on material bodies and not by initoducing ad hoc assumptions about dimensional warping. Gravity potenhat fields move a particle by affecting the other reactions that generate the particle and form its Juring wave. This reaction-kinetic approach something quire foreign to classical physics and quantum mechanics, which consider a proron or an electron as a relatively improvable structure. Not no in subquantum kinetics. The substroutic particle's etheronpopulation a continuously transformed and renewed. A particle's Turing wave structure is re-created every instant, as etheron diffusion by ances etheron creation or dissolution at each point in space. The subatomic particle, then, maintains its field structure in a dynamic steady state, or what the Hangarian systems theorist I udwig von Bertalantty would call a Fliesigirichgewicht, a "patterned flow equal brium," Or, using a term coined by the Russian Nobel faureate Dva Prigogore, we would refer to subatomic particles as "dissipative space structures."

The presence of an external held gradient will necessarily affect the position of a particle because it will disturb the equil brium of the reaction processes that continually generate the particle's Turing wave pattern. That is, the field gradient will distort the particle's space structure by raising for lowering, the etheron concentrations more on one side of the particle than on the other. Because the steady state condition tends to create a symmetrical space structure for the particle any such departure from symmetrical space structure for the particle any such departure from symmetry with induce a stress, or a state of disequilibrium. This stress is identified with the electrostatic or gravitational force that this electric or gravity potential field exerts on the particle. The reaction system relieves this stress and momentarily gains greater symmetry by accelerating or moving the particle's regenerating wave pattern either

up or down the field gradient, the direction of movement depending on whether the field's action is attractive or repulsive

According to subquantum kinetics, force action is fundamentally a reaction-kinetic process rather than a mechanical process, one in which the particle's core field readjusts its concentration pattern in response to the disequilibrium caused by an imposed field gradient. Thus the held's induction of force and acceleration is accomplished with no recoil force being applied back on the held. No momentum transfer is involved. Similarly, the potential gradient generated by a charge or mass becomes established in the other and is able to operate on charges and masses without any deterence to the charges or masses that originally generated. Thus, in subquantium kinetics it is perfectly acceptable for a field to accelerate the very same charges that generate it. This field autonomy is key to understanding how unhalanced electrostatic forces can induce motion in an asymmetrical capacities, a subject we examined in the previous chapter.

French inventor Jean-Claude Laffurgue proposes a similar idea in his 1991 patent on an asymmetrical thrust capacitor. He suggests that when a capacitor is charged, the fields it generates have their seat in the local space-time continuum reference frame, allowing them to act on the capacitor without any reaction force being directed back to the capacitor itse f. Thus, he suggests that the electric fields generated by a properly shaped asymmetrical capacitor can exert unbalanced electrostatic forces on the capacitor, whose residual is capable of displacing the capacitor relative to its initial rest frame. In his patent Lafforgue states:

It is acceptable then to consider that F [electrostatic force] rests its support on E [electric force field intensity]. That is to say on the space time continuum. It is the same for all the electrodes whatever their orientation and polarization. Whether the electrodes are at rest or o motion does not at a change the values of  $\mu$ , of  $\mu$ , of  $\mu$ , of E, nor of F. So under the action of the "force of expansion." The isolated system moves and drags with itself  $\mu$  and E and consequently F. Our isolated systems are therefore self-accelerated."

Laftorgue's term "torce of expansion" refers to electrostatic pressure that is, the electrostatic force F = aF present on a portion of the capacitor plate divided by the surface area it acts through Laftorgue does not refer to the notion of an ether. He uses instead the relativistic term "space-time continuum," and he adopts the convention of working with torce field intensity, F rather than the electric potential gradient Vog. However, his conclusions about a capacitor's self-field action, which are based on experimental observation, are surprisingly identical to those predicted by subquantium kinetics. Hence, his work may be considered as independent support for the subquantum kinetics approach. Tests performed on one of Laftorgue's asymmetrical capacitors are discussed in chapter 12.

Classical physics assumes that subatomic particles produce only matter attracting gravitational forces regardless of their charge polarity. Classical theory doesn't describe what a gravitational field is or how it exerts its force, it just identifies it and mathematically represents how gravitational force is related to the mass of a body and to an observer's distance from the body. As for animatter, there are a variety of ipinions among physicists. Some believe that animatter particles should produce matter attracting fields and others believe that they should produce matter repelling fields.

General relativity, take classical physics, also asserts that all subatomic particles should produce attractive gravity heids regardless of
their electric charge. Yet it also advances the additional proposition that
these gray tabonal effects come about because the body's mass warps
the surrounding metric of space and time and as a result induces an
attractive motion in neighboring masses. Relativity does not state how
matter manages to accomplish this warping feat it simply states this as
a given. A though tancy equations are presented to describe the warping assumption, they do not themselves provide any insight as to why
matter, a physical quantity, might affect the geometry of space or the
rate at which time passes. The initiate is asked to accept this or taith.
Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, does explain how a material
body generates its electric and gravity potential fields, why these two
fields are interlinked, and also how these fields induce forces on charges
and masses. Furthermore, it describes how a material particle comes

nto being in space, another point on which conventional physics is a bit vague

Most physicists are reluctant to consider ether theory explanations of particles and fields because relativists have long drummed into them the misconception that the idea of an ether, with its preferred reference frame has been disproved. Usually they cite the Michelson-Morley experiment's failure to detect a directional variation in the velocity of ight. However, many have argued that the experiment's null result was due to the fact that it was conducted underground, where he ether was stationary in the reference frame of the rorating Earth. Other experiments carried out by Georges Sagnac, Dayton Milier, and Friest bilivertooth have since shown that the one way velocity of light's not a constant <sup>16</sup> Thence the results layor the notion of an ether over telat vity's relative-frame notion.

The vindication of the either frame concept even impacts of every day in a practical sense. To establish proper synchronization of the clocks in the global positioning system satellite array, computer software must make a inwances for the change in radio signal velocity caused by the array's geosynchronious rotation relative to the local either frame. Were this not done and the network was instead synchronized in accordance with the pronouncements of special relativity, a loker would be unable to accurately establish his fatitude and songrade coordinates. The military knows that quare well.

Mirrover, general relativity has no exclusive claim over tests car ried out to check its predictions, such as the gravitational bending of starlight by the Sun and the precession of Mercury's orbit. All of these have also been accounted for in terms of classical physics effects. It might be added that these same gravitational effects are also predicted by subquantum kinetics. What general relativity refers to as a spatial warping of starlight photons by a celestral mass subquantum kinetics understands to be a refraction of photons (ether waves, by the body's gravity potential gradient (G-on concentration gradient. The gravitational time dilation phenomenon that all massive bodies experience and that relativity interprets again as an inexplicable warping of space is understood as a clock retardation effect that arises as a result of the reduction of the G-on concentration within the star or planet, as G-

12B

decreases, so too does X, and in turn so too does the XY flux rate that is responsible for all physical action. The gravitational redshift of light emitted from a massive celestial body occurs for a similar reason. Subquantum kinetics also accounts for special relativistic effects. All of these effects emerge from the five basic equations diagrammed to figure 4.1 see page 118. In summary, special and general relativistic effects emerge as corolaries of subquantum kinetics, but without requiring the magical warping of space-time.

So it is not surprising that highly classified black budget programs embrace the concept of an other in their attempts to understand be gravity defying technologies that they have been developing. They have no obligation to please the academic physics establishment, which still teaches the rocket principle as the ultimate in space propulsion technology.

Norweg an researcher Dr. Bjorn Overbye points but that most physic siskt nd it virtually impossible to visualize and understand to a tivity theory because it requires that one think in terms of four dimensions. He says, "Even experienced mathematicians and theoretical physic six who have worked with higher dimensional space for years aomit that they cannot visualize them! Instead, they retreat into the world of mathematical equations." According to the Nobel Jaureare Hannes Alfven, "The people were told that only function and a tew geniuses that were able to think in four dimensions could understand the true nature of the physical world. Science was something to believe in, not something that should be understood."

Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, offers as a path back to visualization and understanding. It is based on a simple conceptual transework, but to follow it one must forget the misleading mode is that have been taught in the past quantum mechanics and relativity theory being among them. Since the theory is not easily presented in the space of a few paragraphs, the reader is referred for more details to the journal articles cited at the beginning of this chapter and to my book Subquantum Kinetics, all of which deal more thoroughly with the subject. The more philosophically inclined are referred to my book Genesis of the Cosmos, which presents a less technical introduction to the subject. 25

# 4.2 VIRTUAL CHARGE ELECTROGRAVITIC EFFECTS

In earlier writings of how subquantum kinerics predicts an electrogravitic connection. I did not also consider that virtual charge gradients might also produce electrogravitic effects. However, it is reasonable to expect that, like teal charges, virtual charges also should induce gravity potentials. Moreover, gravitational thrusts on a capacitor dielectric arising from virtual charges may in some cases be far greater than those produced by the real charges creating the capacitor's electric field. So it is evident that the scope of the subquantum kinetics electrogravities prediction should be expanded to include such virtual charge effects. Let us proceed to derive this by considering a charged asymmetrical capacitor that establishes a nonlinear electric field across its dielectric

Due to the math involved, the material presented in the next several pages may be a bit challenging for those who have not had a course in coalege physics. Some then, may want to skip over it. But those wishing to acquire a nots and bolts understanding of how antigravity technology might work are encouraged to read this section, if not now, at least at some after time, for this material is referenced frequency later in the book.

As was explained above, subquantum kinetics, dentities an electric potential gradient with an X on or Y on ether concentration gradient. Consider a charged asymmetrical capacitor whose negative place is smaller than its positive place. With such a field geometry, the voltage gradient will vary nonlinearly with distance across the dielectric. The field gradient getting steeper toward the capacitors smaller negative plate. Represented in terms of the X-on etheron concentration component. Circ. X-on concentration will use nonlinearly, reaching a maximum at the negative plate. X-ons will continuously diffuse down this concentration gradient away from the negative plate, their flux per unit surface area being represented by the symbol  $\Phi_{x}$ , called the X-diffusive flux vector. It is related to the X-on concentration gradient,  $\nabla C_{xy}$ , by the formula  $\Phi_{xy} = D_{x}\nabla C_{xy}$ , where  $D_{x}$  is the diffusion coefficient.

Suppose that we consider three adjacent volumes in the capacitor dielectric aligned along the axis of the capacitor and located hear the capacitor's negative plate lise lower three boxes in figure 4.47. Because the field potential varies nonlinearly with distance across the dielectric

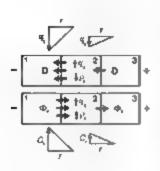


Figure 4.4. The flux vector divergence concept. The lower boxes show adjacent volumes of space along the potarization axis of a capacitor with their corresponding \( \lambda\) diffusive flux vectors \( \Phi\_x\) arising from a prevailing nonlinear X-on concentration gradient. The upper boxes show, as in conventional theory, the corresponding electric flux density vectors. D. arising from a prevailing electric potentia, gradient (P. LaViolette, D. 2007)

the X-on concentration gradient,  $\nabla C_{xy}$  between box 1 and box 2 w. It be steeper than that between box 2 and box 3. Therefore, more X-one will be induced to frow into box 2 than with be induced to leave from box 2. As a result of this than imbalance, the number of X-one in that box will increase at the rate  $\Phi_{x,m} = \Phi_{x,m}$ . This has the effect of raising the X-on concentration in that box, which is equivalent to lowering its electric potential inegative potential being correlated with increased X-on concentration.

Because there is a net inflow of X-ons into box 2, the divergence of the X diffusive than vector  $\nabla \Phi_r$  for that box well be a negative quantity. This diffusive flux-vector divergence by definition is calculated from the variation of X-on concentration  $C_n(r)$  using the equation  $\nabla \Phi_r r = -D_n \nabla^2 C_n r$ . This negative  $\Phi_r$  divergence, in turn, is equal to a quantity coiled the X production rate balance density,  $p_n$ , a scalar quantity that represents the rate  $|Q_n|$  at which X-ons enter a unit volume dV. This is that hemotically expressed as  $p_n(r) = Q_n(r) dV = |\nabla \Phi_r(r)| = |D_n \nabla^2 C_n(r)$ .

The X production balance density,  $\rho_{X}$ , is the ether counterpart of the negative virtual electric charge density  $-\rho_{Y}^{-6}$ . Thus the excess influx of X per unit time into box 2 would act as though a negative electric charge density,  $-\rho_{X}^{-6}$  was present in that box. Also, the X diffusive flux vector  $\Phi_{X}$ , is the ether equivalent of the electric flux density vector,  $D_{Y}$  of con-

<sup>\*</sup>The Y production rate balance density  $\rho_{\rm c}$  would be the counterpart of the positive virtual electric charge density. We instead focus here on specifying the X-on component since it is this component shall be a supported in generating the C-on gravity field.

ventional theory. Physicists also refer to **D** as the electric displacement, but we use here the flux density vector designation since it more closely approximates the terminology used for its ether counterpart. It should be mentioned that all of these conventional physics terms were originally developed in the context of 18th, and 19th-century ether models.

The upper set of boxes in figure 4.4 illustrates how these etheron fluxes would be expressed in conventional physics terms using D and  $\rho_k$ . A non-inear electric potential gradient  $\nabla \phi_k$  is assumed to extend across the capacitor dielectric with the potential gradient steepening toward the negative electrode on the left. This field gradient induces a greater electric flux density to flow our from box 2 (to the left, than to flow into box 2 from the right). Consequently, D has a positive divergence, which by definition creates a negative virtual charge density in that box. In conventional terminology, this is expressed as  $\nabla \cdot D(r) = -e \nabla^2 \phi_k(r) = -\rho_k$ . Rearranging these terms we may write

$$\rho_{k}(r) = -\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}(r) = -e\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}(r) = e\nabla \cdot \phi_{k}(r) \qquad 6;$$

Here we also include in the expression the term  $-e\nabla E/r$ , which expresses this equivalence in terms of the permittivity times the divergence of the electric field intensity, E/r for those who are familiar with this alternate term.

However in the case of real negative charges such an electrons, the D vectors would instead be inward directed making the divergence term  $\nabla D$  a negative quantity. If this subtle difference between real and virtual charges is not appreciated, one might mistakenly assign an incorrect polarity to virtual charges and calculate gravity thrust vectors pointing in the opposite direction. Taking the etheron model as an example, if real negative charges were present in box  $\Sigma$ , X-ons would be entering the box through X-on creation attributable to the Model G reactions. The resulting X-on surplus would produce an outward diverging flux, making the divergence term  $\nabla \Phi_{\kappa}$  a positive quantity. In the case of a negative virtual-charge density, on the other hand, the X influx arises from the spatial redistribution of X-ons, which enter the unit volume as a result of the electric field's nonlinearity. Thus the diffusive flux vectors will instead point inward, making the divergence term  $\nabla \Phi_{\kappa}$  a negative quantity.

Based on equation 6 above, we conclude that virtual charge is tormed wherever the field's electric flux density vector D acquires a nonzero divergence value div D  $\neq$  0, or in other words, wherever the derivative of D differs from zero. Expressed in terms of the electric potential heid,  $\varphi_{\Sigma}/r$ , a virtual charge would arise wherever the second derivative of the field's electric potential becomes nonzero, that is,  $\nabla |\varphi_{\Sigma}| \neq 0$ . For the second derivative to be nonzero, the magnitude of the field's electric potential must vary nonlinearly with distance

Now, going back to our either flux mode, for us consider how bese virtual electric charge densities would produce a gravitational field across the capacitor. The positive X production rare balance density in box 2 lower half of figure 4.4) results in the creation of a positive C production rate balance in that box due to the reverse reaction,  $C = X_n$  which in turn produces a local increase in C on concentration,  $C_R$ . With this surplus C production rate, the volume acts as though it contains a negative virtual mass density that produces a local increase in gravity potential  $\phi_R$ . Consequently, a negative divergence of the X diffusive flux vector leads to an increase in gravity potential at that point

This subquantum kinetics leads to a charge mass equivalence similar to that stated in relation 2 of chapter 1, except here we broaden the definition of charge density so that we consider the electrogravitic effects of a victual charge density gradient opposed to a real-charge density gradient. Hence we may state that a virtual charge density of magnitude  $p_{\rm g}$  creates a proportional virtual mass density of magnitude  $p_{\rm m}$ , that is,  $p_{\rm m} \times p_{\rm l}$ . If the negative virtual-charge density varies with distance across the capacitor's diefectric, then there will be a corresponding variation in negative virtual mass density and a gravity potential gradient will form across the diefectric. Given that this virtual mass density creates a proportional negative gravity potential it a field,  $p_{\rm m} = \phi_{\rm g}$  is we conclude that the gravity potential at a given point r should be proportional to the negative charge density at that location. By using equation 6 above, this may be mathematically expressed as

$$\varphi_{n}(r)|_{X} - \rho_{\Sigma}(r) = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}(r) = e\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}(r) = -e\nabla \cdot \varphi_{\Sigma}(r)$$

The gradient of this gravity potential field would create a gravitational torce on matter that it spanned. As mentioned earlier this force would at se because the G on concentration gradient spatially distorts the etheric wave patterns of the subatomic particles at affects, perturbing them from their ideally spherical symmetric configuration. Because of their tendency to maintain a state of morphogenic homeostasis, the particles respond to this stress by moving down the gravity potential gradient toward the capacitor's positive pole.

In accordance with Newton's second law, the gravitational force acting on a body at point r would be proportional to the negative gradient of the induced gravity potential field at that location must pred by the body's merital mass, which is expressed as  $F_g(r) = Gm_g\nabla\phi_g(r)$ . Hence using relation T to substitute for gravity potential  $\phi_g(r)$ , the gravitational torke on a capacitor is expected to vary in proportion to the third derivative of the cleaving potential  $\phi_f(r)$ , or as the derivative of the LaPlacian of the electric potential

$$F_{n}(r) = \hbar m_{n} e \nabla (\nabla^{2} \varphi_{\Sigma}(r)) \qquad (8)$$

As before, the constant k in this equation is an experimentally determined electrogravitic proportionality constant that quant lies the virtual charge-to-virtual-mass coupling relationship.

This thrust in the capacitor dielectric will persist as song as the applied electric field is not canceled out by the appointing electric dipole moment created by the polarization of the dielectric. By use flating the electric field to repeatedly create virtual charge, the gravitational thrust may be maintained without complete cancellation.

One thing that becomes apparent from studying relation 8 is that the electrogravitic force should increase as the electric potential field across the capacitor becomes increasingly nonlinear, the more nonlinear the field, the greater the induced gravitational thrust. Force also increases in accordance with the dielectric sidelectric constant,  $\varepsilon_0$  and its mass,  $m_0$ . Thus dielectrics with higher K and greater mass will deliver greater thrust. Brown stressed all of these points in his work.

Furthermore like the electrogravitic force produced by a realcharge-density gradient, the electrogravitic force arising from a virtualcharge-density gradient will always be directed toward the positive polelt the field potarity is reversed, the polarity of the virtual-charge density would also reverse as would the direction of the gravitic thrust. Thus, If the smaller electrode in an asymmetrical capacitor was made positive natead of negative, the electrogravitic thrust would be directed once again toward the positive electrode, which in this case would be the smaller of the two electrodes.

Now let as consider a standard symmetrical parallel piate capacitor. Such a capacitor would develop no virtual-charge density gradient when charged since its electric held potential would vary meanly across its dielectric. The only gravity held across its dielectric would be that ar-sing from the charges on its plates. The negative charges on the negative plate would be producing X-ons and G-ons while the positive charges on the capacitor's positive place would be consuming X ons. and Grons. Consequently, the X-on and Gron concentrations would be highest at the capacitor's negative pole and would drop inearly with distance across the dielectric until they reached their lowest value near the capacitor's positive pole. These X on and C on concentration graatents would be accompanied by a diffusive flux of X-nm and G-nm flowing down the gradient in a uniform manner, hince any volume in the diejectric would experience the same etheron, nthis as effus, the divergence of the X diffusive flux vector would be zero throughout the dielectric, as would be the virtua scharge density

We may now attempt to calculate the gravity field developed across an asymmetrical AC electrokinetic capacitor having a design son, ar to that shown in figures 3.2 and 3.6. We may use electrogravitic relation. 7 to determine the virtual-charge profile and gravity potential field that would be generated across the dietectric. Suppose that a 100-k lovolt DC bias potential were applied across the capacitor plates, with potential varying non-inearly according to the inverse square of distance as shown by the dotted one in figure 4.5a. This would plot as the equation. V = 1 r. Compare this with the field potential graph reproduced from Brown's patent see figure 3.6. Note that this field is substantially more non, near than the air potential field that would typically exist around a charged sphere. Let us also suppose that the capacitor a negative antennaelectrode excites a quarter wave sine wave oscillation across the dielectric with a node at the positive electrode. If it was a conventional symmetrical capacitor having equal area electrodes, the oscillating potential would vary with distance across the dielectric, as shown in figure 4.5b,

In which the solid and dashed curves represent the potential distribution at voltage minimum and voltage maximum. However, since the capacitor is asymmetrical, with a field that varies with distance in a nonlinear manner, this sine wave amplitude will decrease sharply with distance toward the positive electrode.

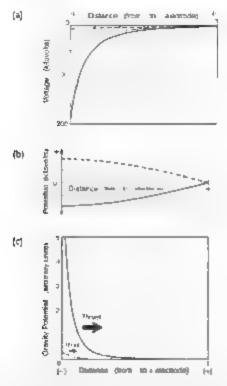


Figure 4.5. a) The DC trias potential across the dietectric dotted lines, with the superimposed resonant oscillation isolid line represents maximum negative-dashed line represents maximum positive) (b). Sine wave voltage oscillation applied across the dielectric in Brown's electrokinetic apparatus. c. The corresponding gravity potential profile. (P. La) totette, © 2007.

It it were superimposed on the DC bias porential, the overall field would oscillate between the very negative potential profile prevailing when the sine wave oscillation was at its maximum negative voltage shown as the solid line in figure 4.5a, and the low negative voltage heid distribution prevailing when the sine wave oscillation was at its maximum positive voltage (shown as the dashed line in figure 4.5a) The amplitude of the sinusoidal oscillation at the negative electrode is adjusted to be about 95 percent of the bias voltage. Using the electrograwith coupling expression that is presented as relation " and according a geometry currection to account for the capacitor's asymmetrical geometry, the resulting gravity potential distribution is computed to be that shown in figure 4.5c, see jest box for details. The gravity grament and resulting thrust vary from a manimum to a maximum as the voltage of the sine wave resonance at the negative electrode cycles between posit ve and negative maxima. Theologhout the AC cycle, the thrust remains always directed toward the positive electrode but use llater in magnitude approximately 750 million times per second.

### Gravity Potential Distribution in an Asymmetrical Capacitor with a DC Voltage Bias and Applied AC Voltage Oscillation

The gravity potential graphed in figure 4.5c was computed from the following equation:

$$\varphi_{\underline{i}}(r) = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_{\alpha}r \left( \left( -2\frac{\alpha}{\alpha r} \left( \frac{1}{r^2} \left( \frac{3}{\pi} \sin \pi (-0.5 - (\frac{r}{2})) \right) - \frac{1}{r^2} \right) \right) 4\pi r^2 \right) \right) \frac{1}{4\pi r^2}$$

The central term in the brackets represents the electric potential and is given as

$$\phi_{ij}(r) = -2\left(\frac{1}{r^2}\left(\frac{3}{r^2}\sin \pi(10.5 + (\frac{r}{12}))\right) - \frac{1}{r^2}\right)$$

The sire term here represents the sine wave voltage oscillation at its positive and negative maxima. This is multiplied by 1/r1 to model the potential field's nonlinear variation with distance across the dielectric. The term = /r1 which has a similar nonlinear variation with distance r is added to this to represent the DC field bias. The summed electric potential field has a minus sign, the voltage across the capacitor being

negative as referenced from the grounded positive plate. This quantity is differentiated to derive the electric field gradient.  $\nabla \phi_E$  which by definition is proportional to the negative electric flux density vector. Difference we are dealing with an asymmetrical capacitor with a positive electrode surface area that is larger than the negative electrode surface area in considering the total electric flux entering or leaving a given spherical shell increment, we must multiply Ditmes of leaving a given spherical shell increment, we must multiply Ditmes two electrode. Taking the derivative of this and dividing by  $4\pi r$  gives the divergence of D in that volume increment. Then, multiplying by we get the virtual charge density in that increment,  $\phi_1(r)$ . The negative of this, in turn, gives the gravity potential  $\phi_1(r)$  which is the quantity plotted in figure 4.5c.

Note that if the voltage potential across the diefectric instead was to vary only as // as do fields radiating from a charged sphere, then in that case the divergence would be zero, since the flux per unit surface area would not charge with distance. Hence, such a field, although nor linear, would not produce a virtual charge, density gradient.

The gravity potential gradient is seen to be steepest at the negative electrode and to rapid a decrease in magnitude as the positive electrode a approached, and the gravitational thrust on the dielectric declares in a similar fusition. Consequently the thrust developed by the device could be materiated by incorporating high-mass semiconducting particles in the dielectric near its negative pole, where the gravity gradient is highest

The amplitude of the AC quarter wave resonance should be kept below 100 percent of the negative DC bias voltage. Otherwise the net electric potential across the dielectric would become sughtly positive during the small fraction of the oscillation cycle when the sine wave oscillation was at its positive maximum. This in turn would produce a sightly negative gravity potential having a small positive potential gradient that would generate a thrust directed toward the negative electrode. During the brief time it was produced, this small opposing thrust would subtract from the gravitic thrust developed during the majority of the oscillation cycle.

The results obtained in Brown's Paris vacuum chamber experiment may also be explained in terms of the virtual-charge electrogravitic concept. The sudden rotor thrusts observed after each spark discharge could be due to the creation of a virtual-charge density gradient across the rotor's capacitor element. The familing heid geometry of the spark discharge would have created a nonlinear electric potential gradient between the capacitor plates that in rurn would have created a virtual charge density gradient between the plates. This, then, would have momentarily generated a gravity potential gradient across the capacitor element. With the disappearance of the spark, these virtual charges would have also disappeared, the intervening field having become linear once again. While the virtual charges were present, however, they would have generated a substantial gray rational thrust on the rotor.

It is also possible that the rapid recharge of the negative electrode, which took a matter of milliseconds following each spark discharge, served to increase the nonlinearity of the field between the plates thereby increasing the created virtual charge and the accompanying gravitational throat Brown's observation that he obtained greater thrusts when he used a barrom manate dielectric between the capacitor plates may be explained on the basis of this virtual charge concept. In accordance with equation 8 above, the electrogravitic force exerted on an intervening dielectric should vary in direct proportion to the dielectric's permitt vity. A dielectric such as barium t tahute has a Kvalue of about 10° when slowly charged, but when rapidly charged over a tew mil iseconds, its K value will be much lower perhaps around 1 500. So during the course of a voltage change of a millisecond duration, a 1 500 told-greater virtual-charge density and 1,500told greater thrust would be created, compared to the case in which such a dielectric was absent. The high mass density of barium fitanate would be another factor contributing to the production of greater thrust, barrum titanate being about six times as dense as water. That s, for a given gravity potential gradient generated across the capacitor. dielectrics having greater mass would produce greater thrust

#### 4.3 TOWNSEND BROWN'S ETHER PHYSICS

To account for electrogravitic phenomena, Brown, too, came to theorize about the existence of an ether and to reject the idea of relative trames. His Vega laboratory norebook contains a section titled "Structure of Space." in which he qualitatively explores the subject of the existence of an ether and sets forth some of its more important properties. Airhough the notebook's cover page is labeled "Vega Aircraft Corp." these notes on the ether are dated between January and March 1943, which suggests that Brown most likely wrote them when he was teaching at the Ailantic Fleer Radar School in Nortolk, Virgio a Interestingly, the ether theory that Brown explores has some strotactives with subquantum kinetics.

In one passage, Brown explains his reason for considering the presence of an ether. He writes:

For certain phenomena it is desirable and almost necessary to assume the oxistence of an aether in order to evolve a satisfactory explanation. An example is the lorce of gravitation, particularly the electrogravitational effects. The phenomenon of the increment of a delectric in such an example. Much of the work (presented in these notes) is based on tacts derived from actual experiments which cannot be satisfactorily explained without the existence of an aether possessing substantially these qualities. 26

Brown proposes that the dielectric constant K and permeability  $\mu$ , which are electromagnetic properties of free space, be identified with the other. He then proposes that matter might induce a variation in the magnitude of K and  $\mu$ , causing these quantities to attain greater values near a massive body. He associates this variation in K and  $\mu$  with a gravitational potential held gradient and suggests that a mass acted upon by his field has a "tendency to migrate" toward regions of higher K and  $\mu$ , that is, toward regions where the gravitational potential is more negative. He envisions a low K and  $\mu$  region as manifesting a "high pressure" and a high K and  $\mu$  region as a manifesting a "low pressure," and has a gravitating body would be migrating from a high-pressure region toward a low-pressure region.

As is done in subquantum kinetics, Brown proposes that potentials are the real existents and that a body's adjustive response to a field gradient is the essence of force. Brown's suggestion that a body migrates in an equilibrating response to the influence of a gravity gradient very much resembles concepts used in subquantum kinetics. However, he uses a mechanical analogy of a solid body's response to a pressure differential, whereas subquantum kinetics adopts a reaction diffusion process analogy, which is fundamentally different 1 believe the reaction-diffusion system concept is a better framework for application to microphysics because in addition to offering an understanding of how fields are generated and how they exert force, in predicts the autogenetic creation of subatomic particles having charge mass, spin, and matter wave properties.

Brown adopts a mechanical model when he suggests that the etheric field creates a pressure upon a material body. A similar concept has been expressed in many of the nineteenth century ether theories. However, Brown a theory does not bring us any closer to understanding what force a. To say that the observed gravitational force arises from the summed collisional action of myriad energetic etheric particles merely hegs the question, inclusively left to wonder why these etheric particles should exert an accelerating force. Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, addresses this question by providing an understanding of how a material body—an etheric reaction—diffusion wave pattern—migrates in response to the influence of an etheron concentration grad ent (potential gradient). The wave pattern migrates because the etheron gradient a ters the ongoing reaction and diffusion processes that are responsible tor generating it and depicting it.

Like subquantum kinetics. Brown's theory makes a significant departure from the traditional general relativistic concept of assuming that masses warp space-time. However, does his theory explain how a mass might alter the K and p values he ascribes to the ether? Based on the few quotes from his notes that his family has released to the public up to this point, there is no indication that it does. Brown indicates that his ideas about the ether are based on experimental results. Indeed, permittivity and permeability are observable quantities that are used to characterize the electrical properties not only of material media but also

of a vacuum transmitting electromagnetic waves. However, it is a major casp of induction to assume that this aspect of the ether is the cause of gravitation. Beginning from observables, it is difficult to extrapolate the workings of an etheric realm, which are inherently maccessible to direct observation. One risks making the error of the blind men and the elephant

We know that the speed of light slows down in media having higher k and a values, and we also know that the speed of a photon decreases while passing through the gravity well of a massive celestial body, which is responsible for the gravitational lensing effect. However, it does not necessarily follow that gravity mediates this effect by increasing the others is, and a values. Might not this speed decrease arise because a decrease in the gravity potential techeron concentration, causes a gravitational clock retardation effects hisbquantum kinetics predicts the latter and proposes that the same retardation phenomenon that relativists term "time duation" is also responsible for causing the gravitational tedshift observed in the spectra of white dwarf stars."

Subquantum kinetics also describes in detail how a mass locally decreases the G on concentration to create a gravity potential well in its vicinity and also how a charged particle generates a corresponding decrease in increase in gravity potential, depending on its electric polarity. As such, it is the only united field theory to predict the existence of electrogravitic coupling at low potential energies. Does Brown's ether theory correspondingly explain how electric charge might produce gravitational force effects by inducing changes in the ether's K and  $\mu^2$ . With the small amount of information that has currently been made available, we are left only to wonder. Nevertheless, it is interesting to that Brown was considering ether physics explanations at this early date in his electrogravitics research.

<sup>\*</sup>Changing the K-value of the eiber that is, the value of its electric permittivity, is equivalent to subquantum kinetics to changing the K-and Y diffusion coefficients of the Model G either reaction system. Changing these diffusion coefficients would change the X-and Y either a concentration magnitude (the electric potential). In subquantum kinetics, however, etheric concentration gradients, potential gradients, may be produced without altering the diffusion coefficients.

# THE U.S. ANTIGRAVITY SQUADRON

#### 51 ELECTROGRAVITIC SECRETS OF THE B-2 BOMBER

For many years, rumors circulated that the United States was secretly developing a highly advanced radar-evading aircraft. Rumor turned to reality in November 1988, when the U.S. Air Force unveiled the B-2 Advanced Technology Bomber (see figure S-1. Although in litary spokesmen related some things about the craft's outward design and low radar and infrared profile, there was much they were silent about. However, several years later, some key secrets about the B-2 were leaked to the press. In its March 9, 1992, issue. Action Week & Space Technology magazine made the surprising disclosure that the B-2 electrostatically charges its exhaust stream and the leading edges of its winglike body. Those familiar with Brown's work will quickly realize that this is tantamount to stating that the B-2 is able to function as an antigravity aircraft.

Aviation Week obtained its information about the B-2 from a small



Figure 5.1 The B.2 Advanced Technology Bomber in flight. L.S. Air Force photo:

group of renegade West Coast scientists and engineers who were for morely associated with black research projects, which are delense projects to secret that even their very enistence is classified. In making these discountes, the scientists broke a code of silence that rivals the Mafia's. They took the tisk because their tell that it was important for economic reasons that efforts be made to declassify certain black technological for commercial one. Two of these individuals said that their civil rights had been blatantly abused (in the name of security), either to keep them quiet or to prevent them from leaving the tightly controlled black R&D community.

Several months after Arcation Week published the article, security personne from the black world went into high gear. That sec or of the black R&D community received very strong warnings, and us a result, the group of scientists subsequently broke off contact with the magazine. Clearly, the overseers of black R&D programs were substantially concerned about the information leaks that had come out in that urticle

Northrop, the prime contractor for the 8-2, had been experimenting for some time with the propulsive benefits of applying high-voltage charge to aircraft hults. For example, at an aerospace sciences meeting held in New York in January 1968, scientists from Northrop's Nora's Division reported that they were beginning wind turnel studies on

the aerodynamic effects of applying high-voltage charges to the leadng edges of high-speed aircraft bodies. They said they expected that the applied electric potential would produce a coronal glow that would propagate forward from the craft is leading edges to ionize and repel air. molecules upwind of the aircraft. The resulting repulsive electric forces. would condition the airstream so as to lower drag, reduce heating, and soften or eliminate the supersonic boom." Their results showed that when high voitage DC is applied to a wing shaped structure subjected to a supersonic flow, seemingly new "electro-aerodynamic" qual ties appear that result in significant air drag reduction on the structure and the virtual elimination of fraction-caused aerodynamic heating, as wellas the commutation of shock wave and wave deag phenomena 4 Similar research was carried out in 1965 by the Grummap and Avon corporations. Interestingly, in 1994, Northrop bought out and merged with Grumman as part of its drive to place increased emphasis on defense electronics technologies.

Northrop and Grumman sciencism apparently got the idea for next gating the sonic cushion effect either from Brown or from papers describing his work that had been previously circulated. For example, in his 1952 paper describing Brown's electrogravitic discs, Rose wrote, "The Townsend Brown experiments indicate that the positive field which a traveling in front of the saucer acts as a buffer wing which starts moving the air but of the way. This immaterial electrogravitational field acts as an effecting wedge which softens the supersonic barrier, than a lowing the material leading edge of the saucer to enter into a softened pressure area." This was accompanied by the diagram reproduced in figure 5-2a, which shows bow the supersonic flow would be diverted around leading edge of a wing.

Brown also called attention to this effect in his 1960 electrok netic apparatus patent, which describes using a flame-jet generator to place a high-voltage positive charge on a needletike electrode at the front end of a rocket (see figure 5.2b. In one passage, he wrote, "By using such a nose form, which at present appears to be the best suited for flying

<sup>\*</sup>Although the author of that article speculated that Northrop was negatively charging the aircraft's leading edge, the some barrier effects could also be accomplished with a positive charge, as Brown originally suggested.



Figure 5.2 in. Electrostatic deflection of the airstream around the electrified leading edge of a saucer shaped aircraft. From Rose. The Flying Saucer."

Onwersity for Social Research. April 8, 1932, vol. 71 b. Brown's proposed use of a high Politage needle electrode at the proposed. From Brown U.S. patent 3,022,430, figure 2)

speeds approaching or exceeding the speed of sound, I am able to produce an jorization of the armosphere in the immediate region of this foremost portion of the mobile vehicle. I believe that this jorization facilitates piercing the some barrier and minum zet the abruptness with which the transition takes place in passing from subsome velocities to supersome velocities.

Aerospace companies later put Brown's suggestion into use on tockets. A spike was placed at the nose of a rocket and caused to emit a high-voltage arc. Wind tunnel studies showed that the resulting electric field pushed the bow shock front away from the rocket nose to that it no longer contacted the main body of the missue and, hence, substant a y-teduced air drag. According to one Greek scientist working in after atton with the U.S. Embassy in Greece, toose electrolication is a standard technique used on U.S. rockets to stabilize them during take off. Engineers are told to figure a 20 percent weight reduction during the first few kilometers, gain in altitude when determining the rocket a trajectory.

In the late 1970s. Russian scientists at the loffe Institute in St. Petersburg ied by Anatoly K imovicarned out an interesting experiment that demonstrated how plasmas could reduce air drag. They tired a 3-cent-meter steel sphere at a velocity of one kilometer per second through a tube filled with low-pressure argon gas. In one section of the tube, the argon gas was ionized to form a plasma. They found that when the sphere entered the plasma, its shock wave stood twice as far away from the sphere as it would in ordinary gas, and, more important, the sphere's aerodynamic drag was reduced by 30 percent.

Interestingly. Northrop, which had past experience in leading-edge electrification, was contracted by the Pentagon in 1981 to work on the highly classified B-2. Northrop's expertise in this area must have been a key factor contributing to its winning of this contract, for Autation Week reported that the B-2 uses "electrostatic field-generating techniques" in its wing leading edges to help it minimize aerodynamic turbulence and thereby reduce its radar cross-section. The same article mentions that the B-2 also charges its jet engine exhaust stream, which has the effect of rapidly cooling its exhaust and thereby remarkably reducing its thermal signature.

Although these disclosures were framed in the context of enhancing the B-2's radar invisibility, in fact they are pair of its field propulsion drive capability. With a positively charged wing leading edge and a negatively charged exhaust stream (ligare 5-3), the B-2 would function essentially as an electrogramme aircraft. Just as in Brown's model fiving discribed see figure 2-1, and in his parented electrokinetic disclose figure 2-8, the positive and negative ion clouds created shead and behind the

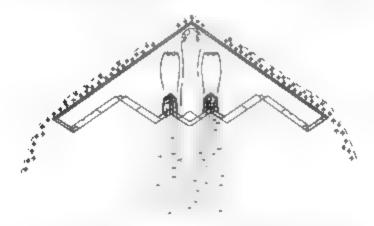


Figure 5.3. The profile of the B.2 as seen from above. The prane measures 69 fees from front to back and 172 feet from using tip to using tip. Cowlings on either side of the cockpit feed large amounts of intake are to the flame-ies high voltage generators enclosed within its body. P. LaViolette. © 1993)

B-2 would produce a totally altered gravity field that would cause it to tee, a forward-directed gravitic force. In effect, the B-2 is a realization of the flying disc design Brown described in his electrokinetic generator patent as seen in chapter 2.

Rumors circulating among ayiation industry personnel close to the project allege that the B-2 does use antigravity technology. A sim. arc-a)m was made in the 19 '0s by Marion Williams, a former Central Interigence Agency officer who had worked at the highly classified Area 51 fact, by, where the B-2 was test flown 510 Just before he died of cancer, Williams confided to his relative Andrew Basiago that design princopies from crashed alien antigravity spacecraft were being attrized to the stealth homber. Thus, our conjecture that the B-2 incorporates an ejectrogravmic drive may be substantially correct, although its design may actually have originated closer to home than Williams had been ledto believe. The B. 2, then, may be the first matitary arrigravity vehicle. to be openly complayed to the public! It may be the final realization of the kind of craft that Brown had proposed in Project Winterbayen and that the 1956 Aviation Studies report had disclosed was beginning to be developed by the mintary in late 1954. Consequently, the designation "B-2" might more appropriately stand for Biefeld Brown effect

The secrety that has so tightly surrounded the B-2 most likely does not concern its radar-evading technology as much as it does its antigravity proposition technology, although the two are probably closely intertwined. The use of such nonconventional propulsion technology would explain the B-2's high price tag, which averaged more than \$2 billion per plane.

Although the black-world scientists mentioned nothing about electrogravities in their Actation Week disclosure about the B.2, they did admit to the existence of very "dramatic, classified technologies" applicable to "aircraft control and propulsion." They were especially best tank to discuss these projects, noting that they are "very black." One of them commented, "Besides, it would take about 20 hours to explain the principles, and very few people would understand them anyway." Apparently, what he meant is that this aircraft control and propulsion technology is based on physics principles that go beyond what is currently known and understood by the general public as well as most academic

physicists. Indeed, by al. normal standards, electrogravities is an exotic propulsion science. Nevertheless, by beginning with an understandable theory, electrogravities becomes a tot less mysterious. As mentioned earlier, subquantum kinetics provides one such viable theory.

The B-2's body design also raises suspicious that the a retail is in tact an electrogravitic vehicle. A primary design criterion for an electrogravitic craft is that it have a large horizontally disposed surface area so as to permit the development of a sufficiently strong antigravity lift torce. As Brown's experiments demonstrated, such an aircraft need not necessarily be disc shaped, triangular, and square-shaped forms also exhibit antigravity I in when electrified, although disc shapes give the best performance. The triangular puriforms used in the B-2 and other advanced stealth a retail may have been deemed better for reasons of their much lower radar cross-section.

Interestingly, one of the central learness of the B.2's classified technotogy is the makeup of its hull's outer surface. Authoraties ter, as that the hull a composed of a highly classified radar-absorbing material. caramic diesectrics are a likely choice for the B.2. Unlike many kinsy detectrics that dissipate the energy of incident radio waves and theretore function as radar wave absorbers, ceramic dielectrics are souless, energetically non-interactive, and, hence transparent to radar waves. More important, veramic dielectrics also have the ability to intore large amounts of high voltage change. By covering the hall with such an electhe insulator it would be possible for the B-2 to maintain a high-voltage differential between its positive leading edge and its negative ion exhaust stream. At sea level, the breakdown voltage is about 27,000 volts per centimeter, whereas at an altitude of fourteen knometers, the breakdown voltage drops to about 10,000 volts per centimeter. So with its 69-foot 21 meter) trout-to-back dimension, the B-2 at sea level in dry air should be able to maintain a voltage differential of up to 5 m. Iron volts before are ng over whereas at tourteen knometers, it should be able to maintain. a differential of up to 20 million volts. Military spokesmen have said that the B-2 cannot fly in rainy weather, giving the reason that its coating of radar-absorbing material can be adversely aftected. The real reason is that if the had becomes wet it can lose its insulating properties, and the leading edge electrode can short out to the rear exhaust duct.

Even after the hulf's high-voltage electritication is shut off, the hulf dielectric can retain a residual charge for some time because of the dielectric absorption effect mentioned in chapter 1. This could explain rumored incidents of ground crews having been zapped by touching a B-2 too soon after it landed.

The B 2's positively charged leading edge, another key component of its propulsion technology, was also a marter of special concern to Northrop designers. According to Amation Week, the bomber's leading edges posed a particularly challenging production problem on the tirst a reraft. The leading edge ionizer is most probably a conductive strip or wire that runs along the Bi2's sharp prow and is electrically charged to apwards of many millions of volts. As the craft moves forward, its electritied leading edge dellects the approaching a retream to either side, so that a large traction of the generated positive sorts are carried away. from its body surface and are prevented from immediately confacting and neutralizing the negative ions in the B-2's exhaust stream. As a rough, the B. 2 is able to build up very large space charges ahead of and behind rise I that would subject it to a large gravity potential gradient. This art lies by produced gravity gradient should become steeper as the B-2 atta to higher speeds and deflects its positive ions outward with nereasing force. Hence the B.2's electrogravitic drive should operate more efficiently when the craft is moving at higher speeds.

Best teams should be obtained when the B-2 is traveling at supersonic speeds. Positive ions from its leading edge should become entrained in the upwind sonic shock from and frow away from the craft through that sonic boundary laver later to converge on the negatively charged exhaust stream. Military sources, however, claim that the B-2 is a subsonic vehicle. Its somewhat stubby cross section and the largie of its wings might lead one to believe that this is so. Yet these design features should not pose a problem for supersonic flight, considering that the B-2 uses an electrostatic field to deflect the approaching airstream. Brown a saucer designs similarly had a stubby cross-section and yet were intended tor supersonic travel. The Air Force probably avoided disclosing the B-2 is supersonic capability to avoid easing curiosity about how the craft would generate the required thrust

In both subsonic and supersonic flight, the deflected positive ions

would form an elapsoidal sheath as they circuit around the B-2 (figure 5.4). The B-2's forward positive ion sheath would act very much like an extended positively charged electrode whose surface has a parabolic shape. Thus, the electrogravitic force propelling the B-2 would arise not just from the leading-edge electrode, but also from the entire positively charged forward ion sheath. The positively and negative ion space charge distributions would very much resemble the charge configuration that Brown employed in some of his later electrogravitic experiments. Compare figure 5.4 with the parabolic electrogravitic devices shown in figure 3.7 that Brown had been testing. Brown noted that he obtained a greater electrogravitic thrust when the positive electrode was curved and made much larger than his negative electrode. At the time they exit the B-2's exhaust nozzies, the negative ions should be sparially much more concentrated than the positive ions emitted along the B-2's leading edge, so the field gradient from from took to back would be very nonlinear.

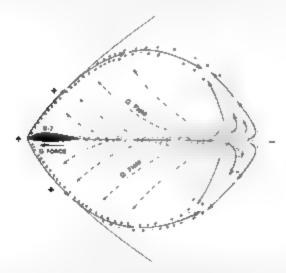
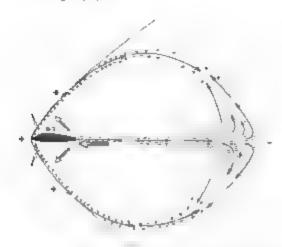


Figure 5.4. A side men of the B-2 showing the shape of its electrically charged Mach 2 supersonic shock and trailing exhaust stream. Solid-line arrows show the direction of ion flow dashed line arrows show the direction of the gravity gradient induced around the craft. (P. LaViolette, © 1993)

As mentioned in chapter 3, in describing the operation of his verticalitt test rigs, Brown had voiced the necessity of establishing a nonlinear
heid gradient across the intervening dielectric to maximize thrust. As in
these laboratory test rigs, the B-2 would have established a highly nonmear heid from aft to tore while in flight. The field lines would have a
very high that density at the negatively charged exhaust stream exiting
the rear of the craft and would have diverged out to a much lower field
flux density at the greatly dispersed, positively charged ion sheath our
rounding the front of the craft. This same asymmetry would character
ze the potarization of the B-2's ceramic dielectric bull, the field lines
being most concentrated roward the negatively charged exhaust ducts
and most dispersed toward his positive leading-edge electrode

The electrostatic held produced by the locus surrounding the B-2 would exert forces on the B-2's polarized dielectric body that would produce a net torward thrust, as shown in figure \$ 5. The high concentration of negative charges at the rear end of the craft would report in negatively charged to Torward. Electrostatic attraction torces would also assist the craft is forward thrust by pulling its negatively charged stern toward its positively charged how shock. The electric field would fan out and there tore drop in intensity toward the B-2's how, to opposing forces acting on the front of the craft would be weaker and would have force components vectored mainly crosswise to the craft is direction of travel. The rear ward slant of the B-2's positively charged how shock would also assist the craft is forward propulsion by producing forward vectored repulsive forces on the B-2's nose and wing leading edge. At faster velocities, the craft is bow shock would bend back to a steeper angle, thereby increasing the forward thrust delivered by these repulsive forces.

Although the charges are moving away from the aircraft at a very high velocity, they are continuously being generated and dispersed into the surrounding air. Consequently, their space charge distribution remains stationary relative to the craft. It follows the craft and continues to exert its propelling force. The electrostatic forces depicted in figure 5.5 are arrayed quite differently from the electrogravitic forces shown in figure 5.4, but both would assist the craft's forward propulsion. Not enough is known at this point to say which of these sets of forces would be more important in propelling the craft.



I gare 5.5. Side over of the B.2 showing the direction of the electrostatic reputation forces surge white strongs developed between the crafts charged hody and the surrounding not space charge. P. Labronette, O.2006.

As seen in figure 5.6, both of the B-2's leading edges are segmented not eight sections separated from one another by 10 cent meter wide struts. Quite possibly, the struth electrically restate the sections so that they may be individually electrified. In this way, through proper control of the applied voltage, it would be possible to gravitically steer the craft. Brown had suggested a similar idea as a way of steering his saucer craft.

The leading edge sections positioned in front of the air acoops are, thost kely, sparingly electrified so as to prevent positive ions from entering the engine ducts and neutralizing the negative ions being produced there. These two nonelectrified leading-edge sections would be deal places to mount forward-looking radar antennae, since the ion plasma sheath produced by the other leading-edge sections would form a barrier that would interfere with radar agnal transmission. In fact, the 8-2's two Hughes Aircraft radar units are mounted precisely in these leading-edge locations, right in front of the air intakes. The ellip-

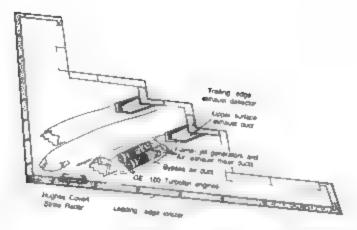


Figure 5.6. A cutationy view showing the arrangement of the B.2. (lame-set generators, (P. LeViolette, © 1993).

soudal too plasma sheath that envelops the B-2 would strongly attenuate incoming radar pulses as well as any signal reflected back by the craft, thereby substantially reducing the B-2's radar visibility. This ion sheath might actually attenuate radar signals better than the ceramic radar absorbing material that composes the B-2's hull. In fact, the military continues to research ways of using plasmas to absorb radar signals in the hope that a plasma-enveloped plane would be radar, ny sible in

The Hughes radar units may also be supplying microwave energy to the B.2's leading edge to assist the air immeation process. Microwave frequencies emitted along the leading edge would readily ionize the approaching air and allow the B-2's high-voltage electric field to discharge a greater flux of positive ions. With increased ion carrents, the B-2 would be able to generate a greater ion sheath space charge at a given velocity and thereby increase the electrogravitic and electrostatic thrust propedling the craft. New Scientist magazine reported that NASA's Langley Research Center in Hampton. Virginia, had conducted wind tunnel tests in which they used a microwave beam to create a plasma upwind of an aircraft wing in a Mach 6 airflow and found dramatic reductions in air drag. Quite likely, the B-2 has been using the

same technique, atthough a high voltage radio frequency field might work just as well.

#### 5.2 THE B-2'S FLAME JET GENERATORS

The excerpt from the October 1954 Artation Report article quoted n chapter 2 suggests that there should be a division of responsibility n the program to develop a Mach 3 electrogravitic asterati, that the "Londonser assembly which is the core of the main structure" be develuped by an airframe manufacturer and that the flame jet generator that provides the electrostatic energy for the craft should be developed by companies specia izing in jet engine technology, consistent with that suggestion, we find that Northrop Gramman, a company experienced n agrerate electrostatics, was contracted to develop the B-2's airleame and that General Hectric, a company experienced in the development of jet engines and superconducting electric generators, was contracted by the L.S. Alt Force to develop the B.2's engines. Recal, that the 1956 Amation Studies report mentions General Electric as one of the compathey involved in early electrogravities work. Also, note that Brown had conducted vacuum chamber experiments at the General Facutio, Space Center and that the Ejectrokinetics Corporation, which had bired him as a consultant, was located just several index away

The Air force states that the stealth bomber is powered by four General Electric F 138 GF 100 jet engines similar to those used in the h 16 lighter but the B 2's engines quite akets have been modified to function as flame-jet high voltage generators. The propulaise force lofting the craft, then, would come not only from the mechanical thrust of the jet exhaust, but also from the electrogravitic and electrostatic force fields set up around the craft that would be powered by the jet's generators. Such flame-jet generators also would account for the presence of ions, which Amation Week says are present in the B-2's exhaust stream. As in Brown's saucer, the engine nozale would acquire a high positive charge as it exhausted negative ions. Presumably, the engine is electrically insulated from the aircraft hull and surrounding ductwork and its positive charges are conducted forward to power the leading-edge ionizers.

The B-2's General Electric engines are reported to each be capable

of putting out 19,000 pounds of thrust. Consequently, all four engines together should provide the B-2 with a total output of about 140,000 horsepower, which translates into an electric power output of about 25 megawatts, assuming a 30 percent conversion efficiency. By comparison, the November 1954 Arvation Report concluded that a 35-toot-diameter electrogravitic combar disc would need to have access to about 50 megawatts of power in order to attain Mach 3 flight speeds. Thus I appears that the magnitude of the B 2's power output is in the right by lipark.

A total of about 50 kilowatts of power (50 kilovolts × 1 ampere) probably would be sufficient to get the engine ionizers started. This could easily be handled by electric generators mechanically driven by the jet turbines. Once the flame-jet generators were operable and power was being extracted out of the ionized exhaust stream, the power draw of the leading-edge and exhaust ionizers could be allowed to rise much higher, to tens of megawatts.

The B-2 may use superconducting generators for its more conventional means of generating power from its turbines. Such generators have the advantage of being nearly 100 percent efficient in converting shaft power to electricity and of being extremely lightweight, weighing ras than one tenth as much as conventional generators. The first superconducting generator was developed in the mid-1970s by scientists at the General Electric Research Laboratory working under an A-r Force contract. Subsequently, the generators were being mass-produced for the Air Force.

When the B 2 was unveiled in 1988, one Air Force official commented that it uses a system of balfies to mix cool intake air with its hot exhaust gases so as to cool the gases and thereby make them less visible to intrared guided missiles. Although infrared invisibility might be one side benefit most I kely the real purpose for diluting the exhaust is to greatly increase the flow volume and, hence, the ability of the exhaust stream to eject negative charges from the craft. Much of the air entering the B 2's intake scoops would by pass the inlet to the flame jet and be a lowed to mix in with the jet's hot ionized exhaust. figure 5.6

<sup>\*</sup>This horsepower estimate is based on the assumption that the jets would be able or propel the cract to a velocity of about 600 miles per hour. Mach 0.8

Actually, the jet's exhaust has an aspirator effect in that friction between the exhaust stream and the surrounding air creates a sheer ager that naturally entrains the bypassed air into the exhaust flow and thoroughly mixes the two. As a result, the temperature and velocity of the exhaust stream drop as its volume increases. At the same time, the sound that normally emanates from the exhaust schear layer, which is the prime contributor to a jet's some boom, is substantially muffied, for all this occurs within the engine shroud. Aeronautical engineers call this air-mixing exhaust nozzle an ejector type suppressor nozzle.

A series of electrified content collars, similar to those described in Brown's patent 3.022,430 (see ligare 2.10), tocated in the exhaust nozice might inject additional negative ions into the mixed exhaust stream, thereby boosting its ion content. This augmented volume of ion zed gases then discharges through the two rectangular exhaust ports positioned near the rear of the B-2's wing and contacts the titan om-conted overwing exhaust discis, positiaved in figure 5.6. These open-duct sections may function as rear electric grids that collect mollion volt electrons from the exhaust streams and recycle them to power the exhaust and wing air ionizers. This might be done in the same fashion as Brown had suggested in his patent (see ligare 2.9). Additional high-voltage current could be recovered from the contial electrodes.

An the exhaust leaves the craft, it passes over trailing edge exhaust deflectors, flaps that can be swiveled so as to direct the exhaust stream either up or down for flight control. This accomplishes more than usit vectoring of the exhaust sithrust, it also changes the direction of the electrogravitic force vector. When the exhaust is deflected downward, negative charges are directed below the craft. As a result, the electrogravitic force on the craft becomes vectored upward as well as forward. When the exhaust stream is deflected upward, its negative sons are directed above the craft, resulting in an electrogravitic force that is directed downward as well as forward. Thus, by using these flaps, the B-2 is able to control its force field so as to induce either a gain or a loss of a titude.

Once the 8-2 attained a sufficiently high flight speed, it would receive enough airflow through its scoops that it could maintain a retatively high flow rate of ionized exhaust, even with its engine combustion

substantially reduced. Since hot exhaust is not essential to its operation, the high-voltage generator could just as well run on cool intake air with the combustion entirely shut off. As Brown pointed out in his electrok netic generator patent, "It is to be understood that any other fluid stream source might be substituted for the combustion chamber and fuel supply." (4)

In such a "coasting mode" in which jet combustion is entirely shut off, the B-2 would be able to fly for an indefinitely long period of time with essentially zero fuel consumption, powering itself primarly with energy tapped from its self-generated gravity gradient. For example, during coasting, the kinetic energy of the scooped airstream would arise entirely from the craft's own forward motion, with this motion being due to the puls of the electrogravitic propulsion field. The kinetic energy of this summed airstream is responsible for I nearly accelerating negative tons down the B 2's exhaust ducts and, hence, for creating the multimegavillt potent a difference relative to the point vely charged engine body. The craft a high voltage electron collector. gridi-the overwing exhaust ducts and other collector surfaces porub y hidden in the exhaust nozele-recover a portion of this electric power to can the ion zers for the craft's frame jet generator. Provided that this power drain is not excessive and that the plane's propositive gravity field can be adequately maintained, the craft would be able to achieve a state of perpetual propulsion. As mentioned in chapter 1, such perpetual motion behavior is possible in devices having the capability to manipulate their own gravity field. Moreover, when the B-2 f es at a sufficiently high velocity, such that the flow rate of its scooped air exceeds many times the exhaust flow rate from its jet turbines, the electric power output of its mixed exhaust will be comparably larger, perhaps exceeding 100 megawatts.

When the B-2 was first put on public display, critics had suggested that it could not risk flying at high altitudes because it might create vapor trails that would be visible to an enemy. Edward Aldridge Jrithen secretary of the Air Force, was asked whether that problem had been solved. He replied: "Yes, but we're not going to disclose how." Clearly, to explain how the B-2 could travel at high altitude with its jet combustion essentially shut off and producing no vapor trail, be would

have to disclose the vehicle's nonconventional mode of propulsion. Incidentally in such a coasting mode, the B-2's waste heat output also would be greatly reduced, hence lessening its chance of being detected with intrared sensors.

The B 2's emergency power units. E.P.Us, probably play a key role n assisting such high altitude flight. According to Bill Scott, author of the book Inside the Stealth Bomber "each EPU consists of a small se t-contained gas turbine powered by hydrazine, a liquid that rapidly decomposes into gases when activated by a caracyst. The expanding gases are made to drive a rurbine that, in turn, drives an electric generator. Public disciosures state that the purpose of the EPUs is to supply ejectric power to the craft should the B-2's four jet engines happen to flame out or its four electric generators happen to simultaneously far. More like vi they were designed to function as auxiliary generators. capable of operating at high attitudes, or even in space, where the a r would be too that to statum normal jet combustion. At high altitudes, the decomposed hydraxine gases would take the place of scooped a ting the medium for transporting ions from the craft. That is, after passing through the FPUs, these gases would be electrified and expelled from the craft in the same fashion as would the jet exhaust. Brown noted that his electrogravitic proposition system could run just as well using a compressed gas source such as carbon dioxide as the ion carrying med umas a could using the exhaust from a jet engine

When I ying between an attitude of twenty eight and eighty three knometers the B Z would have to shot off its hull electrification since in this altitude range the air would become a very good conductor because of the glow discharge effect. By accelerating to an orbital velocity speed in the range of Mach 19 to 23 prior to reaching an altitude of twenty-tive k lometers, the B-Z could coast through this forbidden region. Once in space, above an attitude of eighty-three knometers, the vacuum would be good enough that the B-Z's electrogravitic drive could once again be switched on. As menhoned earlier, it would rely on its hydrazine EPUs to power itself in spaceflight.

Figure 5.7 is a picture taken of a B-2 in transonic flight through humid coastal air. At transonic speeds, which range from just below to just above the speed of sound (Mach 0.8 to 1.3), some parts of the nations over an according become supersonic. In this speed regime, very low-pressure areas form at various locations around an according to the aircraft happens to be passing through humid air near the designing visible clouds can form in these low-pressure areas and remain with the aircraft as it travels. Figure 5.8 shows a cloud formed around an F. 4.18 et lighter flying at transonic speed.

Northrop Gramman has produced a movie clip showing the B-2 in various flight modes. It is available for public viewing at its website, www is northropgramman.com/windows media/h2 its winy. One segment near the beginning of the clip, which lasts for one and a hill seconds, shows the B-2 surrounded by transons; vapor condensation clouds as it facts through bained as: French astrophysicist Jean-Pierre Perit has posted this segment on his website and notes that the vapor cloud above the B-2's wing visibly luminesces as though a was being excited by a high voltage field. The reader is also referred to color art is from this visteo posted on Pent's website Unitoritinately, we were not able to secure perturbation from Northrop Gramman to reproduce the sto-schote.

The segments from this video show that the cloud uself has a yellowam mous hae, a court that differs from the white color that such clouds

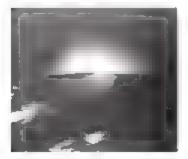


Figure 5.7. A 8.2 beamber flying through humid coastal air at transonic speeds with a capar cloud condensing behind its bon-compression wave (Photo by Bobbi Garcia, courtesy of the U.S. Air Force Flight Test Center)



Figure S.8. Vapor cloud around an FIA-18 jet lighter flying at transcinic speed. (L.S. Nary photo by Ensign tohn Gay.

would normally exhibit in similight. Since at high voltages fog is more subject to electrical breakdown than is dry air, a high-voltage field could excite a glow discharge in an overwing vapor cloud to appear much. ke the luminescence seen in the video. An orange hie is also seen reflecting from the portion of the B-2's upper wing sustace that borders the vapor cloud. Interestingly, in the last two frames of the video cap segment, the vapor cloud almost entirely vanishes, yet this orange luminescence or glow reflection is stall apparent on the B-2's wing, suggesting that the high-voltage field is stall acrive. It is surprising that this cloud disappearance happens suddenly from one frame to the next, in less than a teach of a second. It is not clear whether this change is due to a sudden change in air hamidity or whether the B-2's electric field was being switched to a tower setting.

The 8.2 s not quite as invisible to detection as is often claimed. For example, its flame jet generator exhaust could generate a radio noise signa. It that is so, the random high velocity movement of negative ions present in the turbulent exhaust stream would produce radio wave noise emission. This could explain the signal noise that one TV viewer reported at the time of one B.2 sighting. Also, although invisible to radial detection at microwave frequencies, at lower frequencies such as are used in television broadcasting, the B-2 produces a distinct reflection. Just tike conventional sow flying airplanes, it causes a local distortion in the TV signals received by residential televisions. In fact, during the war in Yugoslavia, Serbs were monitoring TV distribution as B.2 was in the area and to determine where one might be located at any given time. In retaination, the Americans bombed their television transmitting tower.

#### 5.3 AC ELECTRIFICATION?

It is possible that the B-2 superimposes an AC signal on its DC bias potentia. The Aviation Studies "Electrogravitic Systems" report mentions using high K dielectrics energized with 50,000 kilovoit amps of power as a means for propelling a supersonic combat vehicle of the sort proposed in Project Winterhaven. This clearly implicates the use of

high-voltage AC. So, we might venture that, in addition to the DC bias potential a high-frequency AC field is applied between the wing leading edge and the rear exhaust ports. If the excitation frequency was chosen to be 30 megahertz, then a quarter wavelength would have it across the ten meter distance from the exhaust dues to the wing leading edge. This would have a lowed the applied AC field to resonantly build up to a high voltage potential, similar to what Brown was achieving with bis electrok netic apparatus. This could be done with a high voltage class C amplified designed to automatically lock in on the wing's resonant frequency. By repeatedly charging and discharging the craft's dielectric, the AC field would also have kept the craft's dielectric from fully polarizing and building up an electric dipole moment that might cance, out most of the field propulsion thrust effects.

We might venture that the same AC energization technique may also be used to provide vertical thrust to the B.2, thereby alsowing it to hover. The 8-2 is said to have a weight of about 158,000 pounds. 72 metric tons, when empty and about twice that when fully loaded. For a wing area of 460 square merers, this works out to about 16 grams per square centimeter empty or 32 grams per square centimeter when fully intitled. By comparison, Brown's 18 auch diameter vertical electrok netic thruster was generating an upward force of 125 grams when energized at 170 kilovolts. This amounts to a lift of about 0.08 gram. per square cent meter. So, to generate a force sufficient to support the B-2, a thrust-per-unit area mov four hundred times greater would be needed. This could easily be accomplished simply by using a high-K dielectric for the thruster's central insulator and energizing the device at a higher vottage. The "Electrohydrodynamics" report mentions that thrust increased exponentially with voltage, according to the square or cube of voltage. Moreover, the data Bahnson presented in his 1965 patent indicates that thrust on an AC energized testing increased according to the 2.6 power of voltage. Extrapolating this, we find that Brown's vertical thruster would deliver greater than a hundred times more thrust for were energized at 1,000 rather than 1.0 knovolts. A so, if Brown had replaced his Pyrex insulator with a material such as barium titanate. having a higher dielectric constant and higher mass density, this would have boosted the thrust by an additional thirty-two-fold. So instead of just 125 grams of force, Brown's thruster could have produced an amazing 400 kilograms of torce. It 380 of these asymmetrical capacitors were distributed over the B-2's lower wing surface, they would collectively produce an upward thrust of 152 tons, sufficient to job a fully loaded B-2. Brown is likely to have made similar thrust projections in proposing his electrogravities idea to the military. We may be erring on the low side in making this estimate, since dielectrics are known to exist that have K values more than four times higher than the K value of baruum titanate.\*

To ensure that the thruster electrodes did not are over at these high voltages, the interior space of the arcuate campy ishown in figure 3.2 could be fixed with a low K insulator. The entire thruster together with its high-strength campy, central high-K dielectric, surrounding tow-K insulator, and high-voltage step-up transformer might weigh only 20 kinggrams, which would amount to 2 percent of the thrust that the device would be producing.

The "Exectrohydrodynamics" report states that under vacuum conditions, Brown's electrokinetic capacitor drew just 2 microamps of current at 250,000 soilis. At the 1,000 k-lovoli potential proposed for the 8-2 thrusters, this leakage current would probably extrapolate to about 30 microamps, or about 30 watts of power. Adding in the power requirement for the AC microwave soutce used to excite the negative electrode, the total power consumption might come to about 100 watts per thruster, or about 38 kilowatts total. Given that each thruster would be yielding 400 kilograms of force, this amounts to a thrust-to-power ratio of about 40,000 newtons per kilowatt, or about 2,700 times that of a jet engine.

As an asternative to Brown's electrokinetic thrusters, the B-2 could

<sup>\*</sup>The black-project scientists mentioned earlier in this chapter disclosed information about the development of low-radiar observability dielectric ceramics made from powdered depleted uranium. The maternal is said to have approximately 92 percent the bulk density of uranium, which would give it a specific gravity of about 17.5. Thus, his new material would have a mass density about three times that of barnium itaniare and so would develop a comparably greater electrogravitic pull. Asymmetrical thrusters possibly incorporated in the B.7's wing may use a high-density dielectric of this sort adjacent to their negative electrodes where the field strength and gravitic thrust would be highest.

be lotted by a series of Lafforgue field propulsion thrusters of the type discussed in chapter 12. Theoretical projections suggest that such a capacitor, measuring  ${}^38$  centimeters high, 8 centimeters wide, and 1 meter long, made with a K=4,000 barriam titanate dielectric, would be capable of delivering a lift of 2 tons when charged to 100 kilovoits. Currently, there is no laboratory data available on barriam titanate Laftorgue thrusters to back up this projection, but if it is correct, it would imply that seventy-tive such thrusters would be sufficient to levitate a fully loaded B-2.

Fartier we spoke of General Flectric's Air Force-bunded development of lightweight superconducting generators, with the Air Force being the prime purchaser. Such generators might not only be used to tun the B-2 selectrical equipment, but might also be the principle means by which the craft generates AC power for its vertical lotting. Power from these generators would be ted to a network of high-voltage step-up transformers attached to each thruster. High voltage AC power could also be conveyed between the leading-edge electrode and the overwing exhaust ducts to enhance the B-2's forward thrust. Power applied at a more frequency of some tens of megaherts would have helped ionize the a extream approaching the wing's leading edge to soften the shock front, having the same effect as a microwave ion ser

By having a distributed array of vertical thrusters, the potential of each thruster could be made to "float" so that those located closer to the how of the B-2 would operate at a more positive IX, potential than those at the stern. Also, the B-2 could accomplish pitch stabilization by selectively powering these thrusters. Activating more thrusters on its left side for example, would cause the craft to execute a clockwise roll to its right. Thus, its thrusters would take the place of mechanical flaps on conventional planes. This selective energization could be carried out by an onboard computer, which would automatically control the stability of the B-2 with the help of a fuzzy logic servo system.

After the B-2 bomber was unveiled, scientists at the British Aerospace Corporation (BAE 5vstems were eager to reverse-engineer ts propulsion system. In 1996, a member of their Advanced Concepts Office privately told one visitor that they were aware that the B-2 flies by means of some form of antigravity propulsion and that the craft

has a very massive power supply. Indeed, if the B-2 had superconducting generators and numerous high voltage transformers on board, its power supply would have been quite massive.

In 1997 a three-star general told retired Air Force colone Donald Ware he knows that "the new Lockheed Martin space shuttle (National Space Plane and the B-2 [steakh bomber] both have electrogravitic systems on board", and that "this explains why our 21 Northrop B-2s cost about a billion dottars each. Thus, after taking off conventionally, the B-2 can switch to antigravity mode, and, I have heard, fly around the world without refueling."

Ware made this comment four years after I had presented my paper on the B-2's electrogravitic propulsion system at the 1993 International Symposium on New Energy. After presenting this paper, I sent a copy of it to Bil. Scott, editor of Aviation Week and Space Technology, the same magazine that had made the original disciouste about the B-2 charging the leading edge of its wing with high voltage. Scott, who has formerly worked for the National Security Agency, has himself flown the B-2 bomber our ingitest-flight operations. Some time after sending the paper. I telephoned him and asked him what he thought. His response was, "I Viery interesting, very interesting," He would say no more.

That same year Ben Rich, the man who had led the development of the F. 17 Stealth Fighter at Lockheed's secret research and development Skank Works, gave an alarmor speech at his UCLA alma mater in which he stated. "We already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects, and it would take an act of God to even get them out to benefit humanity. — Anything you can magine, we already know how to do." Rich was right about the difficulty of breaking the military code of secrecy. In October 2007 I heard from a reliable U.5 government source that Boeing recently completed a classified electrogravities propulsion project for the military that had certain novel teatures. The technology worked so were that they felt at could be of fantastic benefit it used on their commercial jet air inters. They reportedly applied for declassification of their invention for commercial use, but were denied permission.

## GRAVITY BEAM PROPULSION

#### 61 EXPLAINING THE ELECTROGRAVITIC IMPULSE EFFECT

A high-voltage shock discharge produces a momentary gravitational thrust that we may refer to as the decitogravitic impuse effect. One example of this is the train of shock discharges that were emitted from Tesla's high-voltage magnifying transmitter, see figure 6.1). The shocks created thrusts in their direction of travel with minimal reversal occurring during their intervening relaxation periods. Tesla frequently remarked in the force that such impulses would exert on distant objects. He noted that when he stood near the source of the discharges, he could be them as a great torce or sharp pressure striking the whole front or his body. These effects were most apparent as a strigging of the face or hands, which persisted even when he situated himse fibehand glass and metal shields as far as 50 feet from the shock source. By property adjusting the discharger on his transmitter, he was able to either project forces outward or direct forces inward.<sup>2</sup>

Testa referred to these longitudinal force field rays as radiant energy, although the usual use of this term was to signify the radiation of transverse electromagnetic waves. He fashioned a series of long vectom tubes to project the radiant energy waves he was producing. These "beam-ray tubes" employed a single concave negative electrode in one end and, in many cases, had a thin metallic window, usually aluminum or hery-lium, at the opposite end. Despite the hard vacuum that they were initially provided with, these tubes often developed anomalously high pressures and often exploded. In Secrets of Cold War Technology, Vassilatos notes that Eric Dollard, who duplicated many of Tesja's beam-ray experiments in the 1980s, also observed the anomalous force that these tubes developed. Vassilatos wrote that "vacuum bulbs so activated actually ruprured in tiny holes, and yet contiqued to produce their vacuum' discharges! Mr. Dollard and the witnesses of these experiments reported hearing a hissing issuance which emerged from the glass ruprure holes. Once the activating energy was removed, the globes simply implieded."

Donard has demonstrated both mass-repulsion and mass-attraction effects being produced by radiant energy impulses. Tesla conceived these discharges as being waves conducted in a rarelied other. Vaxiolaton wrote:

In his arrive. Testa describes the shield permeating shocks as "sound waves of electrified art" Nevertheless he makes a cemarkable statement concerning the sound, heat, light pressure, and shock which he senses passing directly through copper plates. Collectively, they "imply the presence of a medium of gaseous structure. has is, one consisting of independent carriers capable of free motion." Since our



Figure 6.1 Toola's magnifying transmitter operating, with Tesla sitting in the background.



Figure 6-2 Nikola Tesla in 1194 at age thirty-eight

was obviously not this "medium." to what then was he referring? Further to the article he clearly states that "besides the air, another medium is present."

Testa's reference to etheric sound waves implies an other medium that is compressible and that transmits waves longitudinally, much as are transmits sound. The either he visualized was very different from the e astic solio ether proposed by the nineteenth-century other physicistic that was supposed to transmit electromagnetic waves by means of transverse stresses in its larrige, creating forces perpendicular to the direction of wave propagation. Testa adopted this different view because the torces produced by his shocks were directed longitudinally, not transversely. As such, his concept of the other comes close to the transmial ng ether idea suggested in subquantum kinetics, which views a sicalenergy potential as a localisted high or low etheron concentration and an ettergy potential wave as a propagating etheron concentration magnitude. The alternate increase and decrease of otheron concentration, but would characterize a passing wave very much resembles Tesla's idea of afternate compression and rarelaction of an ether gas.

Tesla ascribes the longitudina, forces he observed to the action of ether currents propelled forward by the ether shocks he was genera, ng. However, as is suggested below, the net force imparted by these impulses is more likely due to the action of the potential gradient. the etheron concentration gradient) rather than to any mechanical momentum-type action arising from an associated ether wind

Experiments performed by Eugene Podkletnov and his coworkers at a aboratory in Russia provide vet another example of the existence

of the electrogravitic ampuse effect. Using his knowledge of crystals and ceramic materials, Podkletnov developed a unique superconducting ceramic material, yttrium barium-copper-oxide. YBa<sub>2</sub>Cu<sub>3</sub>O<sub>70</sub>, and conducted a series of experiments in which he emitted high voltage discharges from an electrode that had been coared with this superconducting material. In his early experiments, he applied than coatings of this superconductor to the surfaces of metal spheres having diameters ranging from 25 to 50 cent meters. He would cryogenically cool a sphere, charge it to 500 knovolts with a Van de Graatt generator, and then allow it to discharge across a gap to a second metal sphere. Both were contained in a helium-filled chamber figure 6.31.4 He observed that a weak gravitational pulse was emitted that was able to move a newspaper taped to the wall in an adjoining room. The force did not appear to diminally with distance

In later experiments, which used a modified version of this spark gap, Podkietnov determined that this force was gravitational in nature. He succeeded in confirming the impulse to a narrow beam that was capable of impacting strong longitudinal forces to very distant test masses. For these tests, he elaborated on the technology by enclosing his discharge apparatus. In a vacuum chamber. Also, instead if a sphere, he used a 10-centimeter diameter, 0.8 centimeter-thick superconducting ceramic disc for his emitter, see figure 6.4). The disc superconducting ceramic disc for his emitter, see figure 6.4). The disc was cooled to 50 to 70 K, and an inner electromagnet coil induced a "fruzer in" magnetic field oriented perpendicular to the face of the disk to assist in collimating the discharge. An outer con that girdled the discharge chamber was used to generate an auxiliary field to further enhance the collimating effect of

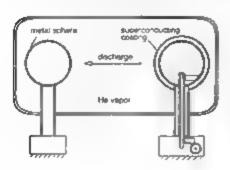


Figure 6.3. The initial setup of the Podkietnov impulse gravity generator (After Podkietnov and Modanese, 2001,

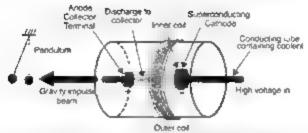


Figure 6.4. Granty impulse beam generator developed by Podkietnov. (After Cook. Jane's Dafepse Weekly, 2002)

the inner magnetic field. Podkletnov then used a Marx capacitor bank to generate a high-voltage electron pulse ranging from 0.5 to 2 mega-volta, which he discharged through the disc, and across the evacuated gap toward a 1.5 centimeter-thick copper atode of similar diameter.

When the capacitor bank was discharged, a coherent piane wave was emitted from the superconducting cathode as a leat, 10-centimeter-diameter glowing disc covering the entire electrode surface, which then propagated toward the anode 1 sing a laser beam as a sensor, Podkiernov and his associates were able to determine that the discharge had a rise time of less than 100 nanoseconds and a duration of the index if 50 to 100 microseconds. A gravity shock wave was apparently accompanying this electron discharge. While the electron discharge terminated at the beam generator's anode, a gravitational shock wave, apparently accompanying the discharge, would continue in the same direction, passing through the anode unstopped and emerging as a gravity impulse that was contined to a 10 centimeter diameter beam matching the anode's cross-section.

When fired with a discharge voltage of 2 mi lion volts, the emitted wave was found to produce a 14 centimeter deflection of an 18 5 gram pendusim bob suspended from an 80-centimeter long thread and placed at a distance of 150 meters from the beam generator. The beam was able to exert this force after having first passed through a Faraday cage shield, an additional 2½ centimeters of steet, and a 30-centimeter-thick brick walf. This reminds us of Tesia's radiant energy shocks, which exerted forces even after having penetrated shields of copper and glass.

A quick cak mation indicates that their pendulum bob experienced a momentary repulsive force of about 500,000 g with the passage of each 100-nanosecond shock front \*

Pendulum bobs of differing masses and made of various materials e.g. rubber, glass, plastic, metal) were used, but all defected by the same amount for a given discharge voltage. Since force on the penduam scaled in direct proportion to the pendulum mass, Podkletnov and the physicist Giovanni Modanese concluded the effect they were seeing was gravitationa in nature." This mass effect rules out the possibility. hat momentum is being imparted to the pendulum by electromagnetic radiation pressure. Furthermore, the amount of electromagnetic energy produced by the discharge is far too small to explain the observed force effects. These pendulum results also rule our the possibility that this torce rought be due to a longitudinal "electrokinetic lorce," of the sort proposed by American physicist and professor Oleg Johnnenko, which would act only on free charges present in the target materia. " if the force produced by the gravity impulse beam were due to such electrokinetic ion forces, differing force magnitudes should have been observed when differing pendulum hob materials were tested, and such was not seen. Figure 6.5 shows the amount of deflection that the pendulum experienced when the gravity beam generator was energized at various voltages

Experiments conducted with whoke indicate that the air in the path of the gravity beam would briefly move forward and back with the passage of each emitted gravity impulse. Firing the gravity impulses through pressure-sensitive carbon paper at varying distances consistently produced a 10-centimeter diameter track circle. This indicates that the beam was able to maintain tight coherence over large distances, with the force of the beam cutting off sharply outside of this circular boundary. In this tashoo,, this impulse beam is comparable to a user

<sup>\*</sup>in their 2003 paper. Podk ietnor and Modanese reported a lower instantaneous acceleration of the order of approximately 500 g. Here they assume that the gravitational torce is exerted during the entire duration of the pulse, which has a duration of 10.4 second. However subquantum kinetics suggests that the gravitational force in delivered by the gradient at the foretront of their shock wave, which is of much shorter duration, having a rise time of less than 100 nanoseconds. This implies an instantaneous gravitational acceleration a choissand times larger than they calculate.

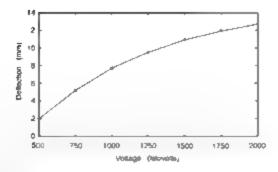


Figure 6.5. Craph of the pendidum deflection produced at various electron beam discharge outages in the Podkletnoi. Modanese gravity beam experiment. After Podkletnois and Modanese, 2001;

beam, but achieves its coherence without the help of a resonator cavity. In an article in June's Defense Weekly. Nick Cook reported that a laboratory installation in Russia had demonstrated that, when hitted with a user sight, this beam was able to knock over a set of books line k is meter away and that it exhibited negligible power loss even at a distance of two hundred kylometers. If 10

According to Cook, engineers at the Boeing Aerospace Corporation Phantom Works facility in Seattle were actively interested in investigating this beam technology with the aim of developing it into an R&D project. An internal company briefing document written entitled "Gravity Research for Advanced Space Propulsion" states, "If gravity modification is real, it will alter the entire aerospace business." Other aerospace companies interested in Podkletnov's beam generator included BAE Systems and Lockheed Martin. Cook reported, however, that the Russian government had resisted allowing the gravity beam technology to be exported.

Subquantum kinetics predicts that Podkietnov's gravity impuse beam generator would produce no recoil when fired. That is, the back-directed impulse, which is delivered to the superconducting cathode at the time the electron pulse discharges, is canceled out by the equal and opposite forward-directed impulse delivered to the anode when the anode subsequently absorbs the electron discharge. However, the

gravity field pulse, which continues its forward journey through and past the anode would then produce additional forward thrusts on a limasses through which it passed. In apparent violation of Newton's third aw of motion. In this case, when these remote thrusts are included, it is no longer true that every action necessarily produces an equal and opposite reaction.

In 2003 I wrote to Dr. Podkletnov indicating to him my besef that his impulse generator should produce no recoil when it is operating and also that, based on subquantum kinetics, I expected that his pulses would propagate at superluminal speeds. He wrote back that I was correct that, in fact the device produces "no back mechanical reaction" when fired and also that his learn had found that the pulses traveled superluminally. He said that they were able to determine that the pulses traveled at close to sixty three to sixty four times the speed of light, a result that they planned to check and recheck before submitting it for publication. He asso wrote, "It is amazing that you could predict the effects that we have observed. We will be happy to learn more about your subquantum kinetics approach." I subsequently sent him a copy of my book Subquantum Kinetics, and in 2004 he published a very tayorable review about it in Intentic Energy magazine.

In their 2003 paper. Podkletnov and Modanese acknowledge that conventional theories of gravity fail to explain the action of their gravity impulse beam. For example, general relativity predicts that gravity waves should induce quadrupolar forces in a target mass that are oriented transverse to the direction of wave travel. Instead, the gravity impulse beam is observed to produce repulsive longitudinally directed gravitational forces, hence in line with the direction of wave propagation. This is just as Tesla had observed for his shock discharges. It also confirms a key prediction of subquantum kinetics that electrons would produce matter repetling gravity potential fulls. Gletheron hills and that a change in the electric or gravity potential field should propagate forward as a longitudinal potential wave?".

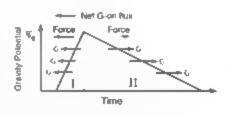
Subquantum kinetics offers the following explanation of how these gravity waves might be generated: A shock discharge from a cathode to an anode would produce a wave having a sharp rise in electric field potential, followed by a more gradual relaxation. As described in chap-

ter 4. section 4.1, subquantum kinetics predicts that an electron should generate a gravity potential hill. An electron discharge then, would be accompanied by an in-phase gravity potential wave. This would appear similar to that shown in tigure 6.6. in which the wave is shown traveling from right to left. The front of this wave would consist of a sharp rise in G-on concentration, that is, a rise in gravity potential. Its gradient would induce a gravitational torus on encountered masses in its forward direction of travel, shown as from right to left in the figure. Hence, it would have a repulsive effect. The via ling pair of the wave, which would have a declining gravity potential, would induce an opposing thrust that would create an arriagence force on encountered masses. This drawing is highly idealized, since a pulse discharge typically produces an one, latting occurre in voltage as it tails off.

A force. Fl applied to an object over a period of time if yields a quantity casted impulse the product of force and time. It a Pxi', which equals the resulting change in the object a momentum. So I a forward tepulsive force exerted during the passage of the leading edge of the wave were to be ten times as great as the reserve attractive force exerted during the passage of its trailing edge but were to last only one-tenth as long as the force exerted during the passage of the trailing edge, the forward impulse would exactly equal the reverse impulse. So the wave is passage would have no net effect on the momentum of the target mass.

Consequently, to explain the findings of Podkletnov and Modanese, another important factor must be involved—vortual charge. The advancing

Figure 6.6. A propagating electrogravitic abock wave capable of producing a repulsive gravitational force. The wave would be traveling from right to left, and the net gravitational force and G-on flux would also be directed from right to left. (P. LaViolette, © 2007.



electron discharge would be accompanied by a negative electric potential wave, and not only would the front of this wave have a very steep drop in voltage with distance, but also its voltage would change with distance in a highly nonlinear manner. So this shock front would be associated with the creation of a very high negative virtual charge density that would produce an enormous marrer repelling gravity field.

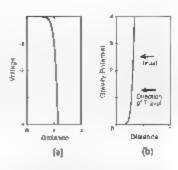
This sudden drop in voltage may be modeled with the exponential equation  $V = -r^m$  which is plotted in figure 6.7a. Relation 7, from chapter 4, predicts that this should produce a gravity potential field varying as  $\phi_{g}(r) \propto V(\phi_{g}(r))$ , hence as  $\phi_{g}(z) r^{g}$ . This exceedingly steep gravity potential profite is plotted in figure 6.7b. The wave is piotted in the 1 gare as traveling to the left, and its gravity gradient would be producing a torce depicted as directed to the left, hence it would be repulsive. The damped sine wave oscillation that traffs the shock front would produce a gravitational thrust that was many orders of magnitude smaller and oscillating from a reverse to a forward direction. However, the forward thrusts would always dominate, resulting in a net reputative thrust.

When the electron discharge is absorbed in the impulse generator's anode, the electric field potential of the discharge goes to zero. Nevertheless, the gravity wave that was generated while the discharge was in flight continues to more forward. It passes through the anode and ultimately produces thrust effects on distant masses.

The steep gravity potential gradient at the shock's leading edge would induce a convective G-on flux in the direction of wave propagation, or, in other words, would create a G-on ether wind. The G-on fluxes described here would be accompanied by X-on fluxes traveling in the same direction (and by Y-on fluxes traveling in the opposite direction. In effect, with each firing of the gravity impulse beam, a puff of

<sup>\*</sup>Relativistic length-contraction effects would also contribute to the steepness of his root. For example, at \$00 kitovolts, the electron discharge would consult of 0.5 MeV electron with a mass twice as great as its rest mass. Electrons would be straveling at 8° percent of the velocity of light and would have a Lorentz factor of 7. Consequently, the voltage rise time would be compressed by a factor of 8° making the potential gradient twice as steep. At 7° MeV, the electrons would be traveling at 98 percent of the speed of light and would have a Lorentz factor of 5°, which would make their potential gradient type times as steep.

Figure 6 • a Voltage at the front of the electron sbock discharge plotted as a function of time or distance. The wave travels to the left • b) Corresponding gravity potential profile arising from the virtual charge density the wave would generate • P. LaViolette, © 2007)



Gons would travel rectainearly away from the cathode. We may compare this to the I ring of a cannon, in which the outward highe of the cannonbal is accompanied by a forward-moving slug of air that creates a commated ring vortex, or smoke ring. In a similar Jashion, this Gon putf would be accompanied by an outward-moving Gon ring vortex that may help to collimate the impulse.

Podkietnova gravity beam generator does not generate gravity inputes specifically because its cathode emitter is made of superconducting material. Rather, the gravitational repulsion effect of its shocks may be attributed to the electrogravitic coupling that exists between charge and gravity. The subquantum kinetics explanation given above too the production of the gravity imputes effect would apply equally well to the repulsion thrusts produced by Tesia's shock discharge pulses. The superconductivity of Podkletnov's cathode emitter more likely contributes to boosting the pulse's impuried force by sharpening and steepening its leading edge field gradient. Also, it may help to cohere the gravity wave into a nondiverging beam.

We may surmise that this electrogravitic impulse effect man fests in essentially the same way as the Brefeld Brown electrogravitic thrust effect. That is, it arises due to an inherent coupling between charge and gravitational mass. The impulse effect, though exerts a much stronger instantaneous force than Brown's gravitators since its field gradient is much steeper. However, because this more intense thrust operates over a much briefer span of time at must be evolutely repeated to produce a sustained propulsion effect.

In July 2003, Podkietnov had disclosed to me that at a higher

discharge voltage of around 10 million volts, the gravity wave pulse became so strong that it was able to substantially dent a 1-inch thick steel plate and punch a 4 anch-chameter hole through a concrete block! 10 Compared with the pendulum detection produced by a 2 mi, ion volt discharge, this kind of damage impues at least a rhousandfold increase in the delivered force. Such a large impulse is not predicted by the frend me presented in figure 6.5, which shows pendulum deflection piateaung as pulse voltage increases. This trend projects a twofold increase n he ampu se strength, nor a thousandfold increase. Subquantum kinetics predicts that voltage gradients that are steeper and more non-mean should deliver greater gravitic thrusts, recall equation 8 of chapter 4. So I theorized that for these more torceful gravity pulses, Podkletnov's research team must have powered their pulse generator with an improved Marx bank, one that was capable of delivering its charge much more rapidly to the beam generator's superconducting citse, allowing it to produce a gravity potential pulse having a steeper tine time.

To check whether my suspicions were correct, in 2007 I wrote to Dr. Podkietnov explaining my reasons for suspecting that he used an improved Marx hank to enable his pulse generator to generate these higher thrust pulses. He wrote back confirming that this was indeed the case, that they had modified their Marx bank so that the pulse voltage on the superconducting emitter rose much more rapidly. He stated that they observed that the faster the increase in voltage at the cathode emitter, the larger the generated impulse force. Since a faster voltage rise time would increase the nonlinearity of the pulse, their observations of a greater resusting thrust are consistent with the predictions of subquantum kinetics. Podkietnov also disclosed that this improved pulse generator exhibited increased thrust power even when energized with 5 million volt pulses. Also, he noted that these powerful pulses. would sometimes bend the generator's copper anode as well as damage the walls of the discharge chamber. It is perhaps because of these higher. mpulse results that the Russian government is resisting export of the technology. Indeed, technology with such capabilities could be in sused as a weapon.

#### 6.2 SUPERILM NAL PULSES

Let us now examine some astounding evidence that shows that superfuminal. Let faster than the speed of light space travel is possible and at the same time relates Einstein's outmoded special theory of relativity. One example of superluminal wave propagation is found in the gray ty shock fronts produced by Podkletnos's beam generator. His research team was able to measure the speed of their gravity beam pulses by using an oscilloscope to mark the moments when the gravity pulse momentarily dimined two laser beams directed across the beam's paib. Knowing the distance between the user beams cross-points and the times registered for each successive dimming, they were able to determine the speed of a gravity pulse. As mentioned earlier. Podlernos's team tound that the pulses were traveling at sixty four times the speed of light. They were only able to determine a lower limit value a nee the speed of the pulses surpassed their oscioloscope six me resolution Limit.

This controversia, funding stands as a biatant disproof of the special theory of relativity, which maintains that nothing can go faster than the speed of light. However, the high speeds of these passes becomes understandable when considered in the context of subquantum kinetics. According to subquantum kinetics, a light wave should have a speed of c, the velocity of light, relative to the local ether rest frame. Now, suppose that the held gradient of the advancing gravity potential wave accelerates a sing of either to a high velocity relative to the surrounding aboratory ether reference frame. Let us say that it attains a velocity of 63 c. Theoretically, this should be possible since the ether is not bound by the same speed limit rules that apply to electromagnetic radiation. Now if a light ray or shock front was moving within this ether wind stug in the same direction as the ether wind, we should find that, relative to he aboratory reference frame this light ray would be traveling at sixty four times the speed of light, 63% for the speed of the other wind slug plus I a for the light vay moving forward within it

Podkietnov's team measured a far higher velocity for the concretesmashing gravity impulses produced by their improved. Mark bank pulse generator. Using a pair of synchronized atomic clocks to measure be arrival time of the impulses at separate locations, they were able to determine that the impulses were traveling at least several thousand times the speed of light, perhaps faster! \* Their faster speed may be attributed to their steeper held gradient, which would have propered Grons forward to a very high velocity.

In the 1980s, well before the experiments of Podkietnov and Modanese American engineering physicist Guy Obolensky investigated he speed of electric field shocks to test Tesla's claims that his radiant energy shocks had traveled at superfurning speeds. In that work, Obolensky had shown that the sudden discharge of a 16-square-toor, high-voltage a r-gap capacitor produced a surface wave that was able to trave- along the length of a 10°-eneter-long transmission line at a speed of 1.23 c, hence 23 percent faster than light.

In 2005 and 2006. I worked with Obolensky at his laboratory in apstate New York to investigate the superluminal speed of shock discharges. For this we used a high-voltage magnifying transporter that Oholensky had built some years earlier and that incorporated many of Tesla's design features. I ke Podkletnov's apparatus, Obolensky's magnifying transmitter is energized by the discharge of a Marx capactor bank figure 6.8. The electron shock discharge is conducted down the length of a horizontal, oil fided tube cailed a Tesiatron, which contains a lengthwise coulthat helps to sharpen the shock

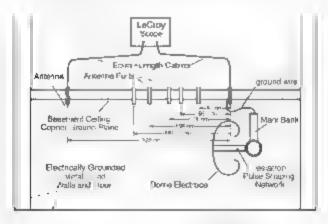


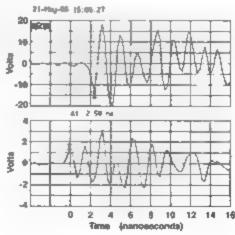
Figure 6 8 A test setup used to measure superluminal puises radiated from a dome electrode. (P. LaViolette, © 2887)

front. Thus, it performs a function similar to that of Podkletnov's superconducting disc. The tube terminates inside a 1.2 meter-diameter, mushroom-shaped dome electrode that has a geometry similar to the dome on Tesla's Wardenclytte tower. The electric potential of this dome "floats" at the shock's potential, so it functions much like the cathode in Podkletnov's beam generator, although it has no superconducting coating.

The shock discharge induces a damped sinusoid oscillation along the length of the Teslatron column, such that the initial negative swing in potential is followed by a positive swing, then a negative swing, and so on This AC oscillation imprints used on the advancing shock wave, with a typical AC puise appearing, as shown in figure 6.9. Upon reaching the dome, the electron shock begans to fan out as it moves forward away from the electrode, forming an electric potential wave termed a Contional wave. This differs from a conventional electromagnetic wave in that the Coulomb wave exerts printably languaghnal forces on charges it electronizes, eather than transverse forces.

The negative awong in electric potential at the forefront of the Coulomb wave would carry a forward moving negative victual charge density. The subquantum kinetics electrogravitic coupling relation

Figure 6.9. Voltage period time oscillogram of a typical shock front pulse measured by Obolensky Upper trace polite detected at 189.5 centimeters from the reference antennal lower traces positive current flow detected very close to the impulse generator's ground terminal Courtesy of A. G. Obolensky)



predicts that this would induce a gravity wave having a rising G field and a positive gravity potential gradient. Like Podkletnov's gravity impulse this would exert a longitudinal repulsive force on masses it traversed. The positive swing in electric potential that immediately tollowed it would carry a forward-moving positive virtual-charge density that would induce a decreasing G field and an attractive force on masses it encountered. As the field continued to osculate from negative to positive, the induced gravitational force would change between repulsion and attraction. Since the individual cycles in this wave train are sawtooth shaped, with differing rising and taking slopes, they should produce a net longitudinal gravitational force that presumably a repulsive. At a later date we hope to report measurements of the gravity impose produced by this device.

In the case of the Podkletnov gravity hearn, the beam's crosssection does not appreciably increase with distance from the beam generator. As a result, the pulse forefront should maintain its initial sharp gravity field gradient as it travels forward and should mainto of to abouty to accelerate Goons in its path up to the same high speed-Hence, the beam's initial superforminal speed should not appreciably dimensh with travel distance. However, subquantum kinetics predicts a different circumstance for impulses radiating outward from the dome electrode of Obolensky's magnifying transmitter. Unlike the col-mated shock discharges em tied by Podkletnov's gravity impulse. generator, those produced by Obolensky's magnifying transmitter fan out as they radiate away from the transmitter a dome electrode. In this case, because the impuise wavefront expands radially outward as it travels forward, the velocity of its generated ether wind would decline nversely with the impulse's distance from the dome, see box on page 181

Since the speed of a superluminal wave would be the sum of the inputse is velocity (a relative to the local either wind frame plus the velocity (b) of the local either wind relative to the aboratory frame, one would expect that the wave's net velocity would begin at a superluminal speed and decline toward a single shock wave advances and the ether wind velocity tends toward zero.

### The Decline of Ether Wind Velocity with Distance

In the case of an isotropic electrostator or gravitational field, such as extends outward from the center of a particle, the field's potential gradient is observed to decrease as the inverse square of radial distance from the particle scenter. However, in the case of an electric or gravitational shock wave, the gradient should decline according to the liverse of radial distance. That is, provided that the width of the pulse does not change, the gradient should decline in accordance with the 1/r decline of the electric or gravity field potential in these tests, the pulse width was found to remain relatively invariant, so one would expect a 1/r decline in field gradient.

In fact, tests that Obolensky and I personned showed that the velocby any decline with increasing distance as predicted. The data were beit matched if ether wind velocity decreased according to the inverse of dirtance from the electrode grounding point. This was the first expert ment of its kino to determine whether a shock a superhiminal speed might change with increasing distance from an emitting electrode. Obolensky is test arrangement was able to measure the shock wave a time-of-flight to are collinear antenna locations. These were situated at distances ranging from 6 to 322 centimeters, as measured from a reference point located where the current impulse from his Marx bank passed to the ceiling ground plane through a ceramic disc resistor (see figure 6.8). So this experiment was able to test the validity of the subquantum kinetics prediction that the speed of the shock wave should begin at an initial superluming, value and should subsequently decline in an asymptotic approach to the speed of light () It also simultaneously tested a specific claim made by Tesia. that the impulses from his magnifying transmitter contonly departed at a theoretically infinite velocity and subsequently slowed down, slowing rapidly at first and later at a lesser rate

Obolensky's test setup used a 1-gigahertz-bandwidth LeCroy oscilioscope able to sample data at 250-picosecond intervols. It was much faster than the oscilioscope he had used in his earlier experiments. He used two monopole antennae to detect the electric field component of 182

the ground current shock wave as it passed by Each antenna was made from a single 12 centimeter long wire attached to a 50-ohm coaxial cable terminator that ied to the osculoscope, both cables being of equal length and jacketed with territe surface wave suppressors. The osciloscope, in turn, determined the nine tapse between the two signal currents, and knowing the distance between the antennae, the pulse's propagation speed could be calculated.

Obolensky positioned one monopole antenna pickup immediately behind the deramic disc grounding resistor that was close to but behind the dome sirtin. This agreeds sensed the positive impulse current that flowed into the saboratory ceiling ground plane with the shock wave sideparture. He placed the other antenna pickup at one of the predetermined locations in front of the dome antenna. On successive lest runs, he moved this second pickup to each of six antenna port locations to get pulse arrival time readings at these various distances from the ground-current sensing reference antenna.

The lower trace in figure 6.9 depicts a typical shock current pulse detected by the reference antenna that is displayed as a positive voltage rise, its voltage maximum being indicated by an acrow. The upper trace in figure 6.9 shows the corresponding superluminal surface wave shock pulse detected by the second monopole antenna pickup positioned 189.5 cent meters from the ground-current sensing reference antennal. Its first negative potential peak is also marked with an arrow, the surface wave is polarity being the inverse of the detected ground plane current impulse. The time interval between the two arrows, indicates the time of flight of the superfurninal surface wave. The timing of a given marker was accurate to approximately 125 picoseconds. The temporal width of the shock's lead wave cycle varied very little as it moved outward, the wave cycle having a duration of about 1...? a 0.09 nanoseconds.

Figure 6.40 shows the time-of-flight of the pulses as measured at various distances from the dome electrode's ground. The measurements are marked as black circles and a suggested model fit is represented by the small black diamonds. The 61-centimeter data point was given a zero time lapse since the oscilloscope measurements indicated that the pulse spanned this near-electrode distance virtually instantaneously.

Figure 6.11 shows the speed estimated for the shock at var-ous

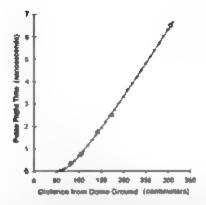


Figure 6.10. Graph showing shock front pulse time of flight as a function of distance from the emitting impulse generator ground. Black cricies indicate action data points. Small black diamonds plot the best fit to these data points based on the velocity distance model plotted in figure 6.11. Data taken by Modensky and processed by Lak olette. © 200° F. (also nette.

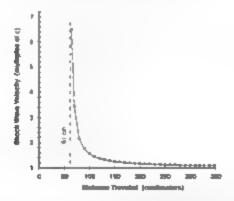


Figure 6.1. Graph showing superluminal shock front relocity plotted as a function of distance from the emitting dome's ground current sensing reference antenna. Gray squares indicate the model that makes the best fit to the six time of-flight data points plotted in figure 6.10. With increasing travel distance shock velocity declines loward c as subquantum kinetics predicts. Data taken by Obolensky and processed by LaViolette, © 2007. P. LaViolette.

distances from the impulse generator's ground point based on the time-of-flight model fit performed in figure 6.10. This shows that at 80 centimeters from the ground-current sensing reference antennal the shock had a superfurninal speed of approximately 2.32 times the speed of light, its speed progressively dropping toward the rest frame light speed  $\epsilon$  with increasing travel distance. The model shown assumes that ether velocity  $\epsilon$  varies with distance  $d\epsilon$  as  $\epsilon = k \ell/(d - 61)^{-40}$ , in which k equals 33.6 commetters and a distance 61 contimeters from the ground reference point is chosen as the model's zero point. Super-aim had velocity  $\epsilon > 18$  then given as  $\epsilon = \epsilon + \epsilon$ .

The data strongly support the subquantum kinetics prediction that the superluminal speed of such a wave should decrease with nereasing distance when radiated from a magnifying transmitter dome burthermore, they show that superlumina, speed is a characteristic of shock discharges regardless of whether the discharges are emitted from a superconducting electrode of the sort used in the experiment by Podkietnov and Modanese finally, these results lend support to the unpublished findings of Podkietnov and Modanese that their gravity wave impulse had traveled at a high superluminal speed. In other words, this ing the work of Tesla and that of Podkietnov and Modanese is context, we see that superluminal shock front propagation speeds are the norm rather than the exception.

Superlum nal propagation speeds have also been observed in atomic bomb tests. Scientists working for the rothtary have known since the early bomb tests to the late 1940s that the electromagnetic pulse shock wave from a nuclear explosion propagates outward at superluminal velocities when measured near the explosion epicenter. The enormous energy released in the explosion accelerates the firebal is free electrons radially outward at a relativistic relocity generating a radially propagating shock pulse that, like a shock discharge from Obolensky's magnitying transmitter, moves outward at superluminal speeds. Subquantum kinetics attributes this breaking of the "light barrier" to the creation of a tremendous radial ether wind generated by the electric gradient of the advancing shock. For an isotropic explosion, the velocity of this ether wind would decline approximately as the inverse of the distance traveled, and similarly the velocity of the electromagnetic pulse shock

385

would be expected to toflow this decline in an asymptotic approach to the velocity of light. At such a time when the data are declass, hed, it would be worth checking to see if the subquantum kinetics velocity decline prediction was born out.

Clearly the results of Obolensky's magnifying transmitter experiment violate the fundamental premise of special relativity that energy cannot be transmitted faster than the speed of light. Beyond I mere from the dome's ground-current connection, the shock front travel distance exceeded the shock front's wavelength. Moreover, by their me the pulse had reached the 3 meier mark, its flight distance exceeded five pulse wavelengths. Hence, the superluminal speeds observed cannot be explained away as an allowable violation arising from quantum entangiement of the photon quantum, nor can they be ascribed to a change in shape of the shock wave proble. Thus, binstein's theory is certainly disproved and the subquantum kinetics other theory is vindicated.

### 6.3 INTERSTELLAR SPACE TRAVEL

By itself, the electrogravitic impulse effect could serve as an excellent drive for one in interstellar space travel. One could imagine a spacecraft outfitted with a large aperture Podkiettow gravity beam projector than would be powered by a set of very high-power Mark capacitor hanks operating at potentials of up to 2 million volts and conveying its discharge to a superconducting electrode seventy times larger in diameter than the superconducting disc Podkietnov fabricated for his beam generator, that is, 7 meters in diameter instead of 10 centimeters. The beam generator would be mounted at the rear of the ship and would direct

<sup>\*</sup>Because of the revolutionary nature of these findings, we conducted a separate experiment that incorporated a doubte check of our measurements. We measured he one the wave took of go from point A to point B and the time was also measured for the wave to go from B to s. These points were collinear with the direction of shock wave propagation. The total of these two flight times was then compared with the measured time for the wave ro go from A to C. The summation accurately corresponded to the observed A-to-C value. This indicated that the current pulses, has the cables conveyed to the osci (oscope were reflecting the actual passage of the shock wave away from the dome electrode and that the wave's instantaneous position was being faithfully sensed by the pockup antennae.

ts gravity pulses forward toward the ship's bow. Suppose that ke Podkietnov's laboratory apparatus, the ship's gravity beam generator were to produce impulse accelerations of greater than 500,000 g over the brief 100 nanosecond pulse interva. Also suppose that the ship's capacitor banks have sufficient time to recharge to deliver these pulses once per second, a rate sixty times greater than Podkietnov's apparatus was able to achieve. Averaging this gravity impulse over the 1 second interval between successive pulses, we find that this would be the same as if the ship experienced a continuous acceleration of about 0.05 g, or 5 percent of the Earth's accelerating lorce.

However, to run such a propulsion unit would require an enormous amount of power, 6,000 megawatts, which is 300,000 rimes more than the 20 k gowards that Podkletnov and Modanese were using, buth power could be supplied by a ser of large sized nuclear power plants, similar to those operated by some electric utilities. Or it might be provided by an onboard "free energy" generator such as the gravits wave power generator described in the next section or by a heart effect generator such as that described in chapter 10.

The beam would need to be designed to produce a very uniform acceleration across the surface of its electrode so as torminimize the development of gravitational sheer forces. If the craft is occupants were seated in the path of such a beam, they would feet no acceleration since every atom of their bodies, and the entire ship as well, would be an form y accelerated by the gravitic pulses. The aperture of the beam would need to be made slightly larger than the craft so as to avoid the rapid drop-off in the accelerating force at the periphery of the beam. There would be no tear of meteor colosions because the beam's forward-directed gravitic pulses would clear out a path ahead of the ship that would be free of intersicl ar debris. By negatively charging the ship's bow, a repulsive gravitic field could be built up there that could deflect any meteor that happened to make a last-minute entry into the ship's flight path.

With an acceleration of 0.05 g, the fourney to even the nearest star would take far too long to be practical for manned interstellar space flight. Such an endeavor would require engines capable of delivering gravitational accelerating forces on the order of 10 g. If the Podkletnov-Modanese beam generator was used, a pulse repetition rate two hundred

187

times greater would be needed, or about one pulse every 5 milliseconds. However the power demand would rise to the enormous figure of 1 200 gigawatts, which is three times the average rate of power consumption of the United States or six times the thrust power produced by the first stage of a Saturn V rocket.

Let us for the moment overlook the practicality of generating such a arge amount of power on board a spaceship. Propelled by 10 g of acceleration, a ship would be able to accelerate to 2 8 percent of the speed of light in just one day. By one week, it would be up to 20 percent of the speed of light, and after one month it would be travel ug at about 85 percent of the speed of light. Once up to this subthreshold light speed, having consumed three times the annual power consumption of the state of California, the crew could shot off the beam propulsion system and coast for the remainder of the journey. The time to reach Alpha-Conraggi, the nearest star system, lying 4-37 light-years away, would be ust five years and two months. Upon nearing the Alpha Contauts ayatern, the spacecraft would rotate itself 180 degrees and then would once again turn on an gravity propulsion beam to decelerate. Navigation could easily be done by using the "gasactic GPS system," the network of pulsar beacons that is deproved throughout the galaxy. One my book Decoding the Message of the Pulsars for more about the use of pulsars for interste (ac flight navigation )

Gravity beam technology in its current state of development, a impractical from the standpoint of energy efficiency. A spacecraft having a mass of 700 tons, accelerated at 10 g with an energy consumption of 1,200 gigawatts, would have a thrust-to-power ratio of about 5 × 10 newtons per kilowatt or about fifty times less than that of the NASA Lew-s Research Center for engine. Perhaps a hundredfold-higher efficiency might be secured if the craft s superconducting discs were powered by improved Marx capacitor banks of the sort Podkietnov used in generating the 10 million volt concrete-smashing pulses. However, this would still not be much of an improvement over the efficiency of an ion engine.

It used alone, the gravity beam technology would be more practical fithe beam generator and its power supply were to be located at a stationary spaceport facility with the beam being directed toward a specific

destination to which one wished to travel. The spaceship would then simply need to be navigated to keep it positioned within the beam.

One advantage of the gravity beam technology would be its ability to propel the ether forward to a very high velocity within the confines of its beam, thereby creating an other-trame dragging effect that would allow a stip to approach or even exceed the speed of light withour harmful consequences to its passengers. As we have seen in the previous section, it is possible to transmit shock waves at superluminal speeds, presumably because of their ability to such the forward moving ether wind. So, we may conclude that it should also be possible to accelerate a ship. to superluminal speeds. Unlike special relativity, subquantum kinetics allows the possibility that both matter and energy waves could be made to propagate at superluminal velocities. The gravity beam would not only propel the ship forward, but it would also push forward the other within its supertaminal furnel. In standard physics terms, the gravty beam, in effect, would be accelerating the ship a local rest frame to superfuminal velocities. As noted earlier, the Podkletnov gravity beam generator has been observed to produce gravity shocks that travel at enormous superturninal speeds. Based on this, we may conclude that t is technically possible to accelerate a "beam ship" to similar speeds, a lowing it to travel toward its destination at hundreds or even thou sands of times the speed of light

Pethaps interstellar space travel could be made practical it Brown's electrok netic thrusters, considered in chapter 3, were used in conjunction with the gravity impulse beam drive, thereby tremendously reducing the energy requirements. The power requirements for a trip to Alpha Centauri might then be brought down to around 50 megawatts, comparable to the output of a nuclear submarine reactor.

The initial phase of acceleration would be accomplished mainly through the operation of the electrokinetic thrusters. During this time, the gravity beam drive would be operated in a low power mode to conserve energy. Its main purpose would be to propel the ether forward so that the ship would not be exposed to an opposing ether wind. Then, after accelerating for several weeks up to a sublight speed of say 85 percent of the speed of light, the gravity impulse engine would be brought up to maximum impulse power, allowing the ship to accelerate through

its ether wind tunnel to a superluminal speed of 200 c. The remaining journey to the Alpha Centauri environs would then take only one week. If there ever were a Star Trek style impulse engine, this would be it, except instead of saying "Warp 5. Scotty." the captain might say "Grad 5, Scotty." consistent with the ether gradient concept of subquantum kinetics. For longer interstellar journeys, a spaceship might accelerate to speeds exceeding 3.000 c. equivalent to Warp 11. Then a journey to our nearest satethre galaxy, the Magelianic Cloud, which hes 180,000 ight-years away, would take only sixty years.

Is superturninal space travel possible? The answer is a resounding YES. It is no longer science fiction. It can be done using off the shelf technology coupled with a minimal amount of R&D. Commit \$500 million and one hundred engineers and techniquents to the project, and an interstellar drive unit could be built within, say, ten years it me

<sup>\*</sup>The warp factor scale developed for the Star Trek sener calculates the attained super luminal velocity from the warp factor number using the formula: speed =  $z = \lambda$  warp factor). Hence, Warp 5 would allow a ship to attain a speed of 2.4z.

## 7

# PROJECT SKYVAULT

### 71 EARLY MICROWAVE RESEARCH

One evening in 1986, I went out for a beer with a friend of mine, a naturopathic physician by the name of Thomas Chaver. Like mysest, Thomas had a keen interest in alternative, cutting-edge science. The topic of our conversation eventually turned to electrogravities, and at this point my trieng shared an interesting story. He told me that during the late 1950s, his father had worked as a physicist at the Rocketdyne Aerospace Corporation in Southern Cautomia and had been involved in some sort of super secret antigravity research. At that time, Thomas had been just a young boy. He said his tather normally told him nothing about what he did at work because of an oath of secrety he had taken, but one evening, after returning home from work he had been unable to contain himself. Very exaberantly, he had exclaimed, "We got it to work we got it to work!" When my friend arguired what it was that was made to work, his father drew turn a picture showing a lens shaped craft suspended in midair. He said, "We got it to lift off?" He would not say anything more about it, but that moment stuck to Thomas, mind and now he shared it with me. I knew turn well enough to know that what he told me was entirely genusee

Rocketdyne was first tormed in the post-World War II era as a rocket engine R&D company. For most of its firstory, it was associated with North American Aviation. It was spun off from North American

Aviation as a separate division in 1955. Then in 1984, it remerged with its former company, which by then was named North American Rockwell as a result of the merger in 1967 of North American Aviation and Rockwell International. North American's aerospace and defense business had among other things, developed the Apollo spacecraft and the space shuttle. At the time of the merger in 1984, Rockerdyne was producing most of the rocket engines used in the United States, but if appears it was developing much more than conventional rockets for its aerospace propulsion business. As we will discover below, its scientists were working on a next generation propulsion system, a rechnology that goes far beyond the conventional rocket. At the end of 1996, Rockwell soid off its Rocketdyne division, along with most of its space and detense business, to Boeing Integrated Defense hystems. Then in 2005, Rocketdyne was resold to Pratt and Whitney, a business unit of United Technologies Corporation.

I frequently thought about my friend's story about this Rocketdvine project. It implied that the United States successfully demonstrated a field propulsion vehicle by the late 1950s, a time when Townsend Brown was still trying to interest the Pentagon and aerospace companies in his iwn electrogravities research. The 1956 "Electrogravities Systemic" report did mention that Dorth American was studying electrogravitic propulation but that the company had not vet openly declared that it was working in this exone head. No mention was made of its Rocketdvine division, which indicates that, at that early date, a very tight ad was a teady in place on Rocketdvine's antigravity project.

Some years later, in the summer of 1994 another piece of the puzzle dropped into piace. At the time, I was attending a Tesla science symposium in Colorado Springs, where I was an invited speaker. I had just timisted delivering my lecture on NASA's apparent suppression of electrogravities technologies, discussed in chapter 13, and was surrounded by a small group of people asking various follow-up questions when someone tranded me a quicker scribbled note, which I had a chance to read only much later. The note read:

5α, I've worked with the Biefeld-Brown effect for a number of years.
I may be of help to you on verifying the effect. I believe I know your

mistake with the discs. I did correspond with T. Brown by mail and phone. Also associated with Project Winterhaven was a project with a stang name of "Sky Vaulting," a government funded project with North American Rockwell. If you are inscressed contact me

P.S. NASA data is shared with the Department of Defense. Your key is with the Air Force. They are many years ahead of civilian research. NASA is a PR or a front to obscure Air Force research.

For purposes of contidentiality, I have chosen to withhold this person's name and refer to him only as Tom. The story he later told me about the Skyvan's project was quite asiounding. He said that he Erst heard about it in the fall of 1974, when working for an engineer. ing term in Texas. His supervisor, with whom he had come to be very good friends, one day told him about a top secret government proect that he had worked on between 1952 and 1957 while at North American Aylation, a company that was later renamed North American Rockwell. The project had been initiated by the Defense Department. through North American's Rockerdone division. Although Tom's bosic had a ready passed away. Tom did not wish to reveal his name, so to Moltrate the coscussion, we will call him Murray. Well, I'm had heard from Murray that the purpose of this project was to develop an antigravity vehicle that used microwave beams as its means for propulsion. It is uncertain whether Skyrault was the official name of the project, but at least this is what the scientists at Rocketdyne used to call it

Although Project Skyrault was initiated by the government in the early 1950s, investigations into this exotic microwave propulsion technique actually dated back to the late 1940s. Murray, who held a Ph.D., said that in those earlier days he had worked on projects that were associated with an initial phase of this research and that later he had continued this work at Rocketdyne, where he worked up until the 1960s. This microwave antigravity propulsion research project was still in progress in 1974, because Tom learned that a close friend of Murray's was then still working on the project at North American Rockwell presumably in its Rocketdyne division. At that time, the whole matter was still very secret, because there was a lot that his boss couldn't tell him about the project.

Later, in 1975, Tom obtained what he felt was additional confirmation for the existence of Project Skyvault when the military sent his Texas based engineering firm a bid request for building a vehicle launch gantry in New Mexico. From the biatant description of the shape of the gantry and the way it was to be built, he recognized that this was to be a launcher for a miscowave beam annigeavity craft. In this particular version, the power was generated on the ground and sent up to the craft as a microwave beam. The beam was emitted from upward pointing microwave horns that were supported by the launch gantry. The craft was made of a special kind of material that was repelled by microwaves and, hence, was to be buoyed upward by the beam see figure 71. A portion of the beam was returned to the ground to mode ate the our going microwave beam. The craft was to be able to go straight up and going microwave beam. The craft was to be able to go straight up and going microwave beam. The craft was to be able to go straight up and going microwave beam.

In 1996, two years after my conversation with Toro, CBS TV aired a weekly spyther dereasted Me and Mrs. Smith, which started Scott Bascula, an actor who also has bad leading roles in various science hitting series. such as Counties I cap and Star Dek Interestingly, the "Space Flight Epigode," number oine in the series, which aired on November 8, 1996, came very close to portraying Toma story about the propulsion beam craft and launch gantry his firm was asked to bid on. The plot of this particular emende was based on the testing of an experimental discshaped vehicle casted a "bearo rider". The launching took piace from a secret desert location. The test vehicle was softed on a powerful microwave beam that was directed vertically upward toward the craft from a ground-based parabolic mirror. Since much of the early Rocketdyne research on Project Skyvault was done in the Los Angeles area, it is not surprising that this idea would one day find itself worked into a Hollywood script. However, even though there were four more episodes. ieft to run, to the disappointment of many, Mr. and Mrs. Smith was canceled immediately after this episode had aired. As we shall see, the notion of using microwave beams for aerospace propulsion is not serence fiction.

The discussion about Project Skyvault that is presented here and in the next chapter is based on notes I made of my conversations with Tom and on some material Tom had sent me. The latter includes copies of



Figure 7.1. Artist's conception of a Skyraidi type craft being taunched on a ground-based microwave beam. (P. LaViolette, D. 2007)

notes that he made of his 1974 discussions with Murray and a copy of a letter written by Musray's friend who was at the time still working on Project Skyvault (see appendix E)

According to Murray, the first indication that microwaves could be used for propulsion came about when it was discovered that microwave beams could move objects if the objects happened to be made from the right kind of material. The scientists believed that the microwave beam was somehow inducing a gravitational force on the object. The idea

that microwaves could move objects was believable to Tom since he had heard of something remotely similar from a radar engineer friend of his who worked at Homestead Air Force Base in Florida. His friend had witnessed an experiment in which a low-power microwave beam from a klystron tube was aimed at pencils placed on a table and caused them to move around. Fom theorized that the microwaves must induce electric charge gradients in certain materials having non-inear electrical properties and that the observed movement was actually due to the Biefeld-Brown effect imparting a thrust to the material

The group that Murzay had worked with had experimented with a whole lot of different kinds of samples to find our which ones worked best. Paper silk, and some kinds of wood, for example, showed no movement. Brick and concrete also exhibited no movement, being essentially transparent to the microwaves. They found that some materials would move quite violently, whereas others would just vaporize. Aluminum for would move but would distrategrate upon exposure. They carried out extensive tests, sobjecting various kinds of materials to microwave waveforms if varying shapes, and accumulated data on the destruction and hurning of the materials and on the effect, if shock waves in shore materials that responded. They found that the best propulsion effect occurred in materials that had a particular magnetic property. Tom attempted to 1 tid out more specifically what these types of materials were, but was told that the information was cassified.

Murray said that their group had found that the effects were very trequency sensetive that is, that they were observed only within certain frequency bands that were characteristic of each material. If the trequency was off by a slight amount, the object could suddenly vaporize. He described an experience they had in their lab one time when they were experimenting with various frequencies—they had turned on their microwave generator and it had produced a bluish microwave beam that blew a hole through their laboratory wall and continued through an adjoining outside embankment as well. The beam was going into another building before they managed to shuffly the said if "scared the living daylights out of them."

### 72 ELECTROMAGNETIC RESONANCE

Although Marray would not reveal what this unique class of materials was that could respond with a strong propulsive force at a apparent that he was talking about materials that exhibit a strong resonance at a particular frequency. Such materials respond to incident microwaves. In an unusua, way. Take as an example a material that exhibits a resonant response to the electric component of an electromagnetic wave. Over most frequencies, the material's permittavity will have a positive value, and as a result, the applied electric held will induce a polarization in the same direction as its own field vector, as is commonly observed in most materials. Near a resonant frequency, however, the induced polarization will become very large, the material's large response being due to is accumulation of energy from the microwave beam over many wave cycles. The energy stored in the resonating medium can then greatly exceed that genvered by the incident driving field. It can be so large that even changing the phase or sign of the incident wave would have little effect on the polar zation once lating 5 As a result, when the frequency of the incident wave is increased slightly above this resonant frequency, the applied electric held will be out of phase with respect to the induced polar zurion one flation, and as a result, the material will respond by exhibiting a pregative permittivity, the induced polar ration now being out of phase with the applied electric heid. The electrons oscillating in the material will now resist the applied electric field, and as a result, the electromagnetic wave will exert a repulsive force on the materia-

Physicists John Pendry and David Smith illustrated this repulsive torce phenomenon by considering the example of a person pushing a swing. In an article in Scientific American, they wrote

Think of a swing apply a slow, steady push, and the swing obediently moves in the direction of the push-although it does not swing very bigh. Once set in motion, the swing tends to oscillate back and forth at a particular rate, known technically as its resonant frequency. Push the swing periodically, in time with this swinging and it starts arting higher. Now try to push at a faster rate, and the push goes out of phase with tespect to the motion of the swing—at some point, your arms might be outstretched with the swing rushing back. If you have

been pushing for a while, the swing might have enough momentum to knock you over—it is then pushing back on you.

In the same way, electrons in a material with a negative permittivity, it, go out of phase and resist the "push" of the electromagnetic field. Such materials include silver gold, and aluminum, whose resonances usually occur at optical frequencies.

The same repulsive force phenomenon occurs in materia, sithat resonate with the magnetic component of an incoming electromagnetic wave. The magnetic permeability of the material,  $\mu$ , which normally would be positive becomes negative at frequencies slightly above the material's resonant frequency. The material's response then is to magnetic a y resist the magnetic field of the applied electromagnetic wave. Materials that naturally exhibit negative  $\mu$  domains include for tomagnetic or antiferromagnetic materials that exhibit resonances such resonances usually occur at frequencies in the gigahetts range and tail off at higher frequencies in the terahetts to infrared range. For example, a group of Japanese scientists have reported negative permeability in a granular composite material is exposed to microwave frequencies higher than 5 gigahetts.<sup>3</sup>

The special microwave propulsion materials that Murray said were being researched by the Project Skyvault engineers, which "had a particular magnetic property" were most likely materials of this sort exhibiting magnetic resonances in the gigahertz range. This would account for Murray's comment that the propulsion effects were very frequency-sensitive, that is, that each material had its own frequency band at which t would respond by developing a propulsive force. As mentioned earlier, negative p domains in such materials are limited to a specific frequency range, with the greatest repulsive effects occurring when the incident wave has a frequency close to a material's magnetic resonant frequency. It the microwave beam was adjusted to have a frequency sightly lower, so that it matched the material's resonant frequency, then the material would absorb an enormous amount of energy from the beam and would store this energy in its resonant oscillation. In cases in which the material, was being exposed to a very powerful microwave beam at this

resonant frequency at as possible that the energy that the material would capture would be great enough to vaporize it, just as Murray had said

According to Pendry, the force that microwaves exert on a material at a given frequency depends on the strength of the material's interaction with that beam, which is proportional to the beam's scattering cross-section. This force is always rather weak but can be sign ficantly enhanced by tuning the beam to have a frequency close to one of the material's resonant frequencies. When the beam is at the material's resonant frequency, the material would present a high scattering cross-section and would strongly absorb the incident beam. At a sightly higher frequency, the scattering cross-section would continue to be high, but the enrich would now become negative and the material would begin to exert a repulsive force relative to the exercing beam.

A material would respond with an even stronger repulsive force. Lit were to exhibit electric and magnetic resonances in the same frequency range, adowing both a and a to become negative at a sightly higher frequency range. Such a material would have a negative index of refraction. The index of retraction too of a material is determined by the valset of its permittivity and permeability, that is, who Neps copies to which the constants  $\kappa_0$  and  $\mu_0$  are the permittivity and permeability values in a vacuum. Most commonly occurring refractive materials such as plastic and glass have a positive index of refraction, with either one or both of their e and p parameters being positive. Materials with a negative index of refraction are not normally observed in nature, since electric resonances producing negative it values and magnetic resonances producng negative it values occur at differing regions of the electromagnetic spectrum. However, with proper engineering, it is possible to produce special materials, cailed "metamaterials," whose permittivity and permeability both are simultaneously negative over a specific frequency range, causing them to exhibit a negative index of retraction. Since negatively retracting materials are full of resonances, these resonances can be exploited to enhance the scattering cross-section and hence the propulsive force on the material.

The idea that it might be possible to produce a material with a negative index of refraction was first suggested in the open literature in 1967 by the Russian physicist Victor Veselago.<sup>5</sup> Beginning in the

mid-1990s, researchers began experimenting to see it Veselago's prediction might be true. Finally, by 2001, Smith and his colleagues at the University of California San Diego successfully demonstrated the production of one such artificial meramaterial, which they made by constructing an array of straight wires and wire-loop split-ring resonators. \*\*\* Using Ethographic rechniques, they fabricated a series of resonator elements into printed circum boards having a straight wire on one side and C shaped split-ring resonator patierns on the other side (figure \*\*2.\*\* These elements were then assembled in rows having a spacing of the order of 0.5 centimeter to compose a metamaterial matrix (figure \*\*3). The array was found to exhibit both electric and magnetic resonances, causing the materia, 's c and p values both to become negative over a frequency range of 10.3 to 11.5 g gahertz. They showed that 4.10.5 gigahertz beam. 2.8 cm wavelength

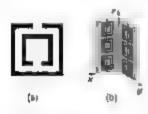


Figure 7.2. a. A split ring resentators conditioned in a circuit board with straight wire segments to form an electric and magnetic resimilar element. Many such elements together would be used to compose the metamaterial. The dimensions of the pattern are specially chosen to give the desired resonance effect. (After R. Shelby, et al., "Microwave Transmission through a Two Dimensional Left-Handed Metamaterial," Applied Physics Letters, 7814 (2001): 489–91, fig. 1)

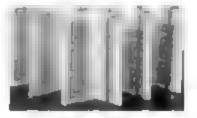


Figure 7.1. Resonator elements combined to form a inelamaterial array. This melamaterial would exhibit a negative index of retraction over a specific microwave frequency range. (Photo courtes) of Richard A. Shelbyi.

retracted negatively as predicted. Soon after Claudio Parazzoli, Kin Li. and coworkers at Boeing's Phantom Works Division constructed a three-dimensional wire lattice in the form of a 2.7 millimeter cube that negatively retracted a 10 gigaberra microwave beam.

Another group, at Barrol Research Institute at the University of Delaware, created a metamaterial in a very different manner by incorporating metalick magnetic nanoparticles into an appropriate insulating matrix. This sounds similar to Brown's idea of embedding massive semiconductor particles, such as lead oxide in the conical dielectric member of his electrolonetic apparatus. A diagram raken from his 1965 patent and included here in chapter 3 as figure 3.8 shows these particles as speckles concentrated near the up of the dielectric cone. Brown discipled that it would be advantageous to incorporate such particles to improve the thrust of his device when it was excited at microwave trequencies. It is dielectric was made so that the particles became increasingly concentrated toward the tip, his intention being to progressively decrease the permit vity of the dielectric so that the voltage gradient at to tip would become increasingly high.

Although the term had not been invented at the time, Brown was in fact tabricating a metamaterial. Moreover, like the Barto, group, he may have been experimenting with embedding ferroelectrics in dielectric media to cause magnetic permeability to vary along the length of the dielectric. For example, in his patent be wrote:

In applying potentials to these various embod ments, it has been found that the rate at which the potential is applied often influences the thrust. This is especially true where dielectric members of high dielectric constant are used and the charging time is a factor. In such cases, the field gradient changes as the charge is built up. In such cases where utital charging currents are also high, dielectric materials of high magnetic permeability like-wise exhibit varying thrust with time.<sup>1</sup>

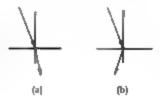
In either case, by embedding such particles in his dielectric, Brown would have been producing domains having electric and/or magnetic resonances over a range of microwave frequencies, which, in turn,

would have created regions where the dielectric's permittivity and/or permeability would be negative.

So, many decades before the University of California San Diego. group demonstrated negative index of retraction in a metamater-a, Brown was experimenting with similar artificial materials but with the a, m of enhancing the thrust in AC excited dielectrics. He made no mention of resonances or negative it and ju values, so maybe he was not entirely aware of all the reasons why these semiconductor particles were improving the lift of his dielectrics. He was conducting these investigations a most a decade after the Project Skyvauli scientists had begun their highly classified early experimentation with similar materials, so it is not surprising that Admiral Rickover advised him to drop his ejectrogravitic riverngations. Brown was apparently getting too close to work a ready in progress in Project Skyvault Interestingly, in the early 1950s, Brown was conducting electric disc experiments at his Los Angeles laboratory, which was in the same metropouran area where Project Skyvault was under way. One wonders if he had heard rumors of the 5kyvault work.

Metamaterials have strange new properties not normally seen in nature. First of all, they releast electromagnetic waves more strongly than naturally occurring materials that have a positive index of refraction. The diagrams in figure 74 compare the trajectories for a beam passing  $\mu$  through a medium having a positive index of refraction and h) through a medium having a negative index of refraction. Regardless of their refractive index, materials with a positive index always refract incident rays into the right quadrant, which hes on the opposite side of the line that is normal to the refracting surface. Materials with a negative index is given a laways refract incident rays into the left quadrant, which hes on the same side of the normal line. For this reason, materials

Figure 7.4. Refraction of a light ray in a material baving (a) a positive index of refraction and (b) a negative index of refraction.



with a negative index of refraction are sometimes termed "left-handed materials."

Another unusual property of left-handed materials is that they can be used to make a iens that resolves far greater detail than one made out of a material with a positive index of retraction. Such a iens can depict details even smaller than the wavelength of light used to illuminate the object and can be made much lighter compared with the bulging convex ienses of conventional optical devices. Metamaterials retract light so strongly that a planar sheet serves as a convex iens, with the incident rays coming to a focus within the sheet. In order to allow the beam to come to a focus outside the iens, the metamaterial must be fabricated in a concave shape.

Also, meramaterials can be designed to be total absorbers of the incident radiation, making them ideal as radar absorbing materials. In 2003, Yong Zhang and coworkers at the National Renewable Energy Laboratory demonstrated negative refraction in a common terroclastic material made from a "twinned" allow containing vitrium, variadium, and oxygen. They found that this cristal would negatively refract light of any frequency with no back reflection at the medium interface, which ralies the possibility of making refrection free optical lenses.

The U.S. Air horce Research Laboratories has supported a number of research projects with the recent upsurge of interest in metamaters a s. Also, the Defense Sciences Office (DSO) of the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency has an ongoing program for funding metamateria's research. In fact, as of July 2006, the description of its metamaterial program that DSO gave on its website frank vistated that one of the intentions of its research program was to develop magnetic metamateria's for "electric drive and propulsion".

Metamaternals are engineered composites that exhibit superior properties not observed in the constituent materials or nature. The objective of the Meta Materials Program as to develop, fabricate, and implement new bulk metamaternals that will fill the tremendous voids that exist of the design space for a number of applications of critical importance to the military Services. In particular, this program will develop 1 magnetic metamaternals for power electronics and electric drive and

propulsion, and 2 microwave and optical metamaterials for antenna, tadat, and wireless communication applications

Thus, the notion that Rockettiyne was developing metamaters as nothe earty 1950s for an aerospace electric propulsion application seems plausible.

Interestingly by early November 2007, DSO had removed this webpage and replaced it with a rewritten version that made no mention of its interest in using negative index materials for propulsion. It now ment one only the application of negative index materials to optics and to the development of "lightweight, compact Rh structures," with an additional broad reference to "practical application" of the rechnology. Obviously, sometime between July 2006 and November 2007. Detense officials must have decided that the propulsion part of their metamaterial program was too sensitive to be mentioned publicly. One wonders whether this website modification might have been triggered by their becoming aware of the impending publication of this book. In early August 2007, a draft catalog copy announcing its forthcomng publication and noting its disclosure of Project Skyvault had been e matted to me for author review and by early October 2007 the Final xed copy of the book appropriement had been posted on the publish er'n webare.

### 73 SAWTOOTH WAVES

Marray said the Skyvault team found that the kind of response they got with a given material depended on the particular wave shape used. They achieved the best results with a sawtooth shaped waveform consisting of asymmetrical triangular waves that have either a steep voltage rise or a steep voltage decline. As noted in chapter 6, the shock wave pulses produced by Podkletnov's gravity impulse beam generator have a sharp rise at their leading edge and are capable of generating strong repulsive torces. Tesla also observed songitudanal repulsive forces being produced by the energy wave shocks radiated from his magnifying transmitters.

Subquantum kinetics predicts that the magnitude and direction of the accelerating force depend critically on the shape of the sawtooth wave since different wave shapes generate different virtual-charge distributions, which in turn generate differing gravity potential gradients. Consider for example, the wave shape shown in figure 7 Sa. This plots the voltage potential proble  $\varphi_k(r)$ , for a capacitor that is gradually charged through a resistance, R1, and then rapidly discharged through another resistance. Ry, in which R1 is greater than R1. This produces a wave with asymmetrical rise and tall slopes, see figure 7.5 legend. When the x axis is chosen to indicate distance insread of time, the graph shows how the electric potential gradient varies with distance from the front to the back of the wave, in which the wave travels from right to ett at the speed of light. The sawrooth profile in figure 7.56 left. s. a similar type of waveform, but one depicting voltage potential in a capacitor that charges rapidly and then discharges more gradually. Ineffect, the values for resistances R1 and R3 have been interchanged from those used in generating the curve shown in figure 7.5a. In this second example, R<sub>1</sub> is less than R

Profiles 7.5c and 7.5d in figure 7.5 plot the corresponding gravity potential profiles,  $\phi_{n}(r)$ , that would accompany each of these electric potential waves, based in the assumption that the virtual charge denit ties that this wave creates generate corresponding virtual mass densities and associated gravitational potentials. These are obtained by taking the negative second derivative of the voltage potential equation plotted n figure 7.5a or tigure 7.5b. This is in accordance with the subquanturn k herics electrograving relation specified by equation 7 in chapter. 4. The wave profile shown in figure." Sa that charts a gradual voltage ascent followed by a rapid voltage decline is seen in the gray by potent a plot, figure 7 Sc, to initially produce a weak attractive gravitational torce smal arrow tottowed by a very strong repulsive force flarge arrow) For the particular waveform plotted here, the repulsive impulse torce multiplied by time) is twenty five times greater than the attractive mpulse, even though the repulsive impulse lasts only about one-fifth as iong. Thus, this wave would produce a net repulsive force on material bodies that it passes through. Changing the wave shape to that shown n figure 7 Sb yields a gravity potential wave that has a very steep attractive gravity gradient at its leading edge and a gradual repulsive gradient at its trailing edge and produces a net attractive gravitational force, see figure Z5d)

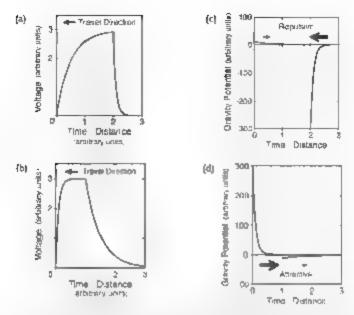


Figure 7.5 in seft. Voltage profite for an asymmetrical RC-RC stype satisfionth water having a gradual exponential collage rise and rapid exponential collage fail. In Voltage profite for an RC-RC wave adjusted to have a rapid exponential voltage fill in Cravity potential profite generated by the circulal charge distribution of the RC-RC wave shown in 7.5a. id Gravity potential profite generated by the circulal charge distribution of the circulal charge distribution of the RC-RC wave shown in 7.5b. Arrows in 7.5c and -5d indicate the magnitude and direction of the resulting electrographic throat -P-Lak totetle -Q-2007

The voltage potential in  $^{-1}$  Sa is represented by the following equations, V = V,  $e^{-1}$  for voltage ascent in which v represents time from left to right or distance from the front to the back of the wave. Thus, the wave has a descent rate that is five times its rate of ascent. The voltage in  $^{-1}$  Sb is represented by the following equations:  $V = 3 \cdot 1 - e^{-10v}$  for the voltage ascent and  $V = 3e^{-v}$  for the voltage descent. Thus, the exponents in the equation for figure  $V = 3e^{-v}$  for the voltage descent. Thus, the exponents in the equation for figure  $V = 3e^{-v}$  for the voltage descent producing the equation for figure  $V = 3e^{-v}$ . The corresponding gravity potential profiles  $V = 3e^{-v}$  and  $V = 3e^{-v}$  for the negative second derivative of these voltage relations.

If the wave was made symmetrical so that its voitage rose at the same rate as it teal  $R_2 = R_{\rm Pl}$ , then the attractive gravitational force produced during passage of the wave's leading edge would just balance the repulsive force produced during passage of its trailing edge, and as a result, the net gravitational force would be zero.

If the potarity of the wave shown in figure 7 5a was changed so that its voltage was negative instead of positive, as shown in figure 7 6a, then the electrogravitic coupling relation predicts that the gravitational potentials would also reverse polarity, as shown in figure 7 6c. The gravity gradients would now change sign, making the net thrust arread we rather than repulsive. The same gravitational polarity reversal would occur, if the profite shown in figure 7.5b was to go negative. Instead of producing a net attractive force in would produce a net repulsive force.

Stavzos D mitriou, professor of electrical engineering at the Technical Education Institute in Aibens, Greece, has investigated whether capacitots energized with sawtooth waves in the radio frequency range might exert gravitational forces on nearby masses <sup>14</sup> % In his master whesis, he discussed an electric intensity waveform having shapes similar to those shown in figures 7.5 and 7.6, which he named an RC-RC waveform. The RC acronym implies that the wave shape is determined by a capacitor of capacitance. Ce being charged through a resistor of resistance (R. His electrogray to, wave research is discussed in obapter 11.

Another waveform shape that Dirintriou has investigated is shown it figure 7.6b. This one is sont as to the RC RC sawtooth wave shown in figure 7.5a, except that in this case voltage decimes linearly, rather than exponentially. The wave sivoltage descent is created by discharging the charged capacitor through a constant-current (Norton) element, hence, Dirintriou refers to this type of waveform as an RC Norton wave. The subquantism kinetics electrogravitic coupling relation predicts that such a wave would produce an attractive gravitational force during its voltage ascent and no gravitational force on voltage descent. That is, since voltage declines linearly, its second derivative would be zero. Hence, no virtual charge and no mass density would be produced during this decline phase.

<sup>\*</sup>The wave to figure -6b is represented by the following equation:  $V=4(1-e^{x})$  for the voltage ascent and  $V=4(1-\tilde{b}x)$  for the voltage descent

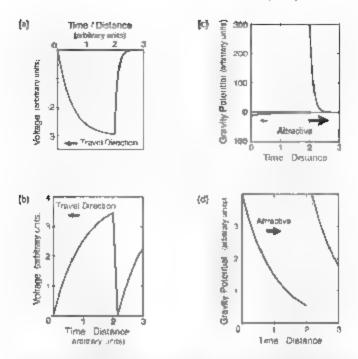


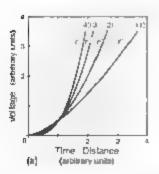
Figure 7.6. a Voltage of an asymmetrical RC RC type wave having a gradual exponential voltage drop and rapid exponential voltage rise. b. Voltage in an RC Norton sawdooth wave bacing a gradual exponential voltage rise and rapid linear voltage decline. C) Cracity potential provide generated by the RC RC wave shown in 7.6a. d. Gravity potential profile generated by the RC Norton wave shown in 7.6b., P. Lal wiette. © 2007.

It the gravity field is generated primarily by the electrogravitic effects of virtual charge, then a triangular sawtooth wave having a inear voltage rise and fall should produce no gravitational thrust, either on the voltage ascent phase or on the voltage descent phase. In another example, thrust with not be produced if the wave has a voltage profile that rises as the square of distance. Such a profile would have a concave paraboxic leading edge similar to that of profile 2 in figure 7.7a. In this case, the negative second derivative of its rivoltage profile gives

a negative gravity potential that remains constant over time see profile 2 in figure 7.7b. Hence, its gravity gradient would be zero, resulting in no torce exertion.

If we change the exponent characterizing the wave's profile so that the exponent is not equal to 1 or 2 but to a fraction or any other whole number, then the wave would be able to exert a gravitational torce. In the case in which the profile varies as  $r^{-1}$ , the gravity potential gradient creates a repulsive thrust in the same direction as the gravity wave's motion (see curve 1 in figure 7.7b). If the profile were to vary as  $r^{-1}$ , the gravity potential would develop a slope of opposite sign that would produce an attractive force opposed to the direction of wave motion, see curve 3 in figure 7.7b). If the profile instead were to vary as  $r^{-1}$ the gravity potential would develop a steeper slope that would produce an even stronger attractive force, see curve 4 in figure 7.7b).

The shock discharge emitted from Podkletnov's superconducting cathode would umilarly have been characterized by an exponential voltage rise at its leading edge, but one with a very large exponent. Hence, such discharges would have produced much steeper gravity gradients.



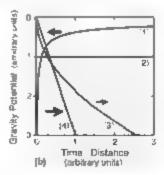


Figure 7.7 ia: Leading-edge profiles for waves whose voltage rises exponentially with varying degrees of nonlinearity as: If (curve 1) it icurve 2 is curve 3, and is envire 4, ib) Corresponding gravity potential distribution generated by the resulting virtual-charge distribution. P. LaViolette © 2007.

and greater gravitational forces than those modeled here. A so, being a negative voltage rise, the gravitational force exerted by Podkletnov's beam is predicted by the electrogravitic coupling relation to be repulsive rather than attractive, its is observed.

The above analysis assumes that the gravitic effect of these saw-tooth microwaves arises primarily from the virtual charges that these waves produce, which themselves arise from the second derivative of the variation of voltage along the direction of wave travel. It, on the other hand, the gravity field of the emitted microwaves is produced mainly by the teal electric charges that generate the wave, then the electrogravity two thrust would be proportional to the first derivative of the wave's voltage variation, and in this case linear sawtoorb profiles and responsibility profiles would produce gravitational thrusts butther research is needed to know which of the two electrogravity telations better characterizes gravity wave production at microwave frequencies, or whether thrust effects at one from a mix of both virtual-and coalcide charge electrogravitic effects.

One characteristic of the virtual charge electrogravitic relation is that voltage problem having a more nonunear variation should produce greater gravitic thrusts. For example, a wave whose voltage rises as r is predicted to produce a gravitational force 2.8 times greater than a wave whose voltage rises as r if A so, a wave whose voltage rises as r if a predicted to produce a gravitational force six times greater than a wave whose voltage rises as r. Those with exponents less than 2 would produce very weak forces. For example, a wave such as that in profile 1 in figure in a whose voltage rises as r if its predicted to produce a gravitational force fifteen times weaker than that produced by a wave whose voltage rises as r if Corrobotating this, Brown observed that the electrogravitic force developed by an electric field in fact increases as the nonlinearity of the field's voltage profile increases.

Dimitriou claims to have generated gravitational forces by energizing capacitors with sawtooth waves having an amplitude of around 15 volts see chapter 11). Our attempts to duplicate his work in this tow voltage range however did not meet with success. Most likely the wave amplitude must exceed tens of kilovolts before this sawtooth wave thrust effect becomes large enough to be significant. This is consistent

with the findings of Brown and Podicletnov, both of whom used waves in the range of 50 to 2,000 kilovohs to get their thrust effects. As we shall see, the Project Skyvault ream was also using waves in the kilovoit range to get its propulsion effects.

In summary, the kind of propulsion results that Murray's Skyvault team would have been getting would have depended critically on the shape of the microwave waveform it was using. One question that should be examined is whether metamateerals develop a greater propulsive force, exhibit a larger interaction cross section; when exposed to a microwave beam having an asymmetrical sawtooth wave shape as opposed to a symmetrical sine wave shape. If so, it is takely that the frequency-sensitive materials they were using an their research were in fact metamateerals.

## 7.4 THE BEAM GENERATOR

According to Murray, during the early stages of their research, the Project blevaule group used magneton vacuum tubes to generate the r microwave source beam. They worked with frequencies ranging from 7 gigaherry 7,000 megacycles, to upward of 1,000 gigaherry. By compar son, the magnetron tubes used in microwave overa typical y have frequencies of 2.54 gigahertz. The cavity magnetron has a central electron-emitting cathode surrounded by a positively charged copper plate, the anode-see tigure 78. An axial magnetic field causes elecfrom emitted by the cathode to cycle in a circular orbit. They revolve at a frequency that depends on the applied voltage potential and the strength of the magnetic field. As they eyele, they induce microwave fregaency oscillations in a series of cylindrical cavities spaced around the anode's inner circumference. Just as the length of an organ pipe tunes be pipe to a certain pitch, the diameter of these cavities can efficiently tune microwaves to a particular wavelength. These oscillations transfer to the eyoung electron cloud and are then channeled out of the magnetron to form a microwave beam.

The microwave signal from the magnetron tubes used by the 5kyvauat group was sent into a wave amplifier cavity. This was essentially a metallic duct of rectangular cross-section whose long dimension.

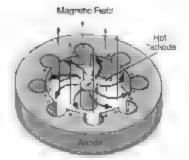


Figure 7.8 Cross-sectional view of a courty magnetron.

was such as its fit a whole number of wavelengths of the macrowave signal along its length, for example, if the magnetion emitted waves at a frequency of 100 gigahertz, the emitted wavelength would have been 3 m. limeters. So, 3 the cavity was made to have a length that was some multiple of 3 minimeters, then, as these waves reflected back and forth uside this cavity, they would develop a condition of resonance allowing them to build up a high ristage amputude.

By auding various types of microwave cadar absorbing materiais to the resonator cavity, the oputted microwave signal could be changed from a sine wave into a sawtooth shaped wave. For this, the skyyault group may have used ceramic dielectrics such as harrium manate polar zed with a high voltage DC potential on the order of 10 kilovolts percent meter. Once polarized, the high & dielectric would have presented a highly nonlinear environment for the microwaves. The same wave fromsfortdation into a sawtooth shape would have occurred in Brown a AC energized vertical thrust apparatus described in chapter 3. The dielectric would have changed the shape of the input wave causing it to have a more rapid rise of potentia, in the direction of the diejectric i polar-zation and a more gradual fall of potential during the other half of the evere. The polarity of the sawtooth wave, whether it would rise sharply to a positive or to a negative potential, would depend on the polarity applied to the high-k dielectric. Microwave power from this amplifier would then have been conducted down a waveguide tube to a thicrowave horn, the horn's dimensions having been chosen so that its impedance would match that of the surrounding air to allow a microwave beam to efficiently radiate from the horn. Once polarized, the

dielectric would have been able to retain its polarization without any outside input of DC power. In fact, the sawtooth waves would have acted to bias the dielectric's voltage potential.

The Skyvault team did not power their tubes continuously, but pulsed them about a thousand times per second using a mechanical pulser. This was a wheel in an evacuated chamber that spun at 60,000 to 100,000 revolutions per minure, 1,000 to 2,000 hertz, and on each revolution actuated a set of platinum electrical contacts that briefly turned on high-voltage DC to power the magnetrons. The proper pulsing rate would depend on how much voltage and power one wished to extract from the tube. It the pulser was cycled at a faster rate or was a its on state for a longer fraction of the cycle period, more power would be radiated from the magnetron.

Marray said that they needed to make fine adjustments to the pulser's "square wave" signal envelope to get its pulse cycle amplitude and timing last right. In particular, the magnetron would have had to be turned on at just the right moment so that its waves would match the phase of the waves already reflecting back and forth in the microwave ampirher waveguide, thereby a low lights energy to properly add to the ampirhed signal. Magnetrons are very sensitive. If the pulse timing is wrong, the tube's energy potential can build up so high that the tube will burn out failure occurs when an arc jumps from the tube's cathode to its anode, burning off the cathode's electron emitting thorium coating and rendering the tube useless.

Radar researchers later replaced this older mechanical pulser technology with thirotron tubes, which were able to produce shock discharge pulses having a much sharper rise time. Thirotrons had a fixed spark gap enclosed in seased glass tube filled with hydrogen and used a third ignitor electrode to trigger the gap to discharge. These discharges would be much like Tesla's shock discharges, except that the magnetrons would convert these pulses into microwave frequency shocks. In Secrets of Cotal War Technology, Vassitatos commented about the explosive forces that these radar bursts can produce, noting, "As these pulse methods were reaching their state of refinement, engineers found it possible to produce single DC impulses of extraordinary power. Components often ruptured when these explosive electrical applications were employed. Wires

exploded. Gaskets and sealed electrodes ruptured. Magnetron tubes, high vacuum vessels, literally exploded. Here was that phenomenon of which Tesia spoke so highly "16 The microwave bursts that the Skyvau/16 engineers were experimenting with were most likely of this sort.

Marray said they were using the very best magnetron tubes they could and, which at that time were being used on makery radar systems. To maximize the gravity wave propulsion effect, they had to operate these tubes well beyond their voltage specifications, powering them with up to 250 knovolts. Marray did not say what the normal voltage range was for these special radar magnetions, but for comparison, one unclassified research paper published in 1956 described the development of a 1-3-gigaheriz magnetion that operated in the range of 50 to 75 knovolts and delivered power outputs on the order of 10 megawaths during its ten-interosecond pulse period. \*Magnetings available to military back projects likely had achieved higher power outputs than this at a much earlier date.

In this "out-of spec," high-voltage operating region, the tube's characteristics which have become highly nonlinear and printe to develop what is called the longitudinal sawtooth instability, which causes electrons circulating in the magnetron to begin to bunch up into clusters, transforming the tube's normal sine wave output into a series of law tooth spikes. A similar effect has been reported to have been seen in the operation of the Synchrotron Ultraviolet Radiation Facility (SUR). If "When the sawtooth instability was present in SUR) (III, researchers observed bursts of coherent microwave radiation that were 10,000 times more intense than the normal synchrotron beam radiation and which consisted of sawtooth-shaped waves in the 10-gigahertz frequency range.

By operating the tubes beyond their specifications, the Skyvault team was apparently attempting to produce microwaves having a maximally abrupt rise time—hence, a very nonlinear negative potential onset curve. This in turn would have maximized the electrogravitic thrust that these waves were producing. As seen in our analysis of the gravity shocks produced by Podkletnov's gravity impulse beam, the subquantum kinetics electrogravitic relation indicates that such waveforms would have been repulsive.

Marray said that as a result of running the rubes beyond their spec fications, the research team was blowing our magnetrons by the thousands. Members were willing to rake this risk because they knew that this propulsion effect existed. Apparently, someone in the past fortuitously got the frequency and wave shape right and discovered the effect.

Initially, the equipment generating the Skyvault propulsion beam was quite bulky. The entire set up, which included high-voltage power generators, microwave generators, waveguide ducts, and wave shaping resonators, required a building the size of a barn. Microwidisclosed that in this early version, the London test beam was projected upward and made to buoy a test vehicle that had a concave bortom wide enough to receive the beam. He disclosed that this concave portion was made from a ceramic similar to CorraingWare.

Although corningWare is optically opaque, it is partially transparent to microwaves. Thus, given the proper shape it could be made to act as a microwave iens, which would look similar to an optical iens but would not necessarily be optically transparent. Such a iens could be made out of parathn, ceramic, or glass. The important thing is that if he made of a material having the proper permittivity and permeability. So the Skyvault team could have used the craft's ceramic bottom as a ensity retract the microwaves that were being beamed up to it.

However, for a diverging microware beam, one would expect that they would have used a converging lens to bring the waves to a focus itside the craft. One wonders whether this concave ceramic was actually a metamaterial that was engineered to have a negative index of refraction. One characteristic of left-handed (negative index inaterials a that they have a concave shape in order to bring a microwave beam to a tocus on the other side of the lens.

Although the beam generator for the Skyvault prototype craft was notally very bucky, with time the Skyvault team was able to make its equipment more compact. Muzray said that eventually they got the apparatus small enough to put inside the craft. However, he didn't specify what kind of power suppir was used. The craft were circular in shape and emitted a greenish blue microwave propulsion beam toward the earth. The beam was made to pass through an "iris type of con-

vex iens" toward the ground, where it would reflect back up to buoy the craft upward. It is unclear what Murray meant by an "instype of convex iens." An insits a small opening at the end of a waveguide that allows thicrowaves to pass out.

Perhaps the microwaves were emitted through an arts at the end of the wave amputier conduit and were then focused by a ceramic convex tens. The microwaves leaving the iris would have diverged and would have needed a convergent lens to retract them into a microwave beam. The diameter of the beam at the ground target region could have been adjusted by controlling the position of the lens relative to the iris.

This experimental version of the Skyvauh craft, which was being developed in the 1960s, was apparently much more advanced than its togerunner, the version that Tom's engineering firm was asked to bid on in 1975. That is, by carrying its own opboard beam, it was tar more mobile. Marray said that the craft was remotely controlled. by signals relayed from a radio transmitter, probably situated on topof a mountain. The transmitter sent out encoded signals 6.400 times per second that controlled the craft's pitch, vaw bank, and velocity. The vehicle had a range of nearly three hundred in les over the desert and could attain alritudes of \$0,000 feet or more. Murray said that t could atta is "extreme speeds." Initially, they did test flights of an animanised craft. Later, they both and flew around a craft having a crew on board. Murray told from the vehicles he worked on had an estimated propulsion efficiency of 60 percent, and he magined that by 1974 much higher propulsion efficiencies had been obtained. By comparison, a jet aircraft has a propulsion efficiency of only about 20 bereeht.

In the mid-1960s, after Murray had left the project, the Skyvauhteam began replacing their magnetrons with solid state oscillators, called Guno diodes, that were much more reliable. Murray had learned about this from a friend who had continued to work on the Skyvault project. Wanting to know more. Tom asked his boss if it would be possible for him to speak to Murray's friend. Murray contacted his friend, who told him that he would instead write. Iom a letter, which he would send via Murray. The letter, which is written in a somewhat whimsical style, is reproduced in appendix E.

Marray would not divulge his friend's name, but for practical purposes let us can him Don. In his setter, Don said that Gunn diodes normally require less than a wart of power to operate, but that by working with the manufacturers they were able to engineer special high-power Gunn diodes suited to their project. These were able to produce up to 10,000 watts of microwave power, and the various diodes that they tabricated functioned over a frequency range of 1 to 500 gigahertz, Don did not specify whether this power rating referred to the average power of a single pulse or to the power that was pur out when operating in a continuous mode.

The Gunn diode was his developed in 1963. Later, much higher power more-etticient devices called impact sonsyation avalanche transir time dioges. IMPATT diodes) were developed that were capable in higher microwave power outputs. However, IMPATT diodes have the shorreaming that their signal has a much higher phase coose, meaning that their one lation cycles may not be as precisely timed. A description of how these devices operate is given in the accompanying text how buch diodes have the advantage of being simpler to use than magnetrons, and they are more reliable in that they do not burn out as easily. They are also able to produce much higher frequencies. In the case of gallium oursde Gunn diodes, frequencies as high as 3,000. gigahertz have been achieved. Commercially available Gunn diodes. have an efficiency of only 2 to 5 percent, while IMPATT diodes have a somewhat higher efficiency of about 10 percent. This is low in compar son with magnetrons, which are able to achieve efficiencies of 60 percent.

### Gunn and IMPATT Diodes

The Gurn diode is named after J. B. Gurn, the physicist who in 1963 discovered that a crystal of gallium arsende would spontaneously oscillate at microwave frequences when a sufficiently high DC voltage was applied to either side of it. This became known as the Gurn effect. Gurn found that gallium arsende exhibits a negative resistance when subjected to an electric field of greater than 3,000 volts per centime ter. That is, below this critical threshold, the electric current passing.

through the crystal progressively encreases with increasing voltage less it does in most electrically resistive substances. In this low voltage region, the crystal is said to exhibit positive resistance." However at a critical threshold, the current voltage curve plateaus and begins to bend downward such that the current now decreases with increasing voltage a phenomenon called negative resistance.



Our to this peculiar characteristic, when a galfium assented Gunn diode is biased above its criocal threshold at about 5 followalts per centimeter it will spontaneously oscillate at a specific gigahertz frequency. Some other substances found to exhibit this oscillatory effect are indium phosphide, cadmium telluride, and selevide, and wurtzite galfium nitinde. This latter material oscillates when biased at a higher potential of about 150 kilowolts per centimeter.

An IMPATT chode is a silicon pin junction diode that normally operates in a neverse biased mode, its principle of operation is different from a Gunn chode in that it involves impact ionization, which results in an electron avalanche electrical breakdown. It is similar to the Gunh chode in that it is a negative resistance device that begins to spontable outly oscillate when its bias voltage is moreased past a certain point.

Commercially available Gunn and IMPATT diodes most common y have power outputs in the milliwatt range although it is possible for civitians to purchase Gunn diodes that produce up to 30 watts of power A horough search for manufacturers of such solid state oscillators carried out in the mid-1990s revealed that such diodes having power much higher than 30 watts are unavailable for public sale. The story is quite different in the case of oscillators being used for military applications. For example, in 2002 I learned through a personal contact that one

defense aerospace avionics distributor had shipped out an experimenta. 1.040-gigahertz. 300-micron, oscillator that reportedly had a rated output of 40 knowarts! This company routinely shipped items marked as "microwave oscillators" to defense aerospace corporations such as Northrop Grumman. Boeing, Lockheed Martin, and BAE Systems as well as to detense R&D contractors such as Raytheon and SAIC. Science Applications Internationa. Corporationi.

A survey of curting-edge developments in the field of soud-state microwave devices indicates that the high powers quoted for the modified Gunn diodes used in Project Skyrault are not all that out of line. One literature review written in 1995 noted that gallium arsenide Gunn diodes were being combined to form units that could achieve the kilowatt leve, at frequencies above 30 gigahertz. 5 Also, in 2000 Purdue University researchers announced that they had developed a researcher bide IMPAT1 mode that was able to achieve microwave power outputs four hundred times higher than suicon-based IMPAT1 diodes. The r arminations projected the possibility of achieving power outputs as highas 4.2 followatts at 30 gigahertz. A lightweight microwave-emitting tabe cailed the Pasotron (too plasma-assisted slow wave oscillator), developed in the early 1990s at Hughes Research Laboratories and Hughes Missile Systems Co., was able to achieve even higher outputs. This uses an electron gun that generates high energy electrons that emit a beam. of microwaves as they pass through a low-pressure glow discharge. The device produces microwave pulses lasting 100 microseconds with pulse voltages of 220 knovolis, pulse power outputs of 1 to 5 megawatts, and etheciencies of between 20 and 50 percent. More recently. Pasotrons have been reported to produce 100 nanosecond pulses with microwave powers of 7 gigawatts. Although it is not a solid state device, it has the advantages that it does not require a magnetic held for its operation. s much lighter in weight, and does not burn out easily. It is not known whether the Project Skyvault team tested Pasotrons at some point in its research

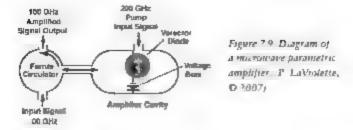
#### 75 THE BEAM AMPLIFIER

According to Murray's friend Don, the high-power Gunn diode used in the Skyvault vehicle, like the magnetron, was mounted in a waveguide box. This had an opening at one end and dimensions that matched the diode's oscillatory characteristics. In other words, the conduit's length was made to equal some enditiple of the wavelength of the microwaves emitted from the Gunn diode so that the waves would resonantly reintorce one another as they reflected back and forth along the length of the waveguide. This resonance would increase the beam's voltage.

Although Don did not mention their voltage requirements in his letter. Tom told me that he had learned that these special Conn dioges were designed to operate in the range of a few hundred thousand volts to a million volts. These voltages are unusually high in comparison with the voltages that commercially available Conn diodes normally operate at, which is in the range of S to 100 volts DC. One a left to winder whether this voltage might refer to the voltage rating of the diodes, that is the voltage they were designed to withstand that could be generated in the amplifier cavity. The voltage of the amplified microwave beam, then, may have ranged up to several nuclion volta.

As noted earlier, a simple waveguide out to the proper dimensions would be able to occurate the voltage of a microwase beam but not its total energy. But in his letter. Done seems to be talking about a different sort of amputeer one capable of increasing the total energy of the beam. He said that this "amplitier" was needed to "extend the use" i.e. the ability of the Gurin diode so that it could "launch the vehicle" (see his letter in appendix F. Although the modified Gurin diodes used in Project Skyvault had a power output far greater than those commercially available today, even a power output of 10 knowaits would likely have fallen short of what was needed. The magnetrons that the project had been using in their earlier work must have had power outputs several orders of magnitude higher than this. So to match this, they would have had to boost the power of the Gurin diode beam in an "energy amplifier."

Most likely the Skyvault project was doing this with a parametric ampliture, a device commonly used by nucrowave engineers to boost signal strength. A parametric amplifier consists of a cavity containing



a nonlinear medium such as a varietier capacitor diode. The beam to be amplified is anowed to enter and ear the amplifier cavity through a port, and while in the cavity it passes through the diode where its energy is puroped up as the result of the action of a second microwave beam coiled the pump beam. The pump beam sypically has a frequency twice that of the main oscidator beam and is oriented at 90 degrees to the main beam so as not to directly interact with it (figure 7.9).

The nump beam affects the main oscillator beam indirectly by varying the mode's parameter its dielectric constant, at just the right time in the main beam coscillation cycle." For example, by decreasing the varactor's dielectric constant. It, the pump beam signal reduces the Gode's electric permittivity of , this, in turn, decreases the doide's capacitance ( \* e and increases its voltage V \* 1/C). By doing thir at the phase of the course in which the main beam a voltage is approach. ng either a positive or a negative voltage maximum, the amplitude and power of the main beam may be boosted. In this way, the pump beam able to progressively step up the power of the main beam. Often, the parametric amplifier is interfaced with a circulator that allows the main beam to carestate in a toop with some of its energy being diverted into the parametric amplifier for amplification. Parametric amplifiers are able to amplify a beam's energy anywhere from one bundred to one thousand times. Thus, a 10-kalowatt microwave oscillator signal could be boosted to create a 10-megawatt microwave beam.

One steresting thing about parametric amplifiers is that their

<sup>\*</sup>Parametric amplifiers can also use a territe material as their nonlinear medium and work by naterial varying the magnetic permeability p of the ferrite. The outcome is essentially the same.

energy output can greatly exceed their energy input. The amount of energy that the pump beam requires to after the permittivity or permeability of the amplifier's nonlinear medium can be much less than the amount of energy that the amplified beam gains through the parametric excitation process. The amount of this overunity output versus input depends on the type of nonlinear medium and its response in the frequency range used.

The magnetic resonance amplifier is an example of one such amplifier that operates in the audio frequency range rather than at migrowave trequencies. It is based on the work and theories of the ninteenth-century American, nventor John Ernst Worzell Keely and has been extensively researched by hobby sts. Circuit diagrams and research results on its operation are available on the Internet 4. 1 It uses a highk diejectric such as a barriem titanate capacitor hooked in series with a coil wound around a barram territe ceramic magner core. By exciting it ar a frequency of around 20 to 40 kilohertz, this northnear tank circuit a made to oscillate at its resonant frequency of around 8,000 to 11,300. hertz. Thus, the excitation frequency is chosen to be three times the resonance frequency, that is, three octaves (nine harmonics) above resonance. Power is drawn from the own lating ferrite core through a secundary winding that is connected to a bridge rectifier. One such device built and tested by American researchers Joel McClain and Norman Wootan achieved a power output of 2 75 watts, for an input power of 0.7 watt or an overnouty ratio of about 4. \* At resonance, the voltage across the tank circuit ranged up to 1,000 volts when excited with a 30volt AC pump signal.

Even higher outputs than this have been reported for parametric amplifiers in the audio range. For example, in 1949. Obolensky but it a parametric amplifier that used Super Permailov ferrite as its nonlinear medium and was able to achieve an overunity ratio of about a militor to one when he pumped it at frequencies of 60 and 400 hertz. <sup>10</sup> Where does this excess energy come from? Physicists aren't really sure Obolensky suggests that the energy is cohered from noise present at the atomic level in the amplifier's nonlinear medium and in the immediate space environment.

While it is possible to use a separate power source to generate the

pump beam ted into the amptitier it is also possible to draw off some of the energy surplus in the main beam that is being amplified and to recycle this to power the parametric excitation process. This could be done by connecting the pump beam waveguide tube to a fourth port on the circulator cavity figure 710). The circulator would contain not only the fundamental frequency of the main beam but also its harmonics. So by making the length of this connecting waveguide equal to an odd number of half wavelengths of the main beam's second harmonic frequency, the fundamental frequency would be blocked and just the second harmonic (i.e. 21) would pass through to the parametric ampliture. As the fundamental frequency becomes more intense, so would its harmonics, and a greater amount of power would become available in the second harmonic for parametric excitation. As a result, the beam intensity would progressively increase.

buch a system, however, runs the risk of being unstable in that with our proper regulation it could create an exponential hundup of energy that would not mately result in an explosion. That is, energy could be created in the amplifier faster than it could be removed. Making such an ampution work properly so that it is able to boost the waitings of the microwave beam without blowing the amplifier apart is quite tricky. It requires ingenious engancering—such as incorporating a fast acting serve control that automatically changes the phase of the pump beam

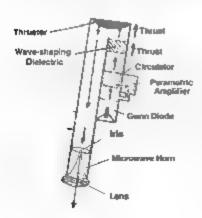


Figure 7.10. A possible arrangement of components making up the inscrowave beam generator mounted on boatd the Skywault craft (P LaViolette, © 2007.

frequency when the amplifier's output power level gets too high. This would squelch the amplification process and halt the exponential rise in energy production.

Don did not mention the use of a sawtooth wave-shaping dielectric, so we do not know whether the wave shaping dielectric was placed in the wave amputier cavity or whether it was put in a separate wave-shaping resonator cavity. We will suppose the latter was the case. So once it had become amplified, the craft is Gunn diode beam would have exited the circulator and entered a waveguide containing a polarized high K dielectric that would have shaped the wave into a sawtooth waveform. As in Brown's vertical, it is electrokinetic apparatus, the newdent microwave beam would have exerted a substantial electrogravitic thrust along the length of the dielectric that would have helped loft the craft. Hence, this wave shaping chamber was likely securely anchored so that its thrust would be transferred to the vehicle-support structure.

If the beam in the interior of the craft was directed upward through the wave shaping dielectric, it may then have been made to pais into a convex stab of meramaterial having a negative index of refraction. As mentioned earlier, a microwave beam tuned close to the material's resonance would exert a strong repulsive force, so an upward directed microwave beam would produce an upward propulsive force on the meramaterial stab as well. Metamaterials have also been found to efficiently refract microwave beams through tight turns. In fact Pendry and Smith showed how a metamaterial stab having a convex lens shape refracts a beam through a 180 degree turn. In a similar mannet, the metamaterial thruster at the same time could have been used to redirect the beam downward through an adjacent waveguide, from which it would ultimately exit the sancer via a focusing iens and proceed toward the ground use figure 7.10).

Chapter 8 turther examines Don's disclosure about Project Skyvault. We will find that, besides pushing upward against the craft, it was necessary that the microwave propulsion beam also project downward and scatter back to the craft from a ground reference point. In so doing, the beam could be made to resonantly store vast quantities of energy for supporting the craft, and the flight of the craft could be more precisely controlled.

# MICROWAVE PHASE

# 81 PHASE-CONJUGATE MICROWAVE PROPULSION

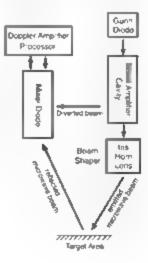
As mentioned in the previous chapter, me contact Tom had received a letter from a triend of his supervisor, a fellow we have called Don. In 1974, when Tom received this letter, Don was actively involved in Project Skyvaust. The letter gave only a rough sketch of the project's thicrowave propulsion technology since much of that work was then still classified. Nevertheless, Don gave enough information that shortly after hearing Tom's story, I was able to come to an important conclusion about a key aspect of the craft's microwave beam propulsion technology. I was able to connect it to a field of optics research that in 1994 was list beginning to emerge in the open interature, but which apparently had been secretly under full development for aerospace applications back in the early 1950s. Before discussing this optical phenomenon, called phase conjugation, and how it might be applied to vehicle propulsion, et us summarize some additional details that Don provided about the propulsion system.

Don said that the microwave energy from the microwave amp, her cavity was directed into a horn-shaped waveguide that controlled or

shaped the wave radiation pattern. Although he did not specifically mention it, this horn antenna was most likely situated between the ris and the ceramic convex lens that as Murray had described, was used to control the chameter of the beans.

After leaving the tens, the microwave beam was allowed to pass through the air to a rarget area, which was presumably a ground surface location. Microwaves that reflected back up to the vehicle from this target region were then allowed to enter a cavity that contained a mixer diode ingure 8.1). There they were mixed with a portion of the outgoing microwave beam that had been locally diverted from the craft's beam generator. A mixer diode is a radar absorbing material with nonlinear ejectromagnetic characteristics that is absent to combine waves of sughtly differing frequencies to produce a more complex wave having frequencies that are the sum and difference of the two frequencies. Interestingly, one mater a that has such nonlinear properties, a hariton titranate, the piezoelectric ceramic that Brown employed in his experiments. Don noted that a stable DC violtage source was connected across the mixer diode to bear it and that the Guon diode outilator was biased in a simplest mapper.

Figure 8.1. Murray's description of the microwave transmitter/mixer detector used in Project Skyvault P. LaYroiette. © 2006



Bon described two types of antigravity microwave systems. The simpler version, called a homodyne, used the same conduits for both transmitting and receiving. He commented that this system "suffered from a tack of range" since its microwave beam typically targeted at no more than thirty miles. The second rype of configuration, which he called the "Micro-X unit." used separate transmitting and receiving antennae and presumably could achieve a greater rangering range. It was probably named the Micro-X because it originally operated in the X microwave band, which extends from 8 to 12 gigahertz.

Up to this point, the apparatus that Don described sounds much ake a basic radar unit. In the case of radar, the transmitter emits a powerful microwave pulse that then reflects back from the distant target and enters the radar receiver. This weak reflected wave is then combined in the radar's mixer chamber with a portion of its original our going signal. Suppose we let fo represent the reterence frequency of the outgoing signal and / represent the return signal that reflects from a target such as a distant aircraft. If the target is moving, the return signal frequency f will be slightly different from the original original  $f_m$  for an approaching target  $f > f_0$  and for a receding target  $f < f_0$ . The two frequencies will differ by an amount \$\Delta f\) equal to twice the Doppier frequency shift, that is  $\Delta f = f - f_0 = 2f_0 v/c$  (in which it is the velocity of the target relative to the radar transceiver and a is the velocity of light-A trequency a photoqual to this frequency difference as a \Delta f would come out of the radar's rower chamber. Its magnitude and sign would indicate how tast the target is moving and whether it was approaching or receding. The greater the frequency difference, the greater would be the relative velocity interred for the target

However, the nonlinear media used in a radar mixer, as it turns out, can also act as a phase conjugate mirror. That is, when a luminated with a radar pulse echo coming in from the target at produces an outgoing microwave pulse that exactly retraces the path of the incoming target echo signal. This is very different from normal mirror reflection.

Consider an example in which visible light reflects from a conventional mirror. When a laser shines its beam on a target object and some of that light scatters off from the object and strikes a conventional mirror at some angle to its surface, that light will then reflect away from

the mirror's suvered surface at a similar angle. The reflected light will continue on a divergent path that takes it increasingly farther from the mirror and the light scattering object (see figure 8.2a.)

In the case of a phase conjugate mirror, on the other hand, the silvered myrror surface is replaced with a transfacerit piezoelectric crystal. such as barrum titanate, which has nonlinear optical properties. Again, consider an example in which a laser illuminates the target object and some of the light that scarters from the target enters this crystal, but in addition, part of the light coming directly from the laser is diverted and made to enter the crystal as beam P. This laser beam passes through the crystal and retiects back from a marror on the other side to form a second beam, P. propagating in the opposite direction, see figure 8.2b. These counterpropagating beams are called the pump beams. The light that scarrers from the target object roward the crystal in called the probebeam. The light waves forming the probe beam enter the interjor of the crysta and interser there with the counterpropagating pump beams. The nteraction of the probe beam with each of the pump beams produces an nterference pattern that afters the index of refraction within the crystalto form a complex pattern of aght retracting surfaces collectively cailed a boungraphic amplitude grating. The hotographic grating formed by pump beam P, then refracts the oppositely directed pump beam P, to form an outgoing phase conjugate beam. To contrast, the grating formed by beam P refracts beam P to again form an outgoing phase conjugate. beam, with complementary characteristics. This combined phase can agate beam is represented in figure 8.2b by the gray wave fronts. The phase conjugate beam has the special attribute that its light waves move outward from the crystal along trajectories that precisely retrace the trajector es that had earlier been followed by the probe beam's incomng waves. Hence, the phase conjugate beam converges back to the original light-scattering locations on the target object, and from there is waves reseatter back to the original laser beam light source

The phase conjugate mirror, in effect, generates a new set of light waves that have the same angle wave shape, and phase as the ocoming light waves scattered from the target object but travel in a reverse direction, moving back toward the target. The effect appears as though time had been made to run backward, causing the incoming scattered

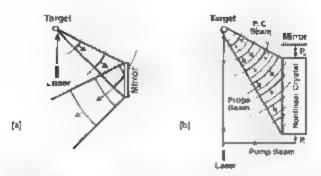


Figure 8.2. Comparison of an ordinary mirror and a phase conjugate mirror witight waves reliecting from an ordinary mirror. The heads wave fronts represent the incident rays and the gray wave fronts represent the reliected rays. In Fight waves reliecting from a phase conjugate mirror. The heads wave fronts represent the incident rays and the gray is are fronts represent the phase conjugate rays that travel "in severse," converging raword the upper left. The phase conjugate rays that travel "in severse," converging raword the upper left. The phase conjugate beam is generated from the interaction of the incoming from them with the two counterpropagating pump brams. Prand P.

ight waves to reverse in their tracks. However, here the effect is accomplished with time turning forward as it usually does and with light waves different from the incoming waves since the incoming waves are what are general tig the grating pattern. Thus, unlike conventional fruit for reflection, in which the reflected light continues to spread out into the surrounding environment, with phase conjugate reflection the light stuys bottled up, confined to a beam that extends among the laser light source, its illuminated light-scattering object, and the non-inear medium of the phase conjugate resonator. Since the light waves have no immediate exit, the energy trapped in this phase conjugate resonator can build up to very high intensities.

Physicists have come to call this arrangement a four-wave mixer since four beams intersect in the nonlinear medium, the incoming probe beam, the two counterpropagating pump beams, and the outgoing phase conjugate beam. Authough the probe beam unitially would be retained weak, energy supplied by the two pump beams would emerge from this

tour wave mixer as a powerful outgoing phase conjugate beam. Upon entering the laser resonator cavity, this phase conjugate beam would stimulate a more powerful outgoing laser beam that would be specifically directed toward points on the rarget that preferentially scatter light into the four wave mixer. As a result, the probe beam entering the mixer crystal would progressively increase in intensity. Over time, a high-intensity light path would resonantly build up among the aser, the target object, and the four wave mixer, and very little if any of the aser's light would be scarrered into the environment.

The second law of thermodynamics tells us that in closed systems, order always tends toward disorder, that is, it predicts that light scattered from an object should disperse into space and eventually dissipate its energy. This is not so with light striking a phase confugate mirror. The graing records the information carried by the incoming probe beam concerning where its light waves originated and in turn refracts steers the pump beam to create an outgoing phase conjugate beam whose waves precisely retrace the paths that had been followed by the neither trays of the probe beam. Thus, a state of tinit a disorder is made to tend toward a subsequent state of greater order. The scattered light a returned in a more concentrated state toward the point from which it emerged.

In most media, the electromagnetic wave interference pattern formed between the incoming probe beam and the pump beams would have no effect on light wave propagation, but in a polar zed piezoelectric medium such as barium trianate, these field potentials are able to physically alter the index of retraction of the piezoelectric medium at a microscopic level. Through this multifarious patterning of its index of retraction, the crystal is able to complexly scatter light waves passing shrough it so as to reconstruct the "time-reverse" phase conjugate beam. It we were to think of the crystal as a computer hard drive, then the probe beam striking this crystal would, in effect, be writing data into this hard drive about all of the directions and phases of its various light rays. This stored information refracts the pump beam, directing it to form an outgoing phase conpagate beam.

The pump beams entering the mixer need not be formed from a aser beam split off from the uluminating laser. Rather, they may be spontaneously seeded from the probe beam, provided that mirrors are placed on either side of the mixer crystal at the proper angle. How such a passive phase conjugate resonator works is summarized in the text box on page 231.

The academic scientific community first became aware of optical phase conjugation through its members' work with lasers. Such aser experiments were conducted in 1972 at the Lebedev Physical Institute in Moscow Subsequently scientists in the United States and other countries began investigating the phenomenon. This technology found a till lary application in the development of a Star Wars weapon that can track an enemy missile rarget by illuminating it with a heart of aser light and subsequently desiroy the target by sending out a powerful aser pulse that converges onto the target, retracting the path of the light rays that had reflected from the target.

In 1994, when I have heard about Project Skyvaotr, the only reference to phase conjugation was in experiments that were being conducted at optical wavelengths with lasers, but Don's discourse on microwave beam in any immediately sed me to conclude that Project Skyvaolt was performing microwave beam phase conjugation. I conducted a sterature search, but it turned up no references to the use of phase conjugation at microwave frequencies. Nevertheless, I concluded that if phase conjugation worked at optical wavelengths, it should work just as we at microwave wavelengths. Since that time, a significant amount of research on microwave phase conjugation has been published, indicating that my ear set conclusion was indeed justified.

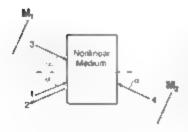


Figure 8.3. A self-pumped optical phase conjugate mirror showing an incoming probe beam (1) interacting with counterpropagating pump beams (3 and 4) between mirrors M and M<sub>2</sub> to produce the outgoing phase conjugate beam (2)

### Optical Phase Conjugate Resonance in Barium Titanate

When a probe laser beam, or seed beam of coherent laser light (see ray — figure 8.3), is directed to pass into a nonlinear dielectric medium, such as an electrically polarized crystal of barium titarate and this dielectric is placed between two parallel mirrors, this probe beam will excite two counterpropagating, pump beams, (see rays 3 and 4 figure 8.3) to build up between the mirrors. These pump beams interact with the incoming probe beam to produce a stationary per-odic electric field and refractive index pattern termed a holographic amplitude groting. Experiments have shown that the counterpropagating pump beams can self excite to intentities sortly times that of the input signal beam without any additional energy input. I Higher amplification coefficients could be achieved by reducing the iosses of the resonator cavity and by taking advantage of natural resonances in the nonlinear dielectric.

This passive resonator sho functions as a phase conjugate mirror The holographic amplitude grating produced by the interaction of the pump beam (ray 3 in figure 8.3) with the incoming probe beam (ray .) refracts the counterpropagating pump beam tray 4) to yield an outgoing time reversed beam (ray 2), also called a phase conjugate beam. Similarly the grating produced by the interaction of the beams (rays.) 4 and 1 refracts the counterpropagating pump beam (ray 1) to produce a similar outgoing phase conjugate beam (ray 2) in phase with that produced by the other pump beam (ray 4). The electromagnetic wave fronts in the outgoing beam (ray 2) are identical to the ordinary wave fronts in the probe beam (ray 1) except that they propagate backward instead of forward, precisely retraining the paths followed by the forward-moving wave fronts of the ordinary beam. Consequently the barium bitarrate crystal functions as a self-pumped optical phase conjugate mirror if the probe beam were to originate from a certain point. this phase conjugate mirror would reflect a beam that converges back to that point. This principle is used in Star Wars weapons designed to track and destroy missiles by using a laser beam.

However, it microwave phase conjugation was indeed being used in Project Skyvaust, we get a very different pacture of the fustorical development of this branch of science. It indicates that about two decades before academia discovered phase conjugation in laser experiments, this phenomenon was under intense investigation by aerospace black-project scientists studying its ability to amplify and bottle up microwave radiation into intense downward-directed beams from aircraft.

If made to function as a microwave phase conjugate resonator, a radar unit could be able to automatically lock on to and track its target and also to exponentially amplify the intensity of the incoming radar echo. Instead of being dispersed into the environment, most of the radar signal a energy would become confined to a nondispersing beam extending between the radar unit and the target. This has the advantage of allowing very intense microwave beams to be highly with very little input power, clearly an advantage if one needed to generate intense microwave beams for vehicle propulsion. Thus, Don's rather cryptic description of the Skyvault vehicle propulsion unit makes quite a bit of sense if he was describing a microwave device that operates similar to a phase conjugate resonator.

With some knowledge of how a phase conjugate resonator functions, we can understand Don's description of the Micro-X unit as follows. The Skyvault vehicle has a high-voltage DC power source on board that drives a high power Gunn diode mounted within a resonator conduit mounted below the craft. Coherent microwave radiation emitted from the Court diode repeatedly reflects back and forth along the length of this conduit and becomes amplified in voltage. Dielectrics piaced in the condust transform the signal into a sawtooth-shaped waveform. The microwave radiation from this resonator passes through an insland radiates downward through a microwave horn. A convex iens focuses the radiation into a beam that shines on the ground, see figure 8.4. A traction of this radiation is absorbed in the ground and the remaining traction is scattered upward, of which a small portion scatters back toward the craft. A second convex nucrowave lens mounted below the spacecraft intercepts a portion of this scattered radiation, which constitates the incoming probe beam, and focuses it through another ins into another resonator cavity that contains the mixer diode. The mixer diode

is essentially a block of material such as barroin titanate or some other substance that has nonlinear electric properties and is electrically polarized with high-voltage DC. Since microwave wavelengths are about a thousand times larger than visible wavelengths, the mixer medium need not be a transparent or translucent crystal. An amorphous barroin titangle certains works just as well.

Furthermore, a portion of the microwave radiation in the Gunn diode resonator cavity is diverted into the mixer diode cavity, where it enters the mixer diode. This pump beam passes through he mixer

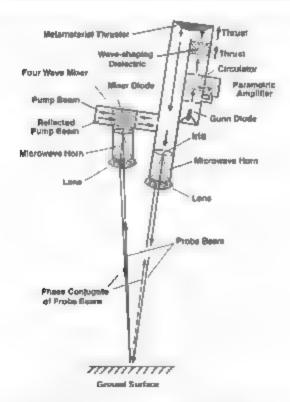


Figure 8.4. A rendstion of the phase conjugate nucrousive resonator propulsion unit used in Project Skyrault. (P. LaViolette, © 2006)

diode and reflects from the far end of the resonator cavity. The cavity is designed to have a length that is a whose number multiple of the Gunn diode wavelength to ensure that resonance is achieved. This establishes two counterpropagating phase-locked pump beams within the cavity. The mixer diode's electric polarization axis is oriented at the proper angle relative to these pump beams.

Within the mixer diode medium, the probe beam interacts with each of the two counterpropagating pump beams to produce a holographic electrostatic grating pattern. In turn, the grating pattern produced by a given purup beam interacts with the opposing pump beam to produce an outgoing microwave beam that is the phase conjugate of the probemicrowave beam, or, in other words, is the phase conjugate of the radia tion scattered back to the craft from the ground rarget site. As was the case with laser light phase conjugation, the waveform, angle, and phase of the phase conjugate uncrowave beam are configured just lake those of the incoming probe beam, except that the waves propagate to a reverse direction. As such, these phase conjugate rays exactly retrace the paths tonowed by the ground reflected ravy and ultimately converge back to the probe beams point of origin. That is, this time-reversed beam converges in the ground reflection site and then continues to restace the probe beam's path, ultimately entering the spacecraft's Gunn diode over-lator cavity.

This arrangement of two counterpropagating pump beams, an incoming probe beam, and outgoing phase conjugate beam, all interacting within the craft's nonlinear mixer diode, constitutes a four wave mixer. Since the oscillation phases of the probe and phase conjugate beams are precisely matched, these ordinary and time reversed waves reinforce one another to produce a resonantly amplified stationary wave pattern, or solution, between the craft's mixer resonator cavity and the ground and between the ground and the craft's Gunn diode resonator cavity. As a result, the electromagnetic energy beamed to the ground from the Gunn diode amplifier cavity and also the energy beamed back to the ground as the outgoing phase conjugate beam become efficiently stored in this soliton beam. Based on the large body of knowledge that has been accumulated about the phase conjugation phenomenon, we know this energy storage soliton phenomenon to be fact.

This stationary wave in effect behaves as a giant energy capacitor. The soliton's intensity progressively builds up to a very high value. Amited only by absorption energy losses when the microwave beam contacts surfaces that partially absorb the microwave radiation. The souton beam develops specifically between high-reflectivity ground scattering surfaces. Ground scattering sites illuminated by the beam that are very absorbing to microwave radiation will cerurn arrie radiation to the mixer, and hence, those ray paths will carry an insignificantly small traction of the soliton beam's total energy this.

Considering that passive phase conjugate resonators using bar-am tranate crystals have developed sixtyfold power gains over their seed probe laser beam intensity, we might speculate that Protect bleyvault was able to achieve microwave beam intensity gains of at least two orders of magnitude and perhaps higher. If they used a Gunn diode that operated at a power of 10 kilowatts, then the solvion beam could have stored I to 10 megawatts of energy. It, on the lither hand, the craft used a parametric ampbilier to amplify the Gunn diode beam to a power of several million watts, then the solvion beam could have stored several gigawatts.

We can only speculate how much beam power was needed to lift the Skyvau t craft. Don did not disclose this, nor did he mention the size of the Skyvault craft. Obviously, the power needed for a given propulsion beam would depend on the weight of the craft and in how many beams t used for levitation. With this method, it should be possible to lift a craft even the size of an aircraft carrier.

As mentioned earlier, sawtooth shaped waves having a sharp rise in negative electric potential will produce repulsive forces on bodies they encounter. Also, artificial metamaterials having electric or magnetic tesonances close to the microwave beam frequency are capable of responding with very large repulsive thrusts. As mentioned in chapter 7 the Skyvault craft very likely used such a material for its waveshaping diode and in a beam refractor that reversed the path of its main beam to pass through a lens toward the ground. The mixer diode may also have been made out of such a metamaterial so that, in addition to producing an outgoing beam that would be the phase conjugate of the accoming probe beam, the diode would also be lotted by both the

ncoming probe beam and the downward-refracted pump beams

Consequently the sawtooth-shaped waves emitted from the Gunn diode resonator cavity will exert upward forces in the wave-shaping diode, in the beam reflector, and in the mixer diode that will together act to levitate the craft. The microwave beams that strike the ground will produce a downward force on the ground, but this force will not be as great as that joiting the craft's dielectrics, since it is unlikely that soil material typically encountered in the ground would have any resonant frequencies near the craft's microwave beam frequency.

Based on Don's resumony, we can conclude that this microwave, induced thrust would not be just an electrostatic effect, but also an ejectrogravitic effect in that it would repel the mixer diode through a mass effect. In such a case, this phase locked solution beam could induce a gravitational torce on the craft that was opposed to the harth's down ward pull, thereby reducing the craft's weight and causing it to levitate. The idea that a microwave beam should have gravitational effects, a not entire a unexpected. As discussed earlier, research by Brown and Podkietnov indicates that sawtooth electric potential waves produce gravity-like throat effects. This electrogravitic coupling phenomenon is a sold key prediction of subquantum kinetics.

A Skyvaust spacecraft could maintain proper pitch stability by using three microwave beam generators spaced from the another so as to produce a tripod like beam arrangement usee figure 8.5. A single mixer could be located at the center of the craft's lower hull to phase-conjugate the three beams. Alternatively, three mixers in ght be used, one near each of the craft's microwave beam generators.

In summary, by using phase conjugate technology, a craft would be able to build up a resonant energy beam between itself and the ground that would have a cumulative power far in excess of that which the craft would be feeding into it. Its advantage for propulsion may be readly seen when compared with a conventional microwave system that uses an onboard maser (microwave amplification by shimulated emission of radiation) as a microwave transmitter. In the case of a conventional maser system, the emitted radiation would simply leave the craft, strike the ground, and scatter in various directions, with a minute fraction of the original radiation scattering back toward the craft. To get a



Figure 8.5. A possible arrangement of microscove phase conjugate resonators in a Skyvault spacecraft. P. LaViolette, © 2006)

reflected beam by this method that would exert a measurable propulsive force, the craft a transmitter would have to be so powerful and its energy source of such a large size as to make this method of insurowave propulsion totally impractical.

However, in the case of a craft employing phase con against rechhology, the initially minute amount of microwave radiation scattered from the ground and striking the craft would be phase conjugated and sent back to the ground as a time-reversed beam. This time reversed beam would setrace the path of the scattered rays, targeting just those facets in the ground that were reflecting microwaves toward the craft. and reflecting back from those facets to the craft's maser transmitter. So out of all the microwave ravs being scattered from the ground, the phase compagator would pick out just those that were striking the craft and send out its energy to trace in reverse the trajectory of those rays back to their transmission source. As the microwave energy was resonantly reflected back and forth among the craft's transmitter the ground, and the craft's phase conjugator, a soliton beam would form specifically between the craft and the ground and begin to progressively increase in intensity. The waves would remain coherent despite repeated reflections, so tosses would be minimal. Eventually this beam would accumulate an intensity far in excess of the power being outputted from the craft's AC maser source and possibly would even draw n energy cohered from the surrounding environment. Given that this

so, ton beam exerts an upward repulsive force on the craft, with sufficient resonant amplification it would produce an upward force sufficient to support the craft. In effect, this microwave phase conjugate resonator would act as a gravity wave amplifier to generate an enormous electrogravitic thrust for supporting the craft. Ray, the black-project physicist I had spoken to, said that in the black R&D world, this resonant amplification effect is referred to as "field-induced souton phenomenou,"

### 8 2 VEHICLE FLIGHT CONTROL

Another purpose of projecting beams out from the craft to the ground surface would be for flight control. As mentioned earlier, the ground-reflected probe beam enters the mixer diode, where it is mixed with the beam from the graft's main Gunn oscillator to produce sum and difference frequencies, the difference frequency being the Duppler int put signal, whose frequency is determined by the speed of the vehicle is motion to ative to the ground. Don said that is both the homodyne and Micro-X units this difference signal was fed into what he termed the "processing circuit," where it was amplified and processed "to produce the vehicle is motion." Unfortunately he gave no additional information as to the nature of this processing or how it might result in moving the vehicle. He stated that the frequency of the Doppier output signal hot only depends on the speed of the vehicle, but also "control the speed of the vehicle" (see page 3 of Don's letter in appendix F.)

In his letter, Don wrote that the Doppser frequency,  $\varphi$ , caused by the vehicle simultenent in a 100-gigahertz microwave radiation field  $f_0$ , was given by the equation:

$$\phi = 2f_0 \, \nu f c$$

in which  $\varphi$  is the frequency difference due to Doppler shifting of the outgoing signal,  $f_0$  is the frequency of the outgoing microwave signal generated by the vehicle z is the speed of the vehicle in centimeters per second, and z is the speed of light  $(3 \times 10^{10} \text{ centimeters per second})$ . These he was just using an analogy here, Don seems to imply that they were using a 100-gigahertz oscillator for their propulsion beam—hence one that operated in the W microwave band. The  $\varphi$  in the above equa-

tion represents the difference frequency,  $\Delta f_i$  that would be produced by the mixer diode as a result of combining the incoming probe beam signal with the spacecraft's local oscillator reference signal, the pump beam.

If the vehicle was stationary relative to the targeted region, the waves scattered back to the craft would have the same frequency as the original outgoing microwave signal. Don noted that in this case the output in the mixer diode would be relatively simple, that is, no difference trequency would be produced. However, in a case in which the vehicle was moving relative to the ground, the reflected signal would be Doppier shifted, causing its frequency to differ slightly from the spacecraft's local ose dator frequency. In this case, he said the signal output from the mixer would be more complex, that is, there would be a difference signal output.

As an example, if the vehicle was beaming down a signal of  $f_0$  = 100 gigahertz and was receding opward from the ground at a speed of 1.5 meters per second, this 100 gigahertz signal would arrive at the ground tedshifted by 500 hertz. 10° Hz × v/c² presenting a frequency  $f_0$  = 500 hertz. Upon being reflected from the ground up toward the receding vehicle, this redshifted incrowave beam would appear to be redshifted by an additional 506 hertz relative to the vehicle. As a result, the incoming reflected signal would be redshifted by 1,000 hertz compared with the signal originally sent out by the craft slocal oscillator. Consequently, when this redshifted frequency  $f_0$  from the local oscillator, the mixer would produce a 1,000-hertz difference signal, which is the Doppier output frequency,  $\phi_0$ . Harmonic multiples of this fundamental Doppier beat frequency would most likely also be present, although in a lesser amount.

It is quite likely that such a phase conjugate propulsion system would emit sound, since piezoelectric media physically move and oscillate when they are excited by electromagnetic waves. In fact, such materials are used in telephone speakers and sonic a arms. Similarly, the piezoelectric mixer medium in the Skyvault spacecraft, excited by this difference frequency, would emit a sonic vibration. If such a craft was to hover up and down at only 15 centimeters per second on its

100 gigahertz microwave beam, the fundamental harmonic of its beat frequency would have a very low value of around 100 hertz. Sonically, this would be at the lower end of the audible spectrum. As the vehicle proceeded to climb at an increasing speed, the sound pitch emitted from its mixer diode would accordingly increase, passing up through the audible range to ultrasonic frequencies. At an upward velocity of 30 meters per second, sixty-seven miles per hour), the craft would be generating a 20,000-hertz bear frequency (i.e., so the ultrasonic range.)

Unconventional flying objects, however, have been sighted that emit somewhat lower microwave frequencies. For example, in one aeria, chase of a UFO that took place near Meridian, Mississippi, in July 1957, electronic countermeasures equipment on board an RB-4° plane was able to pick up a 3 gigahertz microwave frequency emanating from the UFO. The signal occurred in 2-microsecond-long bursts that repeated six hundred times per second. UFOs have generally been observed to radiate electromagnetic waves in the 0.3 to 3 gigahertz range, hence in the UEH band. It the craft was to transmix a 1 gigahertz maser signal and travel apward at a velocity of 30 meters per second, its beat frequency would be felt in the low frequency audio range at 200 hertz.

Let us next attempt to interpret Don's laconic statements describing how the Skywault cealt's microwave receiver operates when the ship is in motion. As we noted above, when the craft is moving upward, the ground will be receding from the craft and, hence upon reflection from the ground, the location lator frequency  $f_0$  will be Doppler redshifted to a slightly lower frequency by an amount  $-\Delta f = -f_{\rm col}/r - A$  so, as the ground-reflected probe beam enters the mixer diode. If will experience an additional Doppler redshift due to the craft's upward receding motion. Thus, upon entering the mixer, the probe beam will have been Doppler shifted relative to the local oscillator frequency by a total of  $-2\Delta f_0$  which at equal to  $-\phi_0$ .

However the mixer diode will compensate for this frequency shift. That is, because the incoming redshifted probe beam and the pump beams differ in frequency by 2.16, they will generate a moving holographic grating pattern within the medium of the four wave mixer diode. This is well known from experiments with optical phase conjugation. Upon interaction with this moving grating pattern, the

pump beams will produce an outgoing phase conjugate beam that is frequency shifted relative to the local oscillator (pump beam frequency by an amount equal to the frequency shift of the incoming probe beam, but opposite in sign.\* Hence, the four wave mixer will automatically produce a phase conjugate beam that is bitieshifted in frequency by an amount  $\varphi = +2\Delta f$ . That is, the outgoing beam will be reverse Doppler shifted. The incoming redshifted probe beam and outgoing blueshifted phase conjugate beam then differ in frequency by  $4\Delta f$  in the mixer diode reference frame. After reflecting from the ground and converging into the Ginn diode resonator cavity, the blueshifted phase conjugate beam will have been redshifted by an amount  $\varphi = 2\Delta f$ . So upon reaching the receding trait, its frequency will end up precisely matching the local oscillator frequency. Thus, a condition of resonance will be established with the outgoing local oscillator frequency.

In the Earth's reference frame, the frequencies of the ground-reflected probe beam and the phase conjugate beam will differ by an amount  $2\Delta t$  numerically equaling the difference frequency, or best frequency that the ground reflected probe beam generates in the four wave mixer. As a result, these two counterpropagating beams will hold up a phase locked souton beam between the craft and the ground that in the ground reference frame will have a heat frequency  $\phi \approx 2\Delta t$ . This is equivalent to the frequency that Don's formula specifies to be the "frequency caused by movement of the anit" or vehicle. Its value depends on the speed of the craft relative to the ground. This beat frequency will likely induce an audible sound in any material body on the ground that it happens to push against. This could explain UFO sightings in which witnesses have reported bearing humming sounds.

If we properly interpret Don's letter, he appears to say that the mixer's Doppler output signal may be used to control the speed of the vehicle. He talks of amplifying and processing this signal. Presumably this amplified Doppler signal is fed back into the mixer. The amputhed signal, in turn, would add its power to the outgoing phase conjugate beam and ultimately to the souton beam. Thus, by controlling the amount by which the Doppler signal is amplified, a pilot would be able.

to control the soliton beam intensity and the amount of thrust that the beam would develop. In this way, he could control the speed of the craft. With more amplification, the craft would accelerate away from the Earth and with less amplification it would decelerate or even enter a descending flight mode. As the craft moved horizontally, its velocity relative to a beam's particular ground target location would continually change and as a result the frequency of the mixer diode's Doppier output signal would be changing accordingly. Whatever frequency the mixer happened to be outputting, the ampulser would be amplifying hat signal at the amplification level that the pilot had ser

Thus, a though the power level of the Gunn diode beam generator could also be changed, for finer adjustments the craft guidance system would be controlling the power level of the much lower-frequency. Doppier signal. This is reasonable since lower-frequency waves in the audio or radio frequency range are much cauter to control than those in incrowave frequencies. If the craft supported itself on three microwave beams, it would need some very suphisticated computer hardware to coordinate and properly control the Doppler signal power levels of all three beams.

It is conceivable that the same technique could be used to produce a tractor beam that would lock on to objects and draw them toward the craft. A microwave beam could be changed from a repulser beam, nto a tractor beam simply by inverting its sawtooth waveform to have a sharp. ncrease if positive potential followed by a gradual decline. This could be done by reversing the potarity bias on the Gunn diode and on the barium titanate dielectric that would be used to shape the wave. If the craft had several phase conjugate resonators (i.e., more than one local oscillator and several maxer diodes), some might be used to create repulsive beams to support the craft, leaving another tree to phase conjugate an attractive sol too beam that might be used to target a transportable object. By adjusting the power applied to its tractor souton beam, the craft could control the movement of the targeted object as it made ts approach. Similar technology could explain UFO sightings in which cars or people have been picked up by a force field and drawn toward a hovering craft.

In summary, the development of microwave field propulsion tech-

nology combines three areas of research. a) research into the production of high-power microwave beams, (b) research into metamater as that exhibit a negative index of refraction or strong electric or magnetic resonances at microwave frequencies, and (c) research into microwave phase conjugation. With the proper engineering development, it should be possible to produce a vehicle capable of free levitation.

#### 8.3 AEROSPACE INDUSTRY INVOLVEMENT

Is there evidence that companies have been doing work in the field of microwave phase conjugation in more recent years. Indeed, a survey at unclassified orerature indicates that Rockerdyne has been relatively active in this field. For example, in 1990, scientists associated with Rockerdyne and with Rockwell International cusuithored a paper inted-"Microwave Phase Conjugation in a Liquid Suspension of Flungated Microparticles "" The nonlinear electric properties of the particle saxpension described in the arricle would adow it to serve as an ideal medium in which four wave mixing could take place. Also, it is not a secret that Rocketdyne has been interested in the development of highpowered microwave beams. For example, in 1993, scient its attil ated with the Rocketdyne divosion of Rockwell International and with the Titan Beta Corporation reported tests of a high-power maser system. capable of de ivering a 2-86 gigahertz pulsed improvave heart having a peak power of 65 megawatts. The system used an SLAC 5045 I near accelerator klystron tube that functioned as a free electron laser and was powered by a modulator unit developed by Istan Beta. The unit delivered 1.5 microsecond pulses at a rate of 180 pulses per second. The paper does not mention what the beam was to be used for "but its power" would have greatly surpassed that of the magnetzons used in the early days of Project Skyvault.

Hughes Aircraft is another company that was active in the field of microwave phase conjugation. Recall the story told by my triend Thomas whose tather had worked at Rocketdyne presumably on Project Skyvault, and had drawn him a picture of a lenticular levitating vehicle that had been successfully tested. His father had later moved on to work at Hughes Aircraft, also in deeply classified projects. When Thomas later asked

this father it Hughes was doing research in electrogravitics, his father's terse answer was, "They are the world leaders." Later in 1992. I had the occasion to ask one high-ranking Flughes manager whether Hughes Aircraft was still pursuing its electrogravitics R&, D. He answered, "Yes, but they keep their work very quiet." The same could probably be said tor the other aerospace companies that today continue to work in this heid.

It is also known through papers published in the open literature that give author attiliations that a considerable amount of research was going on at Hughes in optical phase conjugation. One military application of such technology, mentioned in chapter 7, is the targeting and destruction of muscles by means of a pulse from a high-powered laser. Thus, considering that Flughes was also doing cutting-edge research in electrogravities, it stands to reason that it was also applying its phase conjugation knowledge to microwave phase conjugating systems on projects involved in developing vehicle propulsion systems. In fact, Hughes had a long involvement in military tadar systems. The forward-looking tadar used on the B-2 bomber, for example, was developed by Hughes. We may conjecture, then, that Hughes Aircraft was heavily involved in Project Skyvault's research.

An indication that Hughes had been conducting research on microwave phase conjugation came in 1993 with the granting of its patent for radar cross section enhancement using phase comugated impulse signals 1. 5 patent 5,223,838. Researchers were applying the principle to radar as a way of locking on to a distant target. By receiving a radar echo that normally would be too weak to properly detect,

<sup>\*</sup>Prior to its dissolution through corporate merger. Hughes had a long history of being involved in the development of very advanced, leading edge echnology. About 90 percent of its work was detense related, most of which is high it classified R& D. During the early 1980s, when the U.S. Lovernment Accounting Office was cracking down on defense contract fraud, evidence surfaced that an assounding wothing of Hughes's contract osts could not be accounted for far more than for any other corporation survived. Whereas other contraction received strift nest or their unaccounted costs. Hughes managed to emerge victually unscathed. Could cederal authorities have understood that these excess cash flows were not cost overrups, but rather funds whose specific black programs destinations could not be revealed or even admitted to:

trixing it in a mixer diode with a pump maser beam to create a holographic grating, and pumping the grating with a radar pulse to create an outgoing phase conjugate beam, they were able to create a soliton beam between the radar transceiver and target that would resonantly ampity the original radar ocho to a detectable level. The parent makes no mention that similar technology could be used to create a soliton beam beneath an aircraft for the purpose of levitation. Any patent disclosing such an aerospace application would likely have run the risk of being classified, so there is no way of knowing whether such a patent in fact exists.

When all the above evidence is considered as a whole, a pattern emerges that points to Hughes having made a major effort in developing microwave phase conjugation field propusion technology. Hughes has since been sput up and sold off to a number of companies. The Hughes tesearch factury in Majori was a tormer hotbed of research on antigravity propulsion according to the testimony of a "Dr. B." in Sieven Green's book Distinuire, 2001, p. 262). The laboratory, which currently goes by the name HRI Laboratories, is today pointly owned by Boeing and General Motors.

The technology of microwave phase conjugation is also being applied to acrospace communications. Ideas along these lines were discussed by University of Michigan researchers I eo DiDimenico and Gabriel Rebeiz, in a paper they published in 1999. The technology bas several advantages. First, compared with standard maser beam tech-Hologies, it is very energy conserving since the transmitted microwave. energy is restricted to a tight beam extending between the ground communication station and the spacecraft. Unlike a standard maser beam, very little radiation is lost into space. Second, the link is very secure since, unlike radio broadcasts, it is very difficult for anyone to envestrop unless he places his receiver in the path of the beam. Third, the phase conjugate beam locks on to the spacecraft and, hence, s able to automatically track the spacecraft, even though the spacecraft s moving. The DiDomenico and Rebeiz paper is interesting because t talks about phase conjugation of an incoming signal that has been Doppler shatted due to motion of the target. So, many of the same considerations involved in a vehicle propulsion system are already being discussed in the context of communication systems. The mathematics

are somewhat involved, requiring the use of Heaviside operators or Lapiace transforms.<sup>4</sup>

## 8.4 TESLA'S MAGNIFYING TRANSMITTERS

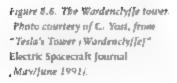
Testa's magnifying transmitters also functioned as phase conjugate resonators, and this was most alkely known to him, a though the specitic concepts behind the phase conjugation phenomenon would not be developed for many decades. These devices were known for their abilby to generate exceedingly high voltages and to occasionally produce violently desiruative bad lightning sparks. The Wardenclytte lower was the largest of bis generators (see figure 8 to 3. Tesla built it to show that It was possible to transmit megawaris of power over global distances. to power entire cities and air vehicles as well. Construction of the tower began in 1901 on Long Island near the town of Shoreham. The central part of its resonator consisted of a large. Lat spiral cor mounted hor zontally and shielded within a 68-toot-diameter mushroom shaped some electrode, this whole structure being perched 187 (eet above the groups at the top of a wooden tower. The center of the coil was electrically connected to the dome electrode to form a resonator. Power inductively supplied to the coil would surge in resonance between the cial and the dome electrode pulsing the dome with extremely high voltages. The dome electrode consisted of a honeycomb array of 1 foot diameter. purabolic shells whose small curvature radii fac litated ionization of the narrounding atmosphere. Thus, when electrified, the entire domewould have become enveloped in an ion balo. The pitric oxide gaies that would have formed in this halo have electric properties that are

<sup>\*</sup>Those interested in preparing themselves for a career in field proposition technology should consider going for an undergraduate degree in physics with a minor in electrical engineering. Then, go on so get either a master is or doctoral degree in electrical engineering, specializing to microwrane or radar engineering. Make sure in stake courses, among other things, in optical and microwrane phase conjugation. Fourier analysis, and Laplace transforms. The best universales to pick are those at which professions are already working in the area of unconverse phase conjugation applied to radar or communication systems. Examples that come to mind are the singersity of Michigan and the University of Cat Forma Los Angeles. In particular, the California professors have in the past coauthored papers in this area with Rocketovine scientists.

very nonlinear and would have served as an ideal phase-conjugating medium.14

We may deduce, then, that this ion halo would have phase-conjugated the tower's resonant oscillations, allowing it to function as a phase-conjugate resonator and to generate field powers far in excess of the power used to run it. Since the dome electrode would have been radiating longitudinal waves to the Earth's ionosphere, an immense souron would have formed between the halo and the ionosphere and since the halo would have phase conjugated the waves returning from the ionosphere, the tower would have been able to draw on energy cohered from a vast region of space.

Untogranately, this miraculous structure was never completed because Tesla's sponsor but off the project's tonding, but earlier, Tesla had built and operated smaller scale versions. These magnifying





transmitters emitted a repeating series of very high-voltage shock fronts from their dome shaped negative electrodes. Unlike hertzian waves, these wave fronts had little transverse polarization. Their electric held profile was sawtooth shaped with a very sharp rise in potential and a subsequent more gradual decay, and the field gradients were oriented long-fudinally in the direction of wave propagation. When operating, his transformer would gradually build up immense field potentials, approaching 100 million volts, as a result of the cumulative effect of repeating pulse cycles. The progressive amplification of these phase confugated waves is an example of what we earlier referred to as the field-induced soliton phenomenon. The high voltage that accumulated as a result of these repeating waves would have been apparent as a growing luminescence. In his book Secrets of Cold War Technology, Vassiliatos wrote.

He Testal had acceedy observed how the very air near those Iransformers could be rendered strangely self-luminous. This was a light like no high frequency coil ever could produce a corona of white himinance which expanded to ever enlarging diameters. I he light from Testa Transformers continually expands. Total described the growing column of light which surrounds any elevated line which has been connected to his Transformers. Unlike common high frequency after nations, Testa cadiant energy effects grow with time. Testa recognized the reason for this temporal growth process. There were no reversally in the source discharges. Therefore the radiant energy would never remove the work performed on any space or materia, so exposed. As with the unidirectional impulse discharges, the radiant electric effects were additive and accumulative. In this respect, Testa observed energy magnifications which seemed totally anomalous to ordinary engineering convention.

## Further on, Vassilatos wrote:

Tesia performed outdoor experimental tests of broadcast power in the northernmost reaches of Manhattan by night. Sending meta, ized balloons alott, he raised conductive lines. These were connected to the

terminals of his Transformers, and activated. When properly adjusted, the white luminous columns began covering the vertical aerial one and expanded by the second. Enveloping Teslal, his assistants, and the surrounding trees, this strange white luminosity moved our into the countryside to an enormous volume of space. Tesla described this phenomenon on several of his power transmission patents, the obvious artifact of a non-electrical energy. Meaning the second control of the power transmission patents.

I dee Testa's transformers, the Project Skywault vehicle may similarly have made use of a nitric oxide halo to phase conjugate its microwave beams. It part of the pump microwave beam signa, was used to energize the outer surface of the craft, the resulting high-frequency, high-voltage field would have ionized the air immediately around the craft, enveloping it in a phase conjugating layer of nitric oxide gas. Then, the entire lower surface of the craft would have served as a secondary mixer, and the three incoming ground-reflected probe heams would have become time-reversed phase conjugated on the craft's hull rather than in its interior mixer diode. This could explain why the bodies of many UFOs are seen to be autonous and radiating microwave radiation. In the 0.3 to 3 gigaherts frequency range. The observation that UFOs litten visibly pulsate when hovering or taking off could be explained if they were pumping their surfaces with a low Doppler heat frequency that modulated the brightness of their himitiescence.

It is also possible that the hull of such a spacecraft could teelf be tabricated out of a metamaterial such that any microwaves impinging on its lower surface would result in a propulsive force. The unusual, avered bismuth and magnesium metal known as Art's Parts, reportedly retrieved from the hull of a crashed UFO, could be an example of such a material (see chapter 9).

Such material could also have the dual purpose of functioning either as a radar absorbing or as a radar-diverting material, one that would bend incident electromagnetic waves around an object in such a way as to give the impression that they had passed through the object completely anobstructed. For example, physicists David Smith, John Pendry, and David Schurig announced in May 2006 that within five years their team would be able to demonstrate a metamaterial cloaking shield that

would render a craft within it completely invisible to electromagnetic waves at microwave frequencies.<sup>17</sup>

Ray's comment in chapter 4 that black-world antigravity propulsion technology was based partly on Tesla's work further supports the notion that phase conjugate microwave resonators have been developed for aerospace propulsion. Ray was apparently quite familiar with phaseconjugate resonance technology because he said that one of the high y secret R&D projects he had been assigned to involved work ng on the application of this technology in the field of cryprography. Apparently, his group had developed a way to encrypt an electronic message by degrading it into unrecognizable noise and then later recovering it by asing a phase-conjugate resonator to time-reverse that noise back to the origina ordered message. He tell that this same technology provides some of the key concepts that can explain how these an gravity propulsion craft work the way they do. Discussing a version of his phaseconjugation rechnology, he stated, "I have seen demonstrations of this stuft-of the raw technology. One of them breaks the second law of thermodynamics, the law of entropy It breaks that law! " Statements that the first or second taw of thermodynamics maths be broken amount to biasphemy to the mind set of the conventional academic physic at Inthe world of brack project enganeering, however, they are rout ne tactiof ite.

## 8.5 BROWN'S PHASE-CONJUGATING M CROWAVE DISC

Brown's tevitating disc would have operated much like the Project Skyvault vehicle. The disc shaped antenna attached to the bottom of the conical dielectric see figures 3.2.3.3, and 3.8 would have radiated in crowaves at a frequency of a few gigabertz and would have acted much like the Guini diode in the Skyvauit vehicle. The positive electrode which would have had either a parabolic or a cone shape, would have served as a wave amplifier cavity since a portion of the microwave radiation reflected downward by the electrode would have been reflected back at the mouth of the cavity. As a result, its signal would have resonantly amplified and built up to a high intensity across

the high K piezoelectric dielectric cone located inside the horolike cavity. This dielectric cone which would have been polarized with high-voltage DC would have had very nonlinear electrical characteristics and would have functioned in a manner similar to the mixer diode in the Skyvault vehicle. Since the dielectric was being pumped with the resonantly ampuned microwave beam that was reflecting back and torth along its length, microwaves reflected up from the ground would have acted as a probe beam that would have interacted with the pump beam to produce a holographic grating pattern in the dielectric. At the same time, the pump beam would have produced a phase con ugate beam that would have traveled downward to the ground, precisely retracing the pathway toltowed by the ground-reflected waves. The upward-reflected ordinary beam and the downward-propagating phase con ugate beam would have been phase-locked to produce a solution wave.

As in the Project Skyrauk vehicle, the souton wave extending between the ground and the mixer dielectric in Brown's saucer would have resonantly amplified to a very high intensity. This would be an example of the field-induced solution phenomenon. Much of the microwave radiation radiated by the saucer's disc electrode, then, would have been bottled up in this beam.

It is possible that the ion discharge surrounding the pointwels charged unibre a electrode also served as a phase conjugating medium, it addition to the barium istanate dielectric. As mentioned above, notice oxide ions surrounding a high voltage electrode would have very non-inear electrical properties and could phase conjugate waves, much like the glow discharge that surrounded the dome electrode of Tesla's magnifying transmitter.

With Brown's saucer the DC polarization along the length of the dielectric would have progressively build up to a high voltage due to the dielectric's tendency to rectify some of the AC signal. As a result, a very steep potential gradient would have formed and would have exerted an upward thrust. This ramping up of the diefectric's potential gradient would have been helped by the tendency of the saucer to function as a phase-conjugate resonator with self-amplifying pump beams. In addition, if the oscillator could have been made to emit sawtooth shaped

waves, the saucer would have expenienced more upward thrust due to the electrogravitic impulse effect.

Brown made no mention of phase conjugation in his electrokinetics patent, which he applied for in 1958. At that time, the phase conjugation effect was unknown in the unclassified engineering world. The maser was invented in 1954 by Charles Townsend, and the rubidiam optical laser was invented in 1960 by Ted Maiman at Hughes A reraft. The held of laser holography began developing shortly after that, in the early 1960s, and it was not until 1972 that optical phase conjugation began to be discussed in the open literature. Thus, Brown was most littly unaware of the phase-conjugation principle behind the evitation effect he had experimentally discovered. Bahnson came close to the idea when he interced that energy from the AC waves was being resonantly sturied in the other surrounding his saucer's electrodes. Indeed, the other very likely also plays an important role, but the effect linds a ready explanation in terms of the phase conjugating properties of the saucer's ceramic diesectric and its electrode's plasma sheath.

By 1957, when Brown had begun experimenting with the idea of pulsing dielectrics at microwave frequencies to get electrogravition that he was apparently rediscovering a microwave propulsion phenomenon that for some time had been known to Project Skyvault scientists and that by that time was in an advanced stage of secret development. His vertical-thrust apparatus would have functioned much like the homodyne version of the Project Skyvault vehicle. This is the version that incorporated the microwave transmitter and mixed in the same conduct. Since Brown was a latecomer with a history of conducting independent investigations that did not adhere to normal security protocois, he could have been regarded as a threat to efforts to maintain the secrecy of this area of R&D investigation. This may explain why his attempts to obtain military funding were continually rebuilted by the Pentagon and why Admiral Rickover had advised him to drop his work on electrogravitic propulsion.

#### 8.6 THE RUNAWAY MODE

Phase conjugate resonance and its related field-induced soliton phenomenon appear to be key to understanding this futuristic aerospace technology. However, this rechnology is not without its hazards. One important problem that engineers have had to face is ensuring that heir microwave powered vehicle does not enter a runaway mode such that the energy of its soliton field increases exponentially and I titally explodes.

Guy Obolensky, one of the early researchers in microwave phase conjugation, has observed firsthand this explosive resonant amplification phenomenon in the phase conjugating systems he has worked with. He coined the term "Jaser phenomenon" to refer to this exponential energy nerease, "Jaser" being an acronym that stands for "force amplification by stimulated energy resonance." It fits term, in effect describes the field induced solston phenomenon concept.

The phase conjugate resonator Obosensky was testing in his lab oratory in 1958 was so highly efficient that it entered this runaway energy-increase mode, which ended in a violent explosion ? The phase con ugate resonator he had constructed, which he termed a "I mit cycle faser," consisted of a long surface waveguide resonator of a size that could be placed on top of a desk. The waveguide was made of an altinoment sheet approximately 0.25 molimeter thick and over an a uminum slab and separated from it by an insulating My at him that was hermetically seated on either side with layers of districed water. The separation of the waveguide walls had to be accurate to within a few tenthousandths of an inch. At one end of the waveguide, a 17-kitovoit spark. discharge was made to jump across a series of spark gaps, funed so that their sparks were self-quenching. The resulting spark oscillations generated longitudinal microwaves that traveled down the waveguide, sk mining between the top and bottom metal surfaces. Normally, waves reflecting back from the end of the waveguide would disturb the spark discharge, causing it to become noisy and have excessive energy osses. Yet by placing tive evenly spaced strips of Perma log tape at the far end of the waveguide, Obolensky was able to create a phase-conjugate. mirror. The nonlinear electrical properties of these strips altered the

waveguide's characteristics in such a way that they phase-conjugated the surface waves coming from the spark and reflected them back as time-reversed waves, thereby making the spark oscillations coherent, that is, totally ordered.\* As a result, his resonator had a phenomenally high output ethiciency—far over unity. A powerful soliton consisting of n ne harmonics of the fundamental submill meter wave was able to build up within it.

Apparently Obolensky's waveguide was optimally funed and is Permalioy magnetic graning was optimally configured, because the energy resonance process became self-reinforcing, causing the waveguide's stored energy to increase exponentially. The current gain was so enormous that ball lightning-like speries began to erupt from the waveguide and actually perforate its aluminum wall. Finally, in a binding Hash, the whole resonance assembly explosively discharged its accumulated energy and fragmented uself. Surviving pieces showed that the waveguide's submit bineter-thick wast was perforated with clusters of tiny hojes spaced apart by a certain precise distance-multiple of the planar waveguide's thickness to form a periodic pattern. The dendring pattern connecting these holes traced out the branching path of the mmense electrical discharge that had formerly traveled down the toil ength of the conduit sludging from the amount of energy required to vaporize the quantity of aluminum that was most ug from the perforated section. Obnienský concluded that it would have required several. hundred thousand joules (-100 watt hours) of energy, about 100,000. t mes greater than the " joules + 2 caloniest of coulombic energy in the DC charge that his power supply had fed into his waveguide. In subsequent experiments. Obotensky found that this field amountcation techrique could be properly controlled by means of a feedback circuit that would temporarily defune the oscillator powering the resonator whenever an excessive energy began building up in the resonator. He found

<sup>\*</sup>That is, the permator strips produced a series of impedance discontinuities that formed a current dependent electromagnetic grating pattern along the waveguide. The grating modulated the surface conduction of the waves in such a way that it would reflect them back as phase-conjugate waves. Testa had also discovered the secret of making coherent spark discharges characterized by negative resistance; he once commented that an arc is not working properly when it is noisy to be efficient it should "stog," i.e., be coherent.

that circuits employing normal herizian signal conduction functioned much too slowly to effectively control the resonator, that only longitudinal shock tront waves could travel tast enough.

In another experiment, Obolensky used such self-regulating faser circuits to achieve a 20 percent increase in light output from a 500-watt sodium vapor are amp, at the same time eliminating its finker. And He attributed its increased efficiency to the nonlinear reactance element that he placed in series with the tamp that phase-conjugated the plasma oscillations of its are

Obolensky theorizes that his resonators derive their excess power by "cohering" incoherent energy present in their wave shape and possibly even engraining the zero point energy to the surrounding other. 5 He teed that this may have something to do with the resopator's also ity to excite multiple harmonics of its fundamenta, frequency. Whereas, a normal resonant ejectric circuit amplifies only the fundamental resonant frequency, these phase-compagate resonators also exchange energy among and amplify up to nate barraonics. A Since these harmones murga ay interligit in the resonator's nonlinear elements, noise energy present in the environment that happens to excite certain of these harmonics would become entrained and cohered into this multimode resonance. That is, the phase conjugator's nonlinear elements would send time-reversed waves back to those "noise" fluctuations. creating a coherent souton that would entrain incoherent energy into the self amplifying energy resonance pattern, thereby reversing the entropy of that "mose". Since the soliton not only resides within the resonant circust but also extends outward to surrounding space, its resonance would entrain the surrounding energy and cool its immediate environment

Obotensky observed an environmental temperature drop when operating the 200 knowok pulse discharge magnifying transmitter described in chapter 6. He noticed that when he switched on his device, the temperature immediately dropped in the surrounding room. He attributed this to the ability of the ionized medium surrounding his dome electrode to phase-confugate shock fronts reflected back from the environment creating a soliton wave pattern that entrains environmental noise fluctuations. Like the dome of Tesla's magnifying

transmitter, Obolensky s scaled-down replica creates a luminous aura that is ideal for phase conjugation.

Unlike Obolensky's limit cycle faser experiment, the energy entrainment rate of his magnifying transmitter was sufficiently low as to pose no danger of explosion. Oscillograms showed that the accumulated energy produced a 50-knowoh negative bias on the dome electrode, which otherwise should have maintained a zero voltage. To control the energy buildup, he uses a series of high-ohm resistors immersed in an oil cooling bath to continually drain off power from his antenna dome to ground. He says that it so doing, he bleeds off excess power that his transmitter is cohering from the environment, a blatant example of entropy reversa. If Tesia's technology could be used on a large scale for power generation, the threat of global warming would indeed be a thing of the past.

It is possible to conceive that the Project Skyvautr vehicle was similarly phase-conjugating and entraining environmental noise energy into its soliton pattern. It so, its Gunn diode may have init ally been operated at full power to seed the microwave beam and get the soliton field established. Once deployed, the soliton beam would have drawn upon entrained energy as its supplementary power source.

Other researchers experimenting with nonlinear resonators also have reported observing environmental cooking effects. In the late 1980s, Russian physicists Vladimir Roshchin and Serge: God it were testing a version of the Sears effect generator that they refer to as the magnetic energy converter. MEC, see chapter 10. They reported observing a seven degree Centigrade drop in room air temperature when the MEC was in operation, with the temperature drop being confined to a senes of concentric, sheli-like cylinders surrounding the MEC a spinning rotor and spaced from one another at intervals equal to the rotor radius. This suggests that the MEC was setting up a radial stationary wave pattern, that is, a souton. Like Tesla's dome electrode, their disc developed a luminous aura when operating, providing an idea environment to phase-conjugate incoming waves reflected from the environment. The disc was likely entraining energy from the environment, because above a certain critical rotational velocity, the rotor was observed to seifaccelerate and had to be forcefully restrained with a braking system.

The temperature drop in the environment was probably a consequence of this energy entrainment.

One day I received a telephone call from a physicist named Greg who wanted to discuss subquantum kinetics, but as the conversation turned to electrogravines, I quickly learned that he had considerable uside knowledge about UFO propulsion technology. He told me his niterest in this subject began as a young boy, since his father had served as a consultant on secret miniary projects that were attempting to reverse-engineer UFOs. Greg agreed that many of the antigravity vehicles being developed use microwaves to generate their propulsive force through interaction with certain kinds of nonlinear materials. However, he underscored the problem that these kinds of antigravity drive systems are inherently unstable. Referring to phase conjugate technology, be faid.

I know why some of this stuff is dangerous and I agree with it being kept sectes. Because, while achieving a desirable effect of free body invitation, a relatively easy to do.——there is all energetic mode in addition to the bisce mode and the energetic mode has to be controlled with some bises. It is face and the energetic mode has to be controlled with some bises. It is face and wipe them out, and perhaps their heighbors, before they would figure out that such a thing is a potential problem. Anything that has an exponential rise with a sew microsecond time constant is not something to take trivially.

Greg said someone would need a very sophisticated knowledge of mathematics to be able to design such a system so that it could operate safely. The reason is that linear mathematics, the kind most physicists use when they solve explicit function equations on the blackboard, does not adequately represent the behavior of the nonlinear interactions that characterize how individual parts of such a system mutually interact with one another and how they are affected by the system as a whole He said.

You have to be into nonlinear partial differential equations, and you have to be good with your numerical analysis. You can't go out and

25B

ase anybody's canned algorithm. You have to get all the auxmary functions, analog solutions, anything that remotely smells of a linear zation scheme to approximate what the nonlinear solution would be as skely to overlook the runaway solution, the one that's going to end up getting you. You can read about this in IEEE. They've come across this sort of thing in their microwaye simulation studies before

When you're doing high-trequency staff you will find that standard second-order linear differential equations are incapable of modeling the behavior. You will readily see that there are terms that you are neglecting of how the whole system is interacting with itself. It's wrong to think about it as "field" being separate from "material." You have to think of it as an impact function system. say than Z is a function of X and Y and Z, then you have to know what the Z function is before you can say what the answer to it is, that's anmpricit system. for any of these nonlinear systems, especially the interesting ones, you end up with an implicit function system. So it you are making an approximation, guessing the behavior of the fully tion in a nonrigorous way, and if you violate any of the convergence. criteria, then what you'll end up with is a spurious solution. You have to go into the differential topology of the system. Chaos mathematics and stuff like that come in there. A

The phase conjugation demonstration that Ray, the black project scientist had witnessed convinced him of the need to keep the details of this technology secret. In his 1992 phone conversation with me, he said, "When I saw the demonstration, if proved radically to me that this stuff has got to be kept under wraps. I agree with the secrecy."

I said I had read about the weapons applications of phase-conjugate technology and had wondered, if this is true, are we really ready for this sociologically?

Ray responded, saying, "We're not. We are not. Let me tell you why. The engineering applications of this stuff are extremely simple, very fundamental, and there is no way to control if. What it amounts to signifying out the recipe to make an atomic bomb by going to the local drugstore. We don't want to broadcast this kind of stuff. At this point in time, its not good to do that."

I telt that Ray may have been exaggerating a bit. The explosion that blew up Obolensky's aimit evel taser certainly could not have been more powerful than that produced by a cherry bomb or M. 80 pyrotechnic. It appeared that this was more a concern for the personal safety of the experimenter than it was an issue of a destructive bomb that could potentially be used by a terrorist. Certainly it is nowhere near the hazardous potential of nuclear fission, which now is in common use worldwide. I then commented that, looking at the other side of the coin, there are many problems this technology could belo to solve, such as providing an alternative to fossil fuels that could eliminate air poilution and ultimately do away with the global warming greenhouse effect.

Ray responded that there were economic considerations for introducing such a major shift in energy technology. He said, "But the probiem exists also that we cannot switch from the way things are to the way things should be instantly, because one interferes with the other completely. You have to have a slow evolution with this." <sup>657</sup>

When Learnmented that this slow escuation did not seem to be hap pening since the technology was encapsulated within the black-R&D world. Ray said, "That i because there are political considerations at the moment. You are going to find a lattle bit more of this exposure beginning, of course, with some of the articles bite the one in Ariation Week & Space Technology, and other articles you're going to see. By the year 1995, you're going to bear a lot more about it, according to the grand pian, according to what I can tell. So it's coming our slowly but surely "if

However, 1995 has long passed and the excitence of field propulsion technology is still being kept quiet

# UNCONVENTIONAL FLYING OBJECTS

#### 9.1 = SIGHTINGS

Information gathered from a variety of sightings ruggests that many LPO due craft support and proper themselves by means of phase-conjugate microwave beams similar to those used in Project Skyvault. In his book Enconventional Flying Objects, Pau. Hill reviews a number of sightings of craft that propelled themselves by means of down ward-directed force field beams. One example is a case that occurred in Norway in 1970 in which a 10 meter-diameter due was hovening above a man standing next to his cas. The craft was steel blue and shimmered yellow all around its circumference. Suddenly, it began to leave, and as it did, an invisible force knocked the man to the ground and imploded and pulverized his car windshield. The man did not feel any pain from be impact of the force held, which suggests that it acted un formly on every cell in his body.

In a similar fashion, the phase-conjugated microwave beam proected from a Project Skyvault craft would have exerted a repelling force on the ground and on ground-based objects or people as it supported the craft. Since the microwave beam would have been targeted over a arge region of the ground and would have penetrated some distance

nto the objects it touched, its force would have been distributed diffusely, as was apparently the case in the Norwegian encounter

H I mentions several other sightings. The force field from an overhead LFO in one example gave a soft push to a moving vehicle, in another, rocked a vehicle from side to side, and in yet another, actually flipped over a stopped truck. In another encounter, which happened in 1959 in the Greek visiages of Digetiotica and Agio Apostolois, the field from a low-flying disc repelled several ceramic roof tries off the roof of one house as the craft passed overhead. The village priest, Pappa Costas, who was inside the dwelling at the time, reported that the whole house seemed to shake, making him think there was an earthquake, but it could not have been an earthquake since other houses had not experienced a similar shaking. All of these torce field effects would be expected it the LFO was projecting a microwave beam capable of execting a repelling torce on solid objects.

Downward torces have also been observed on underlying vegetation. One buliet shaped UPO, approximately 45 feet in diameter, was aighted in Maryland in 1958. As it moved at about there moves per hour at an altitude of 300 feet or emitted a steady humand in skin illuminated the surrounding terrain with a green glow. The branches bying along its flight path were bent down and in some cases broken. In another sighting, which occurred to 1974, four UFO discs were spotted bovering in 5 a foot off the ground in a field of rape plants. Approaching to within 15 feet of one rotating draft, a man named Edwin Fahr noticed that the grass below was being swirled down. The four craft departed vertical 5 about 1 iteen minutes later, after which be noticed that the grass below where each had hovered was flattened in a clockwise swirl pattern, forming a ring with the grass in the center being left standing apright.

Generally. UFOs are observed to sit level when they hover and to tilt when they perform all other maneuvers. For example, they tilt forward to move torward, tilt backward to stop, bank to the left to turn left, and so on. All of these tilting maneuvers are the kind that would be performed by a craft driven by a matter-repelling microwave soliton beam.

Another common characteristic of UFOs is their penetrating humming, buzzing, or whining sound. In his book, Hill describes one case

in which a man reported a UFO casting a greenish light into his cabin as a throbbing hum shook its walls. In another case, the observers "felt" a high-pitched intense sound as a 5-meter diameter UFO took off. In yet another encounter, a UFO hovered 1.5 meters above the surface of a mountain lake and was seen to excite the water below to dance in thousands of sharp-pointed waves. Hill, concludes that the propulsive heids that UFOs project downward are oscillatory and that the energy they transport to the ground and objects below excites oscillations at the same trequency and induces sound to radiate from the objects themselves. A graft revitated by a phase conjugated microwave solution beam having a beat frequency  $\phi$  in the audio range would produce precisely these effects.

Also, UFOs have been observed to extend furninescent beams to the ground. Helt reviews one sighting that was made in Babia, Braz., in 1958 in which a 70 kinet-diameter UFO disc was observed to emit a silver-blue glow. As it howeved 90 feet above the ground, its auminority was seen to extend like a curtain all the way to the ground, creating an Illuminated area on the ground that was about twice the diameter of the UFO. After climbing to an altitude of about 600 feet, it made at ght circle to the sky, and as it banked for this turn, its luminous focus on the ground traced out a much larger circle. Hill concludes that the um nosity surrounding UFOs and coming from their beams must be caused by their field energy sonizing the air and producing a cool, luminous plasma. He reasons that the plasma must be cool because in one case a UFO that kiloked like a ball of fire had passed very close to fotinge without burning it.

Although H fl suggests that X-rays might be producing the ion zation, the same effect could also be produced by an intense microwave beam. In particular, a phase-conjugated soliton beam would store an enormous amount of energy and build up very high electric potentia is capable of ionizing the air and exciting these ions to become summescent, much like the gas molecules inside a fluorescent lamp. Recall that Tom's boss had said that the Project Skyvault vehicle supported itself on a microwave beam that gave off a greenish blue glow.

#### 9.2 THE CASH-LANDRUM ENCOUNTER

Evidence that the Air Force was test-fiving an antigravity craft surfaced on the night of December 79, 1980. Berry Cash, age hirty-one, her triend Victue Landrum, age fatty-seven, and Victue's seven-year-old grandson. Colby had been driving through the Pinewoods area near the Houston, Texas, suburb at Huttman, tocated about twenty males north of Johnson. Space Center 4. About 9 p.m., they spotted a tiery object high in the sky that quarkly descended to treetup level. Eventually, it came to hover above the road. They drave to within 130 feet of it and got out of the r car for several minutes to watch it. The craft was hovering about 70 feet off the ground. It was diamond shaped, tapering to rounded points at the top and horrom, and was about the size of a city water tower, about 20 feer is diameter figure 9.1. Every so often, 4 redd sh orange cone of flames would roar our of its bortom, as d from a giant biowtorch or rocket. At each rimes, the craft would laft into the air about 25 feet, only to gradually descend once again. The frames brightly by the surrounding pine woods and bathed them in an intense heat, turning the nearby pine branches brown and hadly damaging the mad's blacktop. высбасе.

Frightened by what they saw, Landrum and her grandson got back in the car, and were joined some time later by Cash. The car done became so hot from the radiation that Cash could not touch it with her have haids, but instead used her coat to grab the handle. After about ten in notes, the object rose up and once again however over the trees. At

Figure 9.1 A sketch of the craft seen in the 1980 Finewoods encounter.



that point, the three witnesses nonced that the vehicle was approached by a most two dozen twin-rotor military behoopters, later identified as C.H. 47 Chinooks and some of the Bell-Huev type. They appeared to be escorting the craft. The three concluded that they had witnessed a test flight of some kind of advanced amigravity military aircraft. One year after Cash met a Chinook helicopter pilot who admitted to her in front of a witness that on the night of the encounter he had been called to fly to the area to check on a UFO that was in trouble near Huftman.

The description Cash and Landrum gave suggests they had observed a test flight of a prototype microwave vehicle similar in some respects to the Project Skyvauh craft. The highly incandescent reddish orange "flames" were bliefly the exhaust from a flame-jet high voirage generator adjusted for incampiete combustion. As mentioned in chapter 2, Brown had proposed a 10-boot-diameter saucer with a downward-pointing flame-jet generator as one version of the vehicle he had planned to research as part of Project Winterhaven. The Winterhaven design may have looked something like the sketch shown in figure 2.11, chapter 2.

The high voltage from this hame jet generator may have been used to energize high-power Gunn diode oscillators to generate a downwarddirected microwave beam of a kind similar to that used in the Project Skyvau t saucer. After their encounter, Cash, Landrum, and Cooks experienced radiation burn symptoms such as hair loss and inflamed eyes, the sort produced by exposure to an intense beam of interowave requition. All of them became extremely sick within the next few hours. Of the three, Cash had spent the longest time out of the car, about tenminutes, and, not surprisingly, she had the worst symptoms. Her head and neck were bustered, and soon her eyes swelled shut, fluid seeped trom wetts on her head and scalo, and she suffered from severe headaches, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, and body pains. After a couple of days being cared for at Landrum's home. Cash checked into a hospital. where she was treated as a burn victim, remaining for fifteen days. She began losing large patches of skin from her face, her hair began to tail. out, and her eyes swelled so badly that she could not see for about a week. A ter a month in the hospital, she still showed no improvement. Then she developed breast cancer and had to have a mastectomy. She

ater died at the young age of sixty-nine. Landrum was also iosing her half and her scalp was numb and paintu. Colby had problems with his eyes. An three of the victims were treated for radiation poisoning, and doctors listed their condition as alle threatening.

Cash and Landrum sued the U.S. government for \$20 m l. on in damages, but after dragging on for many years, their case was finally dismissed on the grounds that no such object was owned, operated, or is the inventory of the Ast Force, the Army, the Navy, or NASA. The ABC television show Nightline in 1987 broadcast a recorded statement. made by Richard Dory, a special agent with the U.S. Air Force Office, of Special Investigations who then named himself "Falcop" Doty coimed that the object Cash and Landram saw was a captured alien-LFO that was being test-flown and had temporarily experienced some. flight problems. Quite likely. Dory was dispensing in ignformation. A more plausible explanation is that Cash and Landrum encountered a prototype animanned electrogravitic craft built for the indicate by an aerospace corporation. Possibly the craft was remotely controlled, and the helicopters were there to observe it and provide mi itary security should the need at se. Had information about Project Skyvault been made public, along with the existence of black projects in microwave phase con agate propussion, perhaps Cash and Landrum would have won their suit.

The severe effects that Cash I undrum, and Cothy sustained in the reficounter suggest they were exposed to a very intense microwave beam. This could have occurred if the vehicle's microwave propulsion beam was confined to a narrow angle and had mistakenly "locked on" to the observers and their car. They would have then been exposed to its to I ntensity. An incident similar to the Cash-Landrum encounter occurred in the late 1980s in the vicinity of Fort Hood, which lies about sorty mues north of Austro. Texas: A woman and her daughters, who had been observing a glowing, hovering object, became badily burned and suffered serious health effects. The victims subsequently sued the military for damages.

If the propulsion beam from these craft was being properly controlled to fan out to a wide enough area on the ground so that its radiation level per unit area was at a safe sevel, then a brief exposure would not be hazardous. Even so, a pilot should not fly a beam propulsion vehicle in a populated area so that accidents of this nature are avoided. It anything these casualities of microwave exposure should be a warning to hobbyists that they are taking a serious health risk when they experiment with high-intensity microwave beams in the kilowart range.

#### 93 TR-ANGULAR CRAFT

During the case 1980s, there were numerous sightings of hovering vehicles that resembled the B-2 homber. For example, in 1987, a year prior to the B-2 surveiling, hundreds of people bying in Wythe County, Virginia, claimed that on several occasions they had seen a triangular-shaped black craft hovering in the night sky, mostly between the hours of eight and ten. Many who had seen the craft concluded that there was mustary involvement. One resident said that low-t-ying jets fiew until 7 p.m. and then the "sadders" took over. Another windsak had observed these objects it ving a certain pattern at night and said that in the first crack of dawn, heacopters would fit the same pattern. Observers said the strange flat craft made no more and to some cases hovered motion ets in the air.

Danny Gordon, news director of radio station WYVF in Wythevise, Virginia, was one witness to the phenomenon. Regarding the similarity to the B-2 homber, he stated, "Unequivocally, undoubtedly it was the same aircraft. I saw it a lady in Fort Chiswell saw it—the same aircraft, flat-wing V shape. This is not all the UFOs we've seen here, but this is one type, and I believe it's connected."

Gordon said that several nights earlier he had paced a similar air crists white driving his car at a speed of twenty-live miles per hour. He said he did not know how anything that hig could travel at such a slow speed and not tall out of the sky. He concluded that the stealth bomber was being tested in their area by the Air Force and that other aircraft also observed might be part of the experiment. While Air Force authorities have acknowledged that the B-2 is a relatively slow-moving aircraft, such sightings lead us to believe that it also has the ability to hover totally motioniess. If so, then this may have been accomplished along the lines suggested in chapter 5, that is, by applying high-voltage

AC across ceramic dielectrics oriented vertically at spaced intervals within its wing. The propulsion method would have been similar to that used in Brown's vertical aft electrokinetic apparatus, and as concluded earlier this type of AC field propulsion would have generated soliton beams beneath the craft.

These sightings might not all be B-2 craft 1. S. Air Force officials acknowledge that diamond- and triangular-shaped vehicles are "the trend now"? According to Aritation Week one of these high-altitude roil tary craft has earned the name Pulser because it is seen as a single bright light that sometimes pulses. The traft emits no engine noise or sonic boom, yet it has been seen crossing the night say at extremely high velocities, exceeding the speed of conventional a ruraft. Speaking about a reraft under development in U.S. black projects, the magazine reported in 1990:

In adultion, there is substantial endence that another family of craft exists that telles on existic propulsion and aerodypamic schemes not fully understood at this time. Over the past 13 months, large, triangular wing shaped aircraft characterized by a relatively quie propulsion system have been the object of at seast 11 sightings near Edwards Air Force Base, Cauli, and one near Frosto. Calif. These are supported by adultional reports of similar vehicles seen and heard around rentote central Nevada communities near government tangen operated by the Energy Dept. and the Air Force.

Possibly prototypes or concept demonstrators of the Art Force B-2 or Navy A-12, the fairly flat triangular shaped vehicles have a rounded nose, rounded winglips and probably no vertical value faces. The flying wings trailing edges may be slightly curved, but definitely are not sawtooth-shaped like those of the Art Force's B-2 bomber according to reports received so far. One observer in Nevada described the shape as \* Ke a mantal ray. \*\*

Very large aircraft whose shape fits this general description have been seen in the Hudson Valley region, thirty to sixty nules northeast or New York City—Beginning in the spring of 1983 and continuing for a period of several years, tens of thousands of people on various occasions saw an immense craft described as looking like a boomerang-shaped flying wing with a rounded prow and measuring about 300 feet from wingtip to wingtip. It was usually seen flying at night with lights along its leading wing edge and at various locations beneath its body. These would periodically turn off or sometimes change in color. The craft was often seen hovering noiselessly or moving very slowly, about twenty to torty in less per hour, but occasionally it would accelerate to enormous speeds, disappearing to a point on the horizon in the blink of an eye. Either this was an exotic traft that the United States was secretly developing for one must presume it was an alien vessel. Clearly, to be able to hover noiselessly and undergo such enormous accelerations, the craft does not use a conventional means of propulsion.

Triangular-shaped craft have been stied hovering over various parts of Belgium on numerous occasions since 1989, with witnesses also numbering into the tens of thousands. Eveniness accounts and photographs suggest the shape shown in figure 9.2. On top, the craft have a dome fit ted with several windows. Viewed from beneath, they have bright white circular regions at each corner and a single red aght near their center. Could these corner "lights" be luminous emissions from microwave horns that are part of a microwave phase-conjugation resonator system projecting down beams that support and propel the craft?

The craft were observed to hover, sometimes to move stowly horizontally, and at other times to accelerate vertically or horizontally to great velocities. On one occasion, after one of the craft was detected by radat, the Belgian government scrambled two £ 16 fighters, but they were unable to apprehend it. The craft exhibited erratic changes

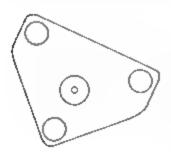


Figure 9.2. Drawing of a spacecraft seen over Belgium as viewed from below.

in direction and very rapid linear accelerations. In one case, a craft changed its altitude by 9,500 feet in just five seconds, an acceleration of more than 24 g. This would have been fatal to any puor if if had been a vehicle operating on the conventional jet-thrist principle. Although the spacecraft attained a velocity of nearly twice the speed of sound, no some boom was heard. Quite possibly, this was a military test of a beam propulsion vehicle of the kind developed in Project Skywault.

#### 94 CRASH RECOVERY OPERATIONS

The early research efforts leading to Project Skyvault began not long after July 1947, when an extraterresimal spacegraft is reputed to have crashed near Roswell, New Mexico. Shortly after the crash, the site was secured by a top-secret military task force, and the scattered wreekage. nelading the vehicle's occupants, was subsequently removed to U.S. me tary, aboratories for analysis, firmilar operations were conducted n subsequent years to recover other downed alten vehicles. Although the indirary has made a concerted effort to keep knowledge of these neidents from the public, much information has since come to light as a result of research by dedicated investigators. This has been summatized in books such as Behord the Flying Saucers. The Roswell Incident FO Crash at Aztec Above Top Secret Alien Contact and The Truth About the UFO Crash at Rosmell . These recovery operations are said to have resulted in an accelerated program to develop amigravty propulsion technology under projects code named Y and Redlight. 5 nee Project Skyvaust and other advanced propulsion technology devesopment programs were instated around this time, it should be helpful to review something about these UFO crashes.

The first incident is believed to have taken place on the night of July 4, 1947, when a wedge-shaped spacecraft measuring about 15 by 25 feet crashed about thirty-live miles north of Roswell, New Mexico. Some say that two crashes actually took place at the same time but separated by some hundreds of miles. A tew months later, in October, a 36-toot-diameter dome shaped craft is said to have crashed in Paradise Valley, Arizona. Then in March 1948, a 100-foot-diameter disc reportedly crashed in Aztec. New Mexico, and in July of that same year in

90-toot-diameter disc is said to have come down near the Sabinas River in Mexico, thirty miles southwest of Laredo, Texas. In LFO Crash at Agree ILFO researchers William S. Steinman and Wendelle C. Stevens estimate that as many as sixteen UFO craft may have crashed at various locations around the world between 1947 and 1986. 18

Although the U.S. government has officially maintained that UFOs do not exist, a secret memo dated September 23, 1947, indicates that the military was taking this matter very seriously. It was written by General Nathan Twining, Lommander of the Army Air Force's Air Materiel Command at Wright Field, to the Air Technical Intelligence Command in Dayton, Ohio. Excepts from this memo, printed in Aviation Week & Space Technology, read as follows.

As requested by ACAS 2 there is presented below the considered optimize of this Command concerning the so-called "Figure Discs".

- 2 It is the opinion that-
  - The phenomenous reported is sumething real and not visionary or fictions.
  - b. There are objects probably approximately the shape of a disc, of such approcable size as to appear to be as large as man-made aircraft.
  - There is a possibility that some of the incidents may be caused by natural phenomenon, such as meteors
  - d. The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of comb, maneuverability, particularly in rolls, and action which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by briendly aircraft and radar, lend besief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely.<sup>10</sup>

Also, a twenty six-page classified report issued in 1948 by the Air Technical Intelligence Command stated

It must be accepted that some type of flying objects have been observed.

authough their identification and origin are not discernible. In the interests of national detense it would be unwise to overlook the possibility that some of these objects may be of foreign origin.

If it is firmly

indicated that there is no domestic explanation, the objects are a threat and warrant more active efforts of identification and interception. <sup>10</sup>

Additional confirmation about the saucer crashes and the government's secret R&D involvement in the matter has come from a conversation that Wilbert B. Smith had in September 1950 with electrical engineer Dr. Robert Sarbacher, who was then serving as a consultant to the Research and Development Board, headed by Dr. Vannevar Bush. Smith, who was a senior radio engineer with the Canadian Department of Transportation, had read the account in Scully's book about the Aztec. New Mexico, saucer crash and secret government retrieval operation and waited to verify. I there was any truth to it, so he contacted Sarbacher through the Canadian embassy in Washington. According to Smith's handwritten notes, their conversation went as follows.

Smith: I have read Scally's book on the saucers and would also to know how much of it is true.

Sarbacher. The facts reported in the block are substantially correct

Smith: Then the saucers do exist?

Sarbacher: Yes, they extu.

Smith: Do they operate as Scully suggests on magnetic principles?

Sarbacher: We have not been able to duplicate their performance

Smith: Do they come from some other planet?

Sarbachers Ait we know is, we didn't make them, and it is pretty certain they didn't originate on earth.

Smith: I understand the whose subject is classified.

Sarbacher: Yes, it is classified two points higher even than the H-bomb. In fact, it is the most highly classified subject in the US government at the present time.

Smith: May I ask the reason for the classification?

Sarbacher: You may ask, but I can't tell you.

Note that Sarbacher's comment about the classification level was made two years before the H-bomb had been detonated. On November 21, 1950, Smith sent an intra-departmental memo to the Controller of Telecommunications of the Canadian Department of Transportation

that summarized some of what he had learned from Sarbacher. The memo, which is reproduced in appendix F, was marked TOP SECRET but was downgraded to "confidential" in September 15, 1969. It stated

- The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States government rating two points higher than the H-bomb.
- b. Flying saucers exist.
- c Their modus operandi is unknown but a concentrated effort is being made by a small group hesded by Doctor Vannevar Bush.
- d The entire marter is considered by the United States authorities to be of tremendous significance.

In a response to inquiries made in 1983 by UFO researcher William Steinman. Sarbacher wrote a letter confirming that the L. S. government had recovered crashed flying saucers, along with the bodies of their occupants.

The top-secret administrative group that Sachacher said was beaded by Bush was later discovered to have the code name M] 12, or Majestic 12. This group of twelve individuals is said to have been formed September 24, 1947 under the authority of President Flarry S. Truman for the purpose of investigating UFOs, reporting the findings to the president forming policies on the basis of those findings and implementing policies that had received presidential approva. A photocopy of the memorandum Truman wrote to authorize its formation is displayed in appendix F.

Programs to analyze the crashed saucers and to attempt to duplicate their technology came under the direction of the Research and Development Board, which, in turn, reported directly to MJ 12. The Research and Development Board, which Sarbacher was consulting for in 1950, was organized by Bush in 1947 at the time that MJ 12 was formed. Under Bush's direction this board headed up the R&D organizations of three branches of the military. Army Research and Development, Air Force Research and Development, and the Office of Nava. Research. Brown's electrogravitics technology, which was evaluated by the Office of Naval Research in 1952, was probably closely scrutinized by this overseeing organization. Bush had previously headed

the Office of Scientific Research and Development, which administered the Manhattan Project and other top-secret wartune efforts, such as the development of radar and the proximity fuse.

On November 18, 1952, two weeks after his election, President-elect Dwight D. Esenhower is said to have been briefed on MJ-12 and the crashed saucer retrieval operations. In 1984, television producer Jaime Shanders and L FOlogist William Moore obtained a document through ntedigence contacts that they believed to be the top-secret "eyes only". document used in that briefing. Although some doubt whether the document is in fact genuine 4 2 a Washington Past article does contiem that President-elect Eisenhower had received a molitary briefing on November 18, 1952, the same date stated on the MJ 12 briefing. Moreover, the existence of a subsequent briefing with MJ 12, siontoborated by a memo that Moore and DFO researcher and physicist Dr. Stanton Friedman obtained from the National Archives through a Freedom of Information Act request. The memo, dated July 14, 1954, was written by Robert Cotier, special assistant to President Eisenhower, and sent to General Nathan Twining, one of the individuals claimed to belong to MI-12. The memo, which concerned the NSC MI-12 Special. Studies Project, states, "The President has decided that the MI 12, SSP briefing should take place doring the already scheduled White House meeting of July 16 rather than following it as previously intended." I The NSC designation refers to the presidential office's National Security Council, which was also created in 1947 [M] 12 is said to operate under the NSC as an unacknowledged subcommittee cailed the Special Studies Group, with a current membership of thirty-three

## 9.5 ART'S PARTS REVERSE ENGINEERED

The Coast to Coast radio task show and in particular Art Bell, who served as its host for many years, is well known to many. The show's favorite topics have been UFOs and alien encounters. In April 1996, one of the show's insteners, a man who asked to remain anonymous, may ed to Bell a number of metallic artifacts that he said had been retrieved from the exterior of an alien spacecraft that crashed in 1947 between White Sands and Socorro. New Mexico." He said that his grandfather

had gathered the materials while he was a member of the military security team connected with the retrieval cleanup operation and had given them to him before he died in 1974.

The parts, which have come to be known as Art's Parts, were extensively discussed on Coust to Coast and pictures of them for some time had been posted on Bell's webpage. One of the two shipments of the alleged alien artifacts that were sent consisted of two irregularly shaped pieces of metal measuring approximately 6 by 3 centimeters and 5 by 2 centimeters, respectively, both having a rhickness of 3 to 4 mil imeters. These were alleged to have been taken from the exterior underside of the graft and were believed to have formed a shell-like shield of sorts.

In the following months, the tragments were analyzed using a scanning electron microscope outfitted for energy dispersive spectroscopy. We have results for the two hard tragments were quite interesting. Analysis showed that they consisted of twenty-free well defined layers alternating between a thick layer of magnesium time. 9° to 9° 5 percent magnesium and 2 to 4 percent and) and a thin layer of pute biomath. The meta's were of exceptional purity. The magnesium aim layers ranged in thickness from 100 to 200 microns (0.1 to 0.2 mm), and the bigmuth layers ranged in thickness from 1 to 4 microns. When examined in cross section, it was apparent that the layer interfaces were not even but rather contained microscopic undulations.

Some researchers found it unusual that the material would tump around when exposed to the high rostage field of a Vanide Graaff generator. However, American research technologist Nicholas Reiter, who conducted a similar test, says there is nothing unusual about this since any metal fragment would similarly dance around in a 200 knovolt AC held. To check for any electrogravitic force effects, he exposed the artifacts to DC voltage potentials in the range of 15 to 50 knovolts, but observed no weight change as measured with a saboratory digital miligram balance. Thus, contrary to widely publicized claims, there is no evidence to date that the fragments might lose weight when subjected to high voltage potentials.

Landa Moulton Howe, an American investigative journalist and documentary producer who was investigating the nature of the tragments, interviewed a large number of metallurgic experts from vari-

ous companies and scientific institutes, tochiding aerospace and delense companies. None had heard of such a material, and they didn't understand is purpose. Howe also wrote tetters to various agencies like the National Science Foundation to get information about the material. A toundation scientist working in the Division of Materials Research said that he was unaware of any research into such a material. A computer search of the foundation's database on materials consisting of bismuth, magnesium, and zinc turned up nothing.

However, insights into the nature of this bismuth-layered material may be guined by considering recent investigations and negative index. of refraction materials. In 2005, Professors Victor Podonkiy and Evgenia Northamov and graduate student Leonad Alekseyev, working at Oregon State University and Princeton Liniversity, respectively, announced their one overy that a thin layer of monocrystalline bismath exhibited a negative index of refraction at microwave frequencies, making it the on viknown, naturally occurring substance to exhibit such a property They randwiched a 4.5 micron-thick gaver of monocevita line bismuth between two metal plates, as shown in figure 9.3. In this arrangement, the semi-merality hismorb acts as a dielectric and the flanking metal ay ers act as waveguide waits. When a 5,000 gigahertz microwave beam 60 micron wavelength) was directed into the hismath layer, the beam was bound to retract negatively. That is, they found that over a narrow band of wavelengths, ranging from about \$3 to 63 microns, the hismuth exhibited a negative index of refraction.

Bismath achieves negative refraction in a manner very different from that of the metamaterials described in chapter. Recall that such materials exhibited negative refraction because they had magnetic and

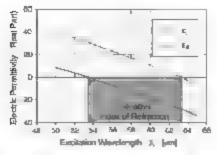
Figure 9.2 Wavegoode made of montocrystalline hismath sandwiched between two metal layers and used to demonstrate negative refraction of a 5.000-grgabert; microwate beam.



electric resonances near the same frequency, creating a frequency range over which their permittivity, e, and permeability, µ, would simultaneously attain negative values. With e and µ simultaneously negative, the refractive index would also be simultaneously negative. However, bismuth is nonmagnetic and, hence has no magnetic resonances. However, theory shows that a delectric can exhibit a negative refraction index if the maierial has a permittivity anisotropy, that is, different values of permittivity to different wave propagation directions relative to the melectric crystal axis, and if permittivity in one of these nitrations becomes negative over a specific frequency range while the permittivity in the other directions remains positive. Bismu is has such a property (see text box).

#### Why Bismuth Exhibits a Negative Index of Refraction

Although is population of free electrons is much smaller than that of most metals bismuth has what is termed an electron most misol ropy, in which the effective mass of its free electrons is lower parall let to its trigonal axis at opposed to perpendicular to its axis. Since these free electrons behave as a plasma, which has a specific resonant frequency this anisotropy causes the plasma frequency to be lower. iff the direction parallel to the bismuth layer as compared with the plasms frequency for oscillations perpendicular to the plane of this layer, parallel to the trigonal axis, i.e. for footh. Since the dielectric constant for bismuth is determined both by the value of its electron plasma frequency and the frequency of the exciting beam, this differand plasma frequency causes the permittivity parallel to the bismuth layer at to be more negative than the permit buty perpendicular to the bismuth layer (consequently when the bismuth is excited at frequencies between these two plasma frequencies, the permittiv ity in the direction parallel to the layer will be negative when the permittivity perpendicular to the layer is still positive (i.e.  $\epsilon_0 < 0$ ,  $\epsilon_{corr} >$ 0), which provides the necessary condition for the index of refraction to be negative (see figure 9.4).



by gure 9.4. Electric permittivity real participated as a function  $\phi$  excitate no appearance. The sould line charts the component parallel to the bismuch layer and the authed line charts the component perpendicular to this layer begative index of refraction a exhibited in the range in which  $\phi_{\rm s} < 0$  and  $\phi_{\rm supp} > 0$ .

Interestingly, the "hail tragments" among Art's Parts consisted of his math layers having a thickness range. 1–4 microns, only slightly thinner than that tested by the Oregon State-Princeton team. One might then guess that the magnesium-rank lasers in the Art's Parts tragments had the function of acting as meta, waveguide water around the bianuth lavers. This would ensure that microwaves propagating within the bianuth lavers would be contined to those larers. Magnesium is a relatively good electric conductor, so it would serve as a good metas to use for a waveguide wall. It also has the advantage that it is lighter and stronger than alom nam. Negative retraction should characterize bismuth lavers that are even as thin as a microin. Although the larer thickness is a factor to determining the exact value of the permittivity it does not affect the values of the electron plastia frequencies along the two bismuth crystal axes. Thus, the bismuth-layered samples in the Art's Parts collection would also be expected to exhibit negative refraction of a 5,000-gigahertz beatin.

As mentioned in chapter 7 metamaterials having a negative index of refraction are also capable of developing a strong repulsive force when exposed to a microwave beam. The same may be true of bismuth films, so it is possible that the layered material would develop a thrust when excited with 5 000 gigahertz microwave radiation. This could be easily checked in a laboratory. An Art's Parts bull fragment could be mounted on a pendatum or on a torsion balance and exposed to a high-power

terahertz beam. A 100-wart free-electron laser that has been tuned to a 5,000 gigahertz frequency might serve as an adequate beam source. If a thrust effect was found, it would be the first time that such an effect has been discovered, since to date no research group has considered looking for such a beam thrust effect in layered bismuth. A positive testal could help validate the claim that the Art's Parts layered-metal fragments were part of a shield that once covered the underside of a spacecraft and may have been a 10th ing material that was part of the craft's exotic electrographic field propulsion system.<sup>6</sup>

One would expect a thrust response to occur in a direction per pendicular to the bismath C, trigonal axis. In the case of the sample tested by the Oregon State-Princeton team, such a thrust would occur para lel to the layer plane. If the intention was instead to produce a force perpendicular to the layer plane, that is, perpendicular to the spacecraft hall, the C corrigonal axis would need to be oriented in the plane of the bismath, ayer instead of perpendicular to its plane. It would be interesting to discover how the trigonal crystal axis is oriented in the Art's Particular formations.

## 96 PROJECT REDLIGHT

In the years, immediately following the first saucer recoveries, MJ 12 ran a super secret investigation program that concentrated primarily on analysis of the saucers, with the hope of learning something about their power source, mode of propulsion instrumentation, and weaponry. In parallel with this effort, autopsies were performed on the saucer's occupants to learn something about their physiology. Information obtained from rehable eyewitnesses indicates that the recovered discs and occupants have been stored and analyzed at a number of secret facilities that

<sup>\*</sup>In August 2006. I contacted members of the Oregon State-Princeton feam to see if they knew of anyone who had observed a interoware beam reputation phenomenon in layered bismuth. They said they did not know of anyone who had investigated this, but indicated interest to our suggestion that such an effect might be present. They requested I send anything I may have published on this. However, after I out ned to them how an experiment might be easily carried our and suggested mutual contaboration on the project, they mysteriously broke off contact. My subsequent e-mails to them went unanswered.

nelude Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, in Davion, Obio, Kirtland Air. Force Base and the Sandia Laboratory complex in Albuquerque, New Mexico, and a highly restricted area on the Atomic Energy Commission AEC Reservation, in southern Nevada. Here again, we encounter the Wright Patterson connection, although artifacts that were in storage there are believed to have been transferred to the Kirtland Sandia complex when the Department of Special Studies at Wright Air Development. Center was moved there in 1956. Substantial information about a program to analyze and even test-fly some captured saucers is found n the "above top secret" Report No. 13 of Project Blue Book, Blue Book being a U.S. Air horce project established to document and anayze UFO sightings. Steinman and Stevens, who summarize this report in LFO Crash at Actes, received this information from a witness who madvertently reviewed the document in 1977 while working as an information and yet at a highly secure Royal Air Force/U.S. Air horce radio estimage facility in Chickands, England. 16 The front cover of this 624page bound document was dated 1953 with a 1963 date in parentheies, ndicating that it was later applated with penciled annotations. A length of rea tape macating code-red security measures was stretched diagonally across its front from corner to corner, and the cover was stamped nired like TOP SECRET-NEED TO KNOW ONLY-CRYPTO CAPARANCE 14 REQUIRED. The top secret compartmenta ised clearance the report. demanded was higher than that of the Blue Book management office. staff, who were cleared only up to the secret level. This would explain why Project Blue Book itself has no record of Report No. 13, even though its oventory for ades status reports numbered 12 and 14

According to the Air Force analysis. Report No. 13 reviewed the U.S. government's official procedures concerning downed UFOs and UFO close encounters. It also summarized what the Air Force knew about crashed discs, their power systems, and their weaponry, and it included photographs of atien craft, crash debris, and the bodies of some of the craft's occupants. Also of interest, the report described a project called Redlight, whose purpose was to test the propulsion and weapons systems of retrieved saucers and to examine various pieces of hardware recovered from the crafts. This operation was carried out in the highly restricted one-hundred-square-mile. UFO research facility located in

Nevada in the north-central part of the three-thousand square-m le AEC Reservation. The facility was said to harbor at least three alien saucers. One was dismantied, and the other two were in good enough shape that they could be made flyable, although one of the two was said to have later exploded in flight with two U.S. pilots aboard.

Based on information given in Report No. 13 and from eyewinness accounts, the following is known about the highly secret Nevada facility. Variously known as Area 51 or Dreamland, it is situated in the Groom Lake area northwest of Las Vegas. It is the most heavily secured area in the United States. It lies inside the guarded per meter of the existing AFC miclear-testing reservation and Air Force weapons practice range. This dry take site is screened on all sides by a mountain trange, and this is ringed with electronic detectors, including infrared, motion, and ammonia detectors, which are so-called people snifters. The area itself is surrounded by three additional defense perimeters becartly teams in heocopters and planes are on twenty-tour-hour agent to respond to any intrusion.

The site was originally a Navy air held installation that was being used as a nuclear weapons storage base. In 1951, the base was put on alert, and a personnel were evaluated except for the medical personnel, who were restricted to the hospital lacility. The Navy then brought in a Seabee construction battalion and, over a six-to eight month period, dismantied the base, built underground work facilities, and surmounted them with large aboveground hangars. At the end of 1951, after the work was completed, the Seabees moved out and the Project Redlight personnel moved in Their ranks grew to eight hundred to one thousand personnel permanently on duty and all living on the site. A large but undetermined number of top scientists having very high security clearances were reported to come and go from this maximum security area. Some had been formerly associated with the Manhattan Project.

Nevada residents awing in the vicinity of Area 51 have seen discshaped craft being tested there from the 1950s to the present. In the rbook, Steinman and Stevens described several cases in which hovering, disc shaped aircraft were seen to be test-flown in the Area 51 vicinity. One story concerns a Navaho Indian who was backpacking in a canyon that ran down into the AEC Reservation area, date anknown After having camped the previous night in the canyon, he had awoken and had just traished preparing his pack for the hike ahead when a helicopter approached. It was broadcasting warnings from a loudspeaker caution in anybody in the canyon area to make his presence known so that he could be moved to safety and explaining that a military test was scheduled to be conducted that would be very dangerous. The helicopter returned titteen minutes later broadcasting the same message. Feeling safe among the rocks, the Indian remained hidden and waited to see what would happen. About a half hour later, two helicopters came into view flying up the canyon about 500 feet apart. They escorted between them a dark gray, metallic, disc shaped craft that had a raised dome at its center. Ten minutes after the three had passed, the two helicopters flew back the way they had come, but without the saucer. The raided do the canyon, retraining its original path of cities.

Another story concerns an Air Force lighter pilot who was part of the factical Air Command Combat Squadron and had been taking part in a "rea flag" war game exercise that was being conducted in an area adjacent to the AFC Reservation. The pilot accidentally flew his jet across a corner of the reservation and happened to pass just north of the Area Si region. At that time, he saw below him to the south a 60-foor diameter, circular disc shaped craft in flight. At that moment, he was halled on the open emergency channel of his radio, told to abandon his thission, and ordered to fly directly to Nellos Air Force Base, where he was told to land. Once on the ground, he was taken into custody and escorted to a security office for interrogation. He was released two days after, only after pretending to be convinced that the disc shaped object he had seen was merely a water tower.

Yet another story concerns a man who during the early 1960s pertormed top secret radio work for the Air Force at Area 51. He reported seeing one unconventional aircraft that was being flight-tested there under Project Redlight. The craft was 20 to 30 feet in diameter and pewter colored. He didn't see the craft in operation since at those times the was brought indoors for security reasons. However, he did note that, unlike conventional craft, it made no engine sound when it took off or anded.

Aircraft of nonconventional design such as the stealth bomber, stearth lighter and Navy A 12 fighter have all been air tested at Area 51. So, quite possibly, there is a close relation between Project Redlight and the development of such advanced aircraft. This area also may have served as the test site for the discs developed in Project Skyvault.

Another sighting of a very large, 200-toot-diameter craft was reported by Frank Barts of Santa Barbara, California. Writer George Balanus summarized Batts s story as follows: "On the evening of April 30, 199" Batts and his Iriend foe had set our on an expedition to Area. 51 in the hope of viewing some of the unusual hypersonic vehicles often seen in that vicinity by UFO watchers. About 10:20 p.m., they had set off to find the undmark known as "the black mailbox," which is located along Highway 375 about twenty in les southwest of Rachel, Nevada The area where most viewing enthusiasis camped not was about eight mues from there, away from the main highway, but Batts and Joe and their way and did not find the black mailbox. Instead, they ended upat a spot on the north side of the Area 51 range, opposite from where LPO buffi normally congregated. This northern spot was known as the "back door" of the installation. It lay much closer, about seven much from the edge of the Area 51 facility. Fight testing had been conducted. n that area is the past, but locals reported that tests had supposed y ceased there for some time.

Batts and Joe had parked on the shoulder of the road and were tacing out into the desert. After about an hour, they saw a blue bail appear above the mountainside, hover, and then dance about for about two minutes before disappearing below the ridge. This sounds very much like a plasma ball test that was sighted in 1993 in the Superstition Mountains twenty the miles east of Phoenix. 49

After the blue ball had vanished, they noted red, veilow, white, and blue lights still glowing out in the desert 175 to 200 yards from their tocation. Sometimes the red lights flashed and sometimes they stayed constant like the other lights. The two men thought they were observing a building at the base, but after about an hour and a half, what they thought was a building suddenly lifted slowly off the ground and tovered. At that point, they realized that what they were seeing was not a building. White light reflecting off the desert floor illuminated the

underside of the craft, revealing it to be a very large saver saucer. They estimated that the disc was about 200 feet across. It had curved upper and lower hads with a bank of red and orange lights around its middle. For about an hour and fitteen minutes, they watched it maneuver from side to side and up and down. Eventually, it receded and finally disappeared over a distant mountain range.

During the sighting, Batts ried to operate his camera, but it wouldn't work. They also rised the car radio but got only a high pitched whiling sound, whereas before and after the sighting they were able to tune. It a radio station.

## 9.7 THE SPORT MODEL

Robert Lazar, a former employee of Los Alamos Nationa, Laboratory, c.a.ms that in December 1988, the Office of Naval Intelligence gave him a compartmentalized clearance thany four levels above a top secret "O" clearance and employed him at the highly secret "S 4" test facility incated about t frees mises south of Area 51. He says that he was bired to study the power source of a captured alien fiving saucer and try to figure out how a functioned 4.5. Four months later, having become disenchanted with bis work and concerned that such important scientific discoveries were being kept secret from the American public, he broke his yows of secrecy and began describing his experiences to mends. He ed them in hight outings to remote spots near Area 51 to view some of these captured UFOs being test flown. Later, he appeared on a local Las Vegas television news broadcast to relate his experiences and present some insights into the propulsion hardware on the craft he had been assigned to. Subsequently, he lectured at a number of LFO conferences and also put up a Web site on the subject. His description of the propulsion unit is of particular interest because it sounds in many ways similar to the microwave propulsion system developed in Project Skyvaud

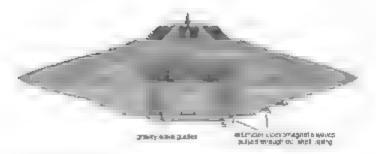
Gene Huft, who has socialized with Lazar since the late 1980s and knew him during the period when he was hired to work at 5-4, has written an interesting biography that corroborates many aspects of Lazar's story "However, others have come to mistrust Lazar's ciaims, considering the large number of contradictions in his story as well as statements

the has made that appear to indicate a substantial lack of knowledge of basic physics. Several of these critiques appear on the Internet website www dreamlandresort.com/area \$\frac{1}{2} \times \text{Nevertheiess}, the gravity wave propulsion beam technology that Lazar refers to comes sufficiently close to the field propulsion ideas reportedly developed in Project Skyvault, so it is worth summarizing his story, although, as will be pointed out, many of his claims appear to be disinformation that may have been planted to protect the technology's secrets.

Lazar says that while working at the \$ 4 test site near the dry bed of Papeose Lake, he was shown a 52-foot diameter spacecraft that he nicknamed the Sport Mode, (see figure 9.5). He says he was rold that the graft was powered by an "antimarier seagur" located at its center. He claims that the reactor was designed to emit bursts of positrous 7.46 times per second, which, in turn, would generate burkly of type-A "gravitational" microwaves that he terms Gravity A waves. He says that these gravity waves would travel up the vertical conduit attached to the top of the reactor, where they would become amplified in intenrity. The conduct, which is said to be about 8 centimeters in diameter. could act as a microwave waveguide and could serve as a microwave amporter, but as Lazar claims, provided that its length was properly matched to the microwave wavelength. However, from Lazar's description, it is not entirely clear whether he believes these to be pure gravity waves or electromagnetic waves that have gravitational effects. Indeed, a wavego de woord be unable to contain a pure gravity wave of the sort commonly known to physics. Such waves should freely pass through waveguide walls without reflecting from them, much I ke Podkietnos s. gravity impulse beam did. If the microwave emissions from the Sport Mixlel's reactor are able to be contained by a waveguide, then they cannot be considered exclusively gravitational.

In fact, at one UFO seminar in 1993. Lazar disclosed his bettef that gravity is electromagnetic in nature but that it is an electromagnetic wave of a particular microwave frequency, which he did not wish to disclose at the time. Yet, in my opinion, it is a major error to assume that gravity is electromagnetic in nature or to suggest that the electric or magnetic field itself produces gravitational effects. It would instead be more reasonable to postulate that electric and gravity potential





Equire 9.5. A cross sectional circuit of the Sport Model, a flying disc of often origin. Bused on Robert Cazar's description. (After F. Potter,

tierds are coupled and that electromagnetic waves and electric shock discharges are accompanied by a distinct gravity wave component. To refer to the craft's inscrowave emissions as gravity waves per se and to claim that such gravitational effects maintest only at a specific frequency, in my view is rather outlandish. Recall that in chapter 7 we learned that Project Skyvault scientists found that when microwave beams were timed to specific frequencies, they were able to strongly interact with matter and produce strong electrogravitic repelling brices. Also, we learned that metamaterials that have resonant frequencies in the microwave range exhibit strong repulsion forces when beams are toned to frequencies sightly above these resonances. Thus, frequency a critical to obtaining a maximal repelling force from a microwave beam, but not the way Latar seems to imply \*

So it we discount Lazar's contention that the so-called reactor is generating gravity waves his Gravity A waves), and we will discover that there is good reason to ignore such an assertion—we are then left with the idea that this is essentially a microwave generator hence, the equivalent of the Gunn diode oscillator cavity on the Project Skyvault vehicle. Lazar did not describe the unside of the vertical waveguide, but

<sup>\*</sup>Lazar suggested that one could inter the microwave frequency from the dimensions of the waveguide rube. Theorizing that its inside diameter is somewhat less than its B centimeter outside diameter, say 5 centimeters, and that a hall was elength fits across this dimension, this whilst unpit a frequency of about 6 gigaberts for 3 gigaberts in a half-wavelength fit).

If it were to have a series of properly spaced ringlike cavities along its length, it could function as a klystron, that is, a linear microwave generator. As charged particles, positrons or electrons, would shoot along the length of the waveguide and move past the cavities, they would set up microwave oscillations in the cavities that would become progressively more, intense as the end of the rube was approached.

However, one has great difficulty believing Lazar's story that this gravity wave generator is powered by bursts of high-energy positrons. emitted from the radioactive decay of a slab of exoric meta, located at the bottom of the reactor, bor instance, in one radio interview, he described having been present when this reactor was being bench-rested. with its waveguide tube removed and said that he had been allowed to put his hand over the top of it. If this had been a real high-energy pointron beam, no reasonable physical or engineer would have let him put his hand over it to feel its marter repelling force field. If I again had done so, his hand would have received a severe radiation burn and a danger. quity high dose of radiation. Clearly, this would have upset the health and safety people at the laboratory. I the story was true. Also, when positrons annihilate, they produce I militon electron volt gamma rays. Lazar made no mention of such energetic by products or precautions taken to shield them. More likely, what was coming out of the reactor was a microwave beam emitted be a crystal oscillator, without any accompanying beam of high energy particles. But even if it had been a microwave beam, the beam power would have had to be sufficiently low so as not to harm him

The other part of this reactor story that raises doubts is Lazar's c a.m that this siab of exotic stable metal was composed of element 115 and that these matter repeiling waves were emitted when this element was bombarded with protons, inducing it to transmite into element 116, which then immediately decayed by emitting a positron. He says element 115 is a stable element that does not exist on Earth but is generated in the cores of massive stars many light-years from Earth and that the only available supply of this material on Earth is held under right security in a supersecret facility in Area 51. He says that only discharges of this normally maccessible material are able to generate his so-called Gravity A waves used for propelling the disc.

However, in 2004, about tifteen years after Lazar began making casms about this rare element, Russian scientists successfully synthesized small amounts of elements 113 and 115, and four years earlier had created element 116. The problem is that both isotopes of element 115 that they were able to synthesize were unstable. They lasted only for several tens of mill seconds, and they decayed not into element 116 as Lazar claimed, but into element 113, with the emission of an alpha particle. Also, element 116, which Lazar claimed could be momentarily created by bombatching element 115 with a proton, was found to decay, but not by emitting a positron. It roo decayed by emitting an alpha particle. It seems, then, that Lazar's antomatter reactor idea is not the tricks, as is his idea for the existence of Gravity B waves, which he cas me can be produced only through this 115 to 116 decay process.

This are marter reactor part of the story was most likely a tabet cation included to make the Sport Model field propulsion technology. anund very exerte and, hence mot easily dupticable to most taboratories. If we are will be to accept that Lazar actually had worked at this secret Nevada test site, engineers there most probably manuformed him on purpose as to how this incrowave oscillator functioned. In this way, the technical details of the discs operation would be protected in case he decided to rebel and speak out, as he has done. Atternatively, some have suggested that agents may have employed brainwashing techniques. to man pulate his mind in Such black-project research facilities are likely n possession of technologies that would allow them to erase specific themories and replace them with false ones, similar to what a portrayed n the movies Total Recall and The Bourne Identity. Area 51 security agents may have test that they were not breaking the law to use such methods since Lazar says that prior to his employment on the project he had to sign a secrecy agreement waiving his constitutional rights.

Conversations I have had with several people lead me to betieve that such abhorient brainwashing techniques are unfortunately being used. One case concerns an individual who claims to have worked on a highly classified time travel project supposedly conducted on Long Island, near Montauk, as an extension of research done on the highly secret Philadelphia Experiment. I had a chance to talk to him after he had just finished giving a lecture about his unusual experience. He believed that

the had formerly been director of this time travel project and that, after having had some disagreements with people there the was subjected to a mind-aftering therapy that attempted to crase from his memory experiences he had on the project. He says that he later began to recall these memories after he had a chance street encounter with someone who he claims had once worked under him on that project. He said this began to trigger the suppressed memories.

In his mind, this individual rhoroughty believed that what he was saying was the truth, that he had directed this project and that it had been capable of temporarily transporting people into other time periods. However, it was obvious to me that what he was saying was a complete fabrication. I believe he was correct in staring that he had been the unwiding subject of mind control, but I believe that during big brainwashing session, talse memories were implanted in his mind about the existence of this fictitious time travel project and how he had once served as its director. While under hypnotic inducement, he was most thely instructed that he would forget about the mind-control seision, but that meeting a certain person in the street would be a trigger that would allow him to begin to remember the implanted memories as wellas some of the mind-control session. However, the implanted memories were to be remembered as being events that had actually taken place. Also, he was instructed to believe that the purpose of the mind control session had been to grase his recollection of those supposed real eyents. the implanted memories). Perhaps he also was given a subjuminal suggestion to write about his implanted experience and to lecture about t. A person who actually believed in his heart that what he was saving was the truth would be the ultimate in misinformation dissemination. Could Robert Lazar have actually had some experiences working on the Sport Mode, and later undergone similar techniques to implant confusng ideas about the technology?

Lazar's diagram of the reactor depicts a coincal structure at the bottom of the chamber that he identifies as the element 115 fue, source, which he says is made up of a stack of thin wafers. In view of the element 1.5 fusion, much of what he has described about the reactor should be discounted. If there was such a microwave-emitting structure in the reactor chamber, if would be better construed as a solid-state oscilla-

tor similar to an IMPATT or Gunn diode. Its enclosing hemispherical chamber and capping waveguide tube would then form the microwave ampufier duct.

We might guess this crystal osculator was made of a material dense enough that it could give an unsuspecting person the impression hat it was in fact made of an element having an atomic weight of 115. For example, recall from chapter 4 the disclosure by black-project engineers of the development of very dense, radar absorbing materia a containing aranium. Lazar says he was not involved in measuring the atomic mass of the material he worked with but only correlated the data taken by others who reportedly worked on the project before him. These data, then, could have been "cooked" to give lazar the impression that he was discovering something with an aromic weight of 1.5. The trick apparently worked, because he wholeheartedly believed them.

Lazar commented that when the reactor was bench-tested with its waveguide tabe removed and he was alsowed to place his hand over its mouth, he could teel the pressure of the field, which he described as being timilar to the repulsion one feels when two like poles of a magnet are brought together. He said that they also played around with the repu sion field by bouncing golf balls off it. The force that he refers to sounds very much like what Tesla says he felt from the radiant energy shocks discharged from his magnifying transmitter. Podkletnov alsosays that he was able to feel the repulsive field generated by the momentary discharges of his gravity impulse beam. However, both Tesia and Podkietnov were feeting the repulsive force of sawtooth-shaped waves produced by electron shock discharges. Subquantum kinetics predicts that if these were positron shock discharges, they should instead have produced an attractive force. If anything, Lazar's hand should have been sucked into the reactor if it was actually emitting positron discharges. His positron pulse claim is, in my opinion, misinformation that he is perhaps anwittingly disseminating

To continue the story Lazar said the gravity wave i.e., microwave emission) generated in the reactor was piped into three "gravity amplifiers" i.e., microwave amplifiers) located in the lower compartment of this vehicle, each amplifier measuring 2 feet in diameter and 4 feet in

ength (figure 9.6) These were equally spaced from one another in a triad arrangement and could be swiveled to aim in any direction. He said the gravity wave relectromagnetic microwave, from the reactor was of too low an amputude to be effective for propulsion and that it became amplified in the gravity ampuffiers into waves powerful enough to propel the craft. Each of these gravity amplifiers would emit a microwave beam downward, which was used to buoy the craft upward. The craft would sit on these beams and tend to bounce around on them in a flight mode he referred to as the "omicron configuration." He said the one would move forward by too using one or more of the beams behind it, which would cause the graft to fall forward.

More specifically, Lazar said the gravity amplifiers achieve their fiting force by sending out a microwave heam, the Cravity A wave, roward
the harrh's surface and by phase shifting this wave relative to the microwave propagating up from the harth, which he termed the "Cravity B
wave". His description sounds a list like that for a microwave phaseconjugate resonator, although described in very vague terms. In other
words, his outgoing Gravity A wave would correspond to the outgoing phase-conjugate microwave beam and his incoming Gravity B wave
would correspond to the incoming ground-reflected probe beam, which
would actually consist of microwaves that had previously originated
from the disc a microwave generator (its reactor). The energy in outgoing
A wave would be locked in phase with the incoming ground reflected
B wave and would eventually retrace the B wave a scattering path back
to the beath's ground target point and then back to the vehicle's centrasource ose dator. As in the Project Skyvault craft, these incoming and



Figure 9.6. One of the gravity amplifuers. Based on Robert Lazar's description, (After F. Politer)

outgoing beams would be focused by some sort of microwave iens

Clearly considering the controversy surrounding the veracity of Lazar's statements, it is difficult to pick out fact from fiction. All we can say is that many features that he describes bear a strong resemblance to the Project Skyvault rechnology. Moreover, we are compelled to accept that the Sport Model or something like it exists since many people cial in to have seen from a great distance some sort of unusual levitating craft being test-flown in the vicinity of Area 51. Consequently, to understand how this craft might work, it makes more sense if we disregard the gravity wave mumbo, umbo and retraine Lazar's dialogue in terms of what a already known about microwave phase conjugation.

The gravity amplifier would be the equivalent of the mixer diode cavity in the blovanit vehicle. Like the Skyvault mixer cavity, each such amplifier is reportedly energized by microwaves from the craft's central microwave source, that is, its reactor and waveguide resonator. Provided that each gravity amplifier contains a potarized dielectric medium, these piped in microwaves would serve as pump beams, which would interact with the probe beam entering the amplifier. Lazar's gravity B waves to generate a holographic grating pattern in the dielectric. The pump beams would then interact with the dielectric's grating pattern to produce an outgoing microwave beam that would be the phase conjugate of the incoming probe beam. In describing the amplifiers, I axar makes no mention of any internal dielectric but does say they contain a series of plates. Perhaps these are dielectrics.

Lazar a gravity amputiers, then, most likely function as phase conjugate resonators that allow microwaves from the craft's central microwave source to self-ampufy and create powerful soliton faser beams between the craft's mixer diodes and the ground. Provided that the microwaves consist of sawtooth like shock discharge waveforms as one may infer from Lazar's description, the souron beams should create a repulsive force both on their ground surface target and on the craft, which would tend to buoy the craft upward.

Lazar makes a number of statements concerning the nature of gravity that seem to be nonsense and that some have had issues with \* For example, he contends that the two gravity waves the craft phases relative to each other to obtain its propulsion, the Gravity A and Gravity

B waves, are actually the results of two very different types of gravity. He dentities the Gravity A wave with the strong nuclear force, the very short range force that binds protons and neutrons together in the atomic nucleus, and claims that only through the element 115 to 116 autimatter reaction is it possible to release this in the form of a traveling wave having a specific wavelength in the microwave frequency range. He identities the Gravity B wave with the gravitational force of standard physics, that is, the field that causes ceiest a bodies to attract one another.

However to suggest there are two types of gravity and to identity one of them with the strong force sounds absurd, even to the most openminded of physicists. The idea has no basis in standard physics, nor is such a concept comparible with subquantum kinerics. In subquantum kinetics, nuclear binding arises because nucleons have wavelike ejectrostatic potential fields in their cores that interlock with one another when the particles are in close proximity, that is, close enough to form an atomic nucleus. This subquantum kinetics model of the strong force has been confirmed by particle-scattering experiments at Lazar, however, often no experimental evidence to support his odd theory of gravity except vague references to the operation of a flying saucer kept in the supersecret \$ 4 test fac. ity. Considering that one key aspect of his theory. has now been disproved. his claim that the Gravity A wave is produced by the spontaneous positron decay of element 116, we may conclude that his gravity wave theory should not be taken seriously or, at least, we should regard it as disinformation that was purposely disseminated by black-project security staff. Along these same lines, we may safely disregard Lazar's statements that the Gravity A wave entering the craft's gravity ampi fiers bends space around the disc as it becomes amplified.

Lazar claims that gravity, as observed in nature, which he refers to as the Gravity B held, is in essence electromagnetic and that it specifically involves oscillations in the microwave range. This again is nonsense, apparently interjected to create confusion. The Earth's gravitational held does not oscillate at microwave frequencies. If it did, this would have been widely known to the physics community, since various gravity wave antenna experiments have been conducted over the past thirty five years, and it we include Brown's gravitoelectric detectors,

this work would date back more than seventy years. Lazar's assertion. of the Gravity B wave being electromagnetic in character and oscillating at microwave trequencies would make better sense if it was not part of the Earth's natural gravity field, but instead consisted of gravity microwaves that originated from the craft itself, that is, if they radiated from its central reactor, or wave ampulier unit, and then reflected from the ground and happened to return to the craft. Lazar reports that before beginning work on the Sport Model, he was allowed to watch a demonstration of it taking off, ascending about 30 feet, moving to the left and right, and then returning to the ground. He says that just prior to and during its littoff, it gave off a bissing sound similar to that coming trom the coronal discharge from a high-voltage line. Its bottom gave off a blue glow, which he says was due to air atoms being excited by the craft's ejectromagnetic emissions. Again, these characteristics seem to suggest a field propulsion technique similar to the one used in Project Skyvau t

Lazar relates that the gravity wave generators operate in two modes—the omicron and delta configurations. In the omicron configuration, mentioned earlier, one or more generators improvave mixers are directed downward to form a supporting beam for the craft neefigure 9.7ar. In the delta configuration (see figure 9.7b., a., three beams are intersected at a distant location to achieve propulsion relative to that ntersection region, which measures on the order of a meter in diameter. The beams then are said to develop an attractive force, rather than a repulsive torce, which causes the craft to suddenly jump to that local tion. Lazar maintains that the beams gravitations ly warp space time at the intersection zone and that the resulting warping is what pulls the spacecraft toward that point. Here it seems he relies on standard general. relativity concepts while pursuing an unusual theory of gravitation that has nothing to do with general relativity. His critics, however rightly contest that if space-time was indeed warped at that distant location to the extent Lazar claims, every other object in the vicinity of that ntersection zone should also be suddenly sucked in, as though toward a miniature black hole, which would result in a major coilisional catastrophe. So again we encounter a baioney factor that appears to cast a shadow over the whole matter. Also, note that Lazar does not invoke



Figure 9.7. The beam configurations for flying the Sport Model as described by Robert Lazar, in the omit ion configuration, ib the delta configuration

general relativity concepts in explaining the beam repulsion effect produced in the omicron configuration, probably because standard general relativity theory does not allow gravitational repulsion

To pursue an independent line of rhought in regard to the delta configuration, one might imagine that these microwave souton bearm are necesseited at a particular location to generate a plasma that acts as an anchoring point for wave scattering to take place. If the pointity of the bearms sawtooth shaped waves are reversed to produce a sharp decone of negative electric potentia, at the beginning of each wave cycle or microwave burst rather than a sharp rise to potential, then it is possible that the bearm could function as a tractor bear instead of a repulsion beam, as was theorized in chapter 6 in the discussion of the Podkletnov experiment. In that case, the soliton field the craft would be creating would generate an attractive force on the craft that would be vectored roward the target region and result in propulsion of the craft in that direction.

Although so much of Lazar's story sounds like nonsense at as difficult to dismiss entirely when so many features of the Sport Model resemble Project Skyvault technology. This raises a lot of questions. If this was ready one of several captured alien discs, did Project Skyvault begin as an attempt to reverse-engineer after technology. One can make a strong case for microwave phase conjugation having originated as an outgrowth of the World War II development of radar. Also, there is the work of Townsend Brown, who apparently had gotten quite close to

these ideas on his own without having any captured alien discs at hand to reverse engineer. If we are to believe that the discs were given to us by Zeti Reticutans as part of some technology-exchange program, as Lazar claims, then perhaps these beings did so because they knew that our own research had already advanced to the point that they would have little to lose to let us look at what they had

Then there is the issue of the misinformation that was apparently given to Lazar during his employment at \$-4, with the outside possibility that he also went through some sort of mind-manipulation session, as some have suggested. It Lazar worked at \$-4, was his recruitment planned from the start as a disinformation campaign to create confusion about how field propulsion vehicles might operate?

# 1 🗆

# THE SEARL EFFECT

#### 10.1 THE SEARL EFFECT GENERATOR

It was during an indoor jest that British inventor John Searl watched his permanent magnet generator sevitate off its bench and ultimately bump. nto the ceiling. As he had envisioned in his dreams, his generator was not only able to propel melt with an overunity power efficiency, but it was also able to dely gravity. In its more advanced design, his generator consisted of three concentric ring magnets flanked by three sets of roller magnets that revolved to a clockwise direction about their circumference see figure 10.1. The intermost ring consisted of a stationary stator magnet, which he called a plate, having its magnetic north pote pointng down perpendicular to the plane of the ring. Tweive or more roller magnets, called runners, were spaced around the plate's periphery and a lowed to roll around its circumference (see figure 10.2). The runners were placed with their magnetic fields oriented north-pole up, so that they would be magnetically attracted to the plate's rim as they rolled around However, they were spaced so that there would always be a small air. gap between their surfaces and the plate. The diameter of the runners was such that they would revolve on their own axis a whole number of times for each revolution around the plate. This allowed the revolving magnets to establish a condition of resonance, with each revolution reinforcing the previous to board up a stationary wave magnetic field oscillation.

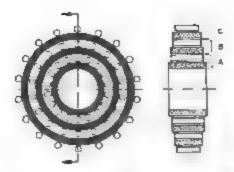
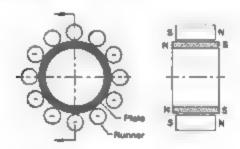


Figure 17., The Seart effect generator, showing the orrangement of the concentral ring and runner magnets, ideally the middle ring around have twenty tax or more runners and the outer ring thirty two or more runners. After S. Sandberg,



E-gure 1.5.2. Schematic of the Seart effect generalists inner ring and its tunnor magnets, illustrating the magnetic polarity and electric polarity developed during operation. (After S. Sandberg)

This inner rotter ring was, in turn, surrounded by a second ringshaped magnetic stator plate with an adjacent set of at least twenty two runner magnets. This was surrounded by a third ring-shaped magnetic stator and an adjacent set of at least thirty-two runner magnets. Previous tests of smaller sized units indicated that a negative voltage was produced at the rim of the runner magnets, allowing a current to be collected by stationary brushes contacting the runner's rim.

In 1952. Sears and a triend conducted the first outdoor test of one of

tis 3-toot-diameter multi-ring generators. They set the rotor in motion using a small engine that applied torque through a clutch mechanism. Even though it was rotating at a relatively slow speed, the device produced an unexpectedly high potential at the rotor's periphery, on the order of 400 kilovolts or more. The large potential was indicated by the heid's characteristic crackling sound and ozone smell and the effect it had on suprounding objects.

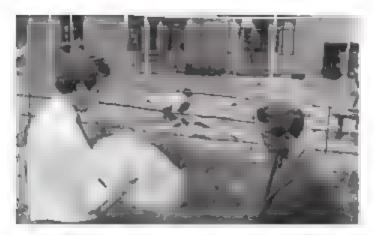
After the rotor had passed a particular threshold speed, its rate of rotation began to accelerate. Operating on its own power, it began to lift oil and break the union to its starter engine. It is said to have risen to a height of some 50 feet, where it hovered for a while, still speeding up it surrounded itself in a bluish pink halo similar to the glow discharge phenomenon seen when air is ionized in a moderate vacuum. Its puising tield caused nearby radios to turn on, binally, the whole generator a said to have accelerated upward at a fantastic rate and disappeared, presumably flying into space.

bearts unusual device has since come to be known as the Seart effect generator. 5FGs or the Seart sevity disc. In the years that tilllowed, he and his team members built and flew some dozen or more generators, some of which some arty became lost in fught until Seart found a way of controlling the rotor speed. He also built some generators that were 12 feet in diameter and two that were 30 feet in diameter, see figure 10.3.

There appeared to be a positive feedback loop involved in the operation of Searl's generators since beyond a critical speed they would beg it to accelerate on their own, without any mechanical assistance from the driving motor. In the beginning, Searl had not figured out how to control the effect. Later the found that it was possible to reduce the speed by electrical y loading the generators so that power was siphoned off from them.

Sear- found that when the generator was running, there was a dramatic drop in air temperature in the immediate vicinity of the generator and of its interior. Also, there was an accompanying drop in air pressure in its interior, with air being found to move outward from the generator's rim. This air expulsion effect was attributed to the high-

<sup>\*</sup>Some claim even higher potentials on the order of 10 million megavolts?



Engage 10. I John Seart sejer and comorkers constructing a Seart effect generatur. (Photo courtery of Juhn Thomas).

voltage ion ration present along the generator's rim the effect being most pronounced when the ran voltage exceeded 30 foloroits. The highvoltage emission was believed to cause the generator to be enveloped in a vacuum. Frections experted from the run as negative ions would have arced to the positive plate, exciting a glow discharge in the low-pressure environment

The electric fields produced by the device were apparently quite strong, since Seatl noticed that after he had been working near the generators when they were operating, he had a "cobweh" static electhis ty sensation on his skin and found that his clothes owing to him. The fields were apparently strong enough to leave a residual electric polarity in his body tissue. When the generator was made to hover low above the ground for an extended period, the soil was seen to become burned because of the heat from the electric currents induced in the ground

Objects placed inside the generator ring were found to lose weight. Also, a lit candle placed at its center became extinguished. Whether this was due to lack of oxygen from the lowered air pressure or to lack of convection from the reduced gravity field is not certain. Outside the generator the field was such that objects approaching it were diverted before actually colliding.

In his 1968 paper on the Searl effect. P. L. Barrett presented a sketch showing the approximate direction of the gravity field in the vicinity of an operating Sear-generator (figure 10.4. The hatched regions indicate gravitational neutral zones, one being centered below the generator and a ringlike region positioned above the generator. Barrett wrote that any objects that entered those regions would tend to be field there. Also, it was found that upon taking oft, a Searl craft would lift up a chunk of earth along with it. As a result, the craft would often leave behind a large hole in the ground. A similar lifting phenomenon has been observed to occur beneath UFOs. Numerous reliable winnesses who observed UFOs hovering over a body of water have noted that the water peaked beneath the craft, as shown in figure 10.5.

The takeoff effect of a Searl repe disc might explain how a maisive churk of son was form up and displaced to a spot 73 feet away on a farm in north-central Washington." A farmer a two sons discovered the churk on October 18, 1984, while rounding up cattle. Passing through a wheat held that had been harvested about a month earlier, they discovered an irregularly shaped hole about 10 feet long and 7 feet wide,



Figure 10.4 Shetch showing how the gravity field flux vectors is g. G on flux vectors) are oriented in the vicinity of a hovering Sear-disc. The vectors, which are represented as arrows map the Earth's gravity field combined with that induced by the disc. Shaded regions indicate neutral gravity cones. From Barrett "Searl Effect," fig. 1V)

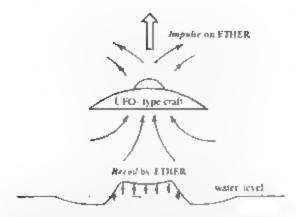


Figure 10.5. Flow water peaks beneath a low bovering L.F.C. as based on numerous eyemitness reports, (After Sigma, Fiber Technology 80.

and from 1% to 2 feet in depth. The hole was not a meteorite crater, as it had vertical was and a fairly flat bottom, looking as though it had been out by a grant cookie cutter. The removed piece, as J intact, was tound right side up and rotated about 20 degrees counterclockwise from its iriginal position in the hole. An arc of dribblings traced a path from the hole to where the chank was found. By one estimate, this churk of soil must have weighed about 5 metric tons. The dense root mass in the soil apparently held the clump together, but some of its roots looked as if they had been toro out at the time the piece was removed, since they were seen still dangling from the vertical walls of the hole. This feat of transportation could not have been executed by any kind of excavation machine. Besides, there was no evidence that the removal had been man-made, not were any machinery marks found.

One geologist speculated that the shock waves from a loca 3.0. Richter earthquake spontaneously focused their energy to this spot and caused the massive chunk of soil to pop out but seismologists found this an kely Besides, for this to happen, nature would have to violate the aw of entropy. For this multi-ton piece of soil to move intact without breaking apart at must have been subject to a uniform force pulling a. of its mass apward, countering a downward gravitational poin of at

teast 90 grams per square centimeter. This would be about two hundred times greater than the lift force developed beneath Brown's 6-inch-diameter. 15-centimeter) AC electrokinetic test apparants.

5, nce this event took place on a remote farm field at a time when no observers were present no LFO sighting was reported. Nevertheless, he physical evidence at the site was consistent with the UFO soildisplacement scenario that Schattranke had documented seven years earlier. The craft must have hovered near the ground, with its electrogravity, held penetrating the soil below. Then as the craft rose, this extended field gradient would have moved up as well, nadvertently drawing up this chank of son with it. As the craft slowly swing in an are the trajectory across the held, pieces of soil dribbing from he bortom of this hovering chank would have floated to the ground. Eventually, the craft must have accelerated, leaving the soil chank to break away from its towing field and thump to the ground at its new location. What would otherwise be a mystery becomes easily explainable when one buy a toreknowiedge of gravity field promitision technologies. Nevertheleis, t leaves us to marvel at the enormous lift that such an antigravity field can generate, one capable of overpowering the natural force of gravity to a low tons of soil and a massive spacecraft to floor freely. Whether it was made by us or came from somewhere else maybe we will never K BroW.

#### 10.2 THE MAGNETIC ENERGY CONVERTER

The Russian physic sts Vladimor Roshchin and Serge Godin in the mid-1990s built and tested a version of the SEG, which they named the magnetic energy converter (MEC). It resembled one of Searl's earlier generators, consisting of a single magnetized stator ring measuring 1 meter in diameter flanked by twenty-three roller magnets, each having a diameter of 74 centimeters, see figure 10.6.

Rostichin and Godin's generator differed from Seari's in several respects, the principal difference being in the design of the runner magnets. They refer to the runners as rollers, so I will use their term instead. Sear, used a special magnetization technique to create magnetic spoke domains in the cylindrical sides of his runner magnets.

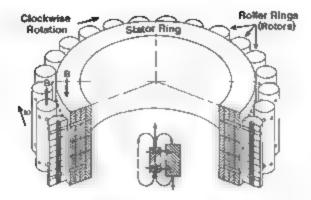


Figure 10.6. The magnetic energy converter. Based on a drawing by V. Roshchin and S. Godin, 2000).

oriented perpendicular to the runner's axis of rotation. The MFC accomplished the same thing with dipole magnets implanted perpendicular to the surface of each roller magnet so that the north pole of each magnet was oriented perpendicular to the stator plate. The stator had a complementary set of dipole spokes with their north pole pointing not toward the rollers. As in Seart's SEC, these mutually repulsive magnetic domains helped to orient the rollers as they revolved around the circumference of the stator plate and helped to keep the rollers from contacting the plate.

The axies of the roller magnets were secured via bearings to a continuor rotor frame that kept each roller at its proper relative spacing as they rotated around the stator ring. The rotor had a shaft that was connected to an electric motor via a clutch mechanism. As in Sear's experiments, the motor was used to get the generator up to speed. Roshchin and Godin found that the MEC had a specific rotational speed at which it began to partially power itself, with its drive motor accordingly consuming tess power. This occurred when the rotor speed surpassed about 200 revolutions per minute that 3 heriz'. After about one and a half minutes, the rotor had accelerated to \$50 revolutions per minute ripm. at which point the starter motor current consumption had reached zero and was beginning to go negative. The clutch assembly was then made

to disconnect the motor from the rotor shaft and in its place connect a generator. As the rotor continued to accelerate, an increasing load was applied to the generator, reaching 7 knowarts by the time the rotor had a reached a speed of 595 rpm. Greater loads caused the rotor speed to subsequently decline. At greater than 590 rpm, the MEC made "an unpleasant high trequency whistling sound" that damped our as soon as an increased electric load was placed on the generator.

Roshchin and Godin also found that the weight of the generator assembly decreased as the rotor accelerated. Weight loss first became noticeable when the rotor speed reached its critical value of 200 rpm, and by the time its speed had reached 450 rpm, weight loss began to increase exponentially lighter 18.7). At 550 rpm, there was an inflection pause in the weight loss curve and after 590 rpm, an extremely steep rise in weight loss with increasing rotor speed. By the time the rotor speed had reached 595 rpm, the apparatus as a whole had become 35 percent, ghter with the weight of the generator alone dropping 50 percent. There was substantial hysteresis in this weight loss-rotation rate curve. As rotor speed decreased from 595 to 400 rpm, weight loss temained constant at the 35 percent reduction level. Measurements were not made at greater than 600 rpm for fear that the MFC would enter an incontrollable supercritical regime in which positive teedback would cause an exponential rise in rotor speed. A sinular positive feed

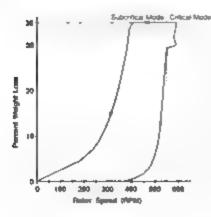


Figure 10.7 Weight loss at a function of rotor speed when a 20-kilovolt potential was applied between the plate and the rollers of an MEC. (After Roshchin and Godin: 2000.

back mode had resulted in Searl josing several of his devices through uncontrolled levitation.

The MEC was found to produce this weight-loss effect only in clockwise rotation for rollers with their north pole oriented up. Counterclockwise rotation produced a weight-gain effect, with the galon weight being proportional to the rotor speed. Roshchin and Godin found that application of a 20,000 volt bias potential applied between the piate and the roller magnets improved the performance of the MEC, allowing its weight reduction to begin to take effect at a lower rotor speed. This potential would have located the air around the MEC, a lowing the electron current to flow more easily across the 1-centimeter gap between the stator and the rollers.

Like the 5hC, the MFC generated a luminescence around itself when seen operating in the dark. The blush pink ionization cloud was observed to cover both the stator ring and the roller magnet ring. Also, when looking at the edge of the rotating roller magnet ring, Roshich is and Coopin saw, superimposed on this emission, a series of horizontal, vellowish white sum nescent bands (four or five) spaced along the height of the roller magnet say indical surface. This luminescence suggests a possible high-voltage electron discharge from the surface of the roller magnets, although it was not accompanied by sounds characteristic of an discharge. This silent emission could occur because the emission was coming from a large surface area, rather than from a point source. They compare it to high-voltage, microwave-induced luminescence observed prior to the point of electric breakdown.

Roshch is and Godin also found that when in operation, the MEC surrounded itself with a stationary magnetic wave pattern consisting of a nested series of cylindrica, "magnetic walls" see figures 10.8 and 10.9. Magnetometer measurements indicated the presence of a magnetic heid flux inside the walls of 0.05 testa, with the field orientation being the same as that of the roller magnetic and at about 6 percent of the roller magnetic flux was detectable outside of the walls. There is no evidence to suggest that the magnetic wall pattern is hazardous in any way. Roshchin and Godin did not notice any harmful effects. On the contrary, Seart has reported that the field emissions of this SEG actually had bearing effects.

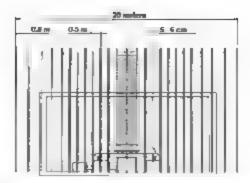


Figure 3CS. A side crew of an MEC and its research tab showing the positions of the nested magnetic waits. After Roshchin and Codin. 2000.

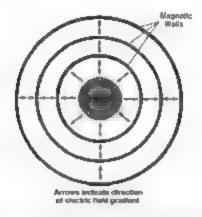


Figure 10.9. A top-down trew of the layout of the evindereal magnetic wolls that together formed a stationary wave pattern around an MEC stator ring, tP-LaViolette, © 2006).

The magnetic wail pattern extended out from the MEC's stator ring or a distance of up to 15 meters, beyond which the magnetic flux within successive walls rapidly decreased in intensity. The held pattern could be sensed on the second floor of the laboratory, indicating that the walls extended upward at least to a height of 6 meters and possibly downward into the ground for a similar distance. The innermost walls were spaced from one another by approximately 0.5 meter, one stator radius, and this spacing increased 0.8 meter as distance from the MEC necessed. Also, the walls had a thickness of about 5 to 6 centimeters, approximating the 4 centimeters diameter of the roller magnets.

The proximity of these dimensions to that of the ring of roiser magnets led Roshchin and Godin to conclude that there was a direct connection between this stationary field pattern and the circumferential movement of the magnetic roders. This conclusion was also supported by their observation that there was a decrease in air temperature within the magnetic walls, which could be immediately felt by placing one schand within a wall. Moreover, they found that the temperature decreased in proportion to the rate of roder ring rotation, the decline becoming noticeable above a rotor speed of 200 rpm and reaching =7.5% by the time the rotor speed had reached 550 rpm. Consequently, they concludes that energy from the environment was somehow being transferred to the ring of roller magnets to assist their rotation.

Below, I will attempt to explain the principle of how the MFC generator operates with the understanding that the same explanation should apply equally well to the 5FG. These ideas were first presented in June 2001 at the Conference on New Flydrogen Technologies and Space Drives. "Briefly cookwise rotation of the rotices causes a current to how radia by outward from the MFC's plate to its rollers due to the Faraday disc dynamic effect. As a result of the "balk bearing motor effect," this current then creates a torque that induces the rotlers to continue their clockwise rotation. The rotating robers create resonant extremely low-trequency. ELF oscillations that phase-confugate to form an extended solvton wave pattern. Energy entrained from this soliton helps to propelate rollers. Let us begin by examining the Faraday effect.

#### 10.3 THE FARADAY DISC DYNAMO EFFECT

The Faraday disc generator, also known as the homopolar generator was first built by physicist Michael Faraday in the late nineteenth century Faraday piaced a copper disc between the poles of two cy-indirical

magnets so that the magnets' field ran perpendicular to the plane of the disc. He found that when he spun the disc, a current was induced to flow, with electrons moving ourward from the disc s center toward its periphery. This was attributable to the  $\epsilon \times B$  rule, in which  $\epsilon$  represents a conductor's velocity vector and B represents the magnetic force field vector, the two being vector-malriplied with one another

As in the classical laraday disc generator, in this committed disc version the magnitude and direction of the electron current how is determined by the r × B rule. Remember to use the left hand rule instead of the right hand rule when dealing with electron current flows. That it, I you point the index larger of tour left hand in the magnetic flux direction, south to north, and your thumb in the direction of ratary movement, their your middle larger will indicate the direction of electron flow.

The runners in the SEG and the robots in the MEC are exicitedly ittle Paraday disc generators. They do not have a cemented-copper disc, but the magnets themselves are conductive—stot as conductive as copper, but nevertheless they conduct electricity. Thus, like the Faraday disc generator, they should generate a radial current. If we consider a single rober magnet rotating in a clockwise direction with its north pole.

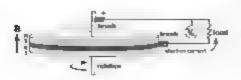


Figure 10.10.

A Fataday disc
generator with a copper
disc comented to the
magnetic pole pieces.
(After Ancher Energy
Systems)

pointing up, as shown in figure 10.6, the left-hand rule indicates that the toiler should produce an electron current flow from the roiler into the stator ring plate. However, when operating, the Searl disc and the MEC produce an electron current that flows outward from the plate to the rollers, not inward.

This discrepancy arises because we have not accounted for the effect. of the entire system in motion. In addition to the Faraday effect due to the rotations of the individual roller magnets, we must also account for the Faraday effect produced by the collective translational movement of those magnets around the disjumference of the status piate, that is, about the stator's central axis. In considering this effect, we may treat the rotter magnets collectively as composing a single ring magnet whose radial thickness is equal to the diameter of the roilers and whose magnetic field is in the same direction as that in the individual conermagnets." Once again applying the left hand rule, we see that clockwise totation of this ring produces an electron current how outward from the statur plate to the roller magnets, opposing the current flows artiing individually from the baraday effect of each roder. As it turns jut, the haraday effect voltage induced by this collective translation is much greater than the opposing voltage polarity that arises from the individas magnet rotations. The net result is that the electron current should flow nurward from the plate to the coller magnety just as it observed. For illustration, the relative magnitude of these two opposing Faraday due effects is calculated in the accompanying text box

### Faraday Effect Potential Induced by Roller Ring Rotation

Let us first consider the voltage generated by the rotation of each Individual roller. The induced voltage may be calculated using the equation applicable to a Faraday disc dynamo.

$$V = \alpha = B(b^{2} - ar) \tag{9}$$

m which  $\omega$  is the magnet's angular velocity and b and a are its outer and inner radii in this case of the MEC prototype, b=0.037 meter the

<sup>\*</sup>Here we assume that owsit of the resum magnetic flux trism the individual voller magnets south-pole-seeking flux, resums eather outside or casele the rang of ruller magnets and to a lesser extent in the space between the roller magnets.

roller diameter and a=0.005 meter, the diameter of the roller's central shaft hole. When the ring of rollers is moving about the occumerence of the stator place at 550 rpm, the individual rollers will be rotating twenty-three times faster hence  $\omega=23\times550$ ,  $60\times2\pi=1325$  radians per second. Taking  $\tilde{a}=0.85$  testa, equation 1 precists a voltage of Y=0.76 volt. In which the center of the roller is positive and its periphery is negative.

Now let us calculate the voltage generated by the displacement of the entire ring of rollers. The outer and inner radu of the ring are taken as b=0.574 meter and a=0.5 meter, which are the distances from the MEC scentral axis to the outer and inner circumferences bounding the roller ring. If this roller ring revolves about the MEC scentral axis at 550 rpm, or at an angular velocity of  $\omega=57.6$  radians per second, then equation 1 predicts that it would generate a voltage of V=1.95 volta, with the potential being negative at the edge farthest from the stator plate. Consequently, even though the roller ring rotates far slower than the individual rollers, it produces a far larger voltage.

On the use of the roller nearest the stator plate, the voltage generated by the clockwise displacement of the roller ring will be opposed by the rollage being generated by each roller. Let on the opposite aide of the roller, the side farthest from the stator plate, the roller's faraday effect will produce a voltage polarity in the same direction as that produced by the displacement of the roller ring, hence, the two will add to one another. The net result is that the faraday effect arising from the roller ring of each roller cancels out, seaving rast that arising from the roller ring siclockwise displacement. In the example presented in the text box, this would leave a net voltage of 1.95 volts, (aducing an electron current to flow toward the MEC's periphers.)

Roshchin and Godin used neodymium iron boron magnets in their MEC typically 58 percent iron, 37 percent neodymium. 4 percent ferrous su fate and 1 percent boron. This alloy has an electric resistance of about 44 micro-ohms per centimeter so a 74 centimeter-diameter rober would offer a resistance of 1066 µΩ. Roshchin and Godin did not state how much current was flowing into each roller at a given rotor.

speed, but as a guess, we tright suppose that at an operating speed of 550 rpm, this was on the order of 800 amps for each roller

As this electron current passes radially outward into the rollers, it generates a motive torce on the rollers that assists their rotation. This production of circumferential torque from a radial current flow is known as the ball-bearing motor effect.

#### 10.4 THE BALL SEARING MOTOR EFFECT

I tirst saw the ball-bearing motor effect in action in the spring of 1999. An alternative energy political demonstration was being held in Washington, D.C., on the western Mal. Many there were preparing themselves for the predicted breakdown of society that was expected to negative hollowing year, when the year 2000 computer calendar gitch was to negat. Among the attenders sprawled on the grasis lawn was Mark Gubrid, a University of Maryland physics student. He was demonstrating an interesting motor that consisted of a shaft mounted in a ball bearing race. Tigure 10.110. He applied DC voltage from a

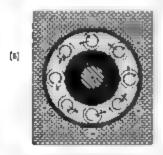




Figure 10.11. Comparison of the ball-bearing motor to the MEC's stator and rotter ring, ia. The ball-bearing motor iAfter M. Gubrud, in T. Valone. Homopolar Handbook. 54:55. The ventral shaft rotates retained to a stationary cylin der ib. The lower portion of the above diagram, unfolded to show equivalence to the geometry of the roller magnets traveling around the MEC stator. In each case, the electron flow moves from the stator toward the ball bearing for roller magnet. Charge polarity in ib. is reversed since the MEC functions instead as a generator, with the electron flow inducing the building of charge whereas in the case of ia. an applied charge instead induces electron flow.

small battery pack between the shaft and the outer casing of the ball-bearing race. Then, when he gave the shaft a starting torque, it continued to rotate in the direction of the applied torque and continued to turn as long as voltage was applied. If the shaft was given a starting torque in the opposite direction, it again continued to rotate, but in that new direction. Gubrud had with him an explanatory write-up of the motor's principle of operation, which he gave me. I gave a copy to Tom Valone, and he subsequently published it in his Flomopoiar Hondbook.

After learning about this phenomenon. I realized that the same effect powered the sociary motion of the runners in the SEG and the robers in the MFC. Using Colbrud's explanation, let us review how an applied radia. current flow through a ball bearing induces rorque forces. on the bearing, causing it to rotate around its bearing race, see figure 10.12. A current passing through the ball bearing at time t , flowing from the bearing casing to the central drive shaft, will magnetize the bearing. The bearing, though, will retain a residual field in this same magner zation direction at time to, although the direction of this residan field has changed because of the bearing a rotation. At time to, this residual magnetic held will be directed at some angle of to the direction. of carrent flow, which always occurs through the points where the bail bearing contacts the axie and bearing race. The current component i that his perpendicular to this residual field will then induce a force. Fix × B) that produces torques on either side of the bearing, which induces t to keep revolving in the direction of its initial rotation 5

The same principle applies to the rollers of an MEC or the runners of an SEG. Consider the ball-bearing motor in figure 10.11a. The outer ball-bearing race remains stationary as the axle turns. If we take this outer-race circumference and fold it back so that its inside faces out, we get the geometry shown in figure 10.11b. Imagine that the ball bearings are roller magnets rolling around the stator plate. The two mechanisms are then seen to be equivalent. The electric polarities are reversed in each

<sup>\*</sup>Note that the current flow illustrated in figure 10.1. follows the engineering convention that current flows so she opposite direction from electron flow. Electron current would be in the opposite direction, and one would then use the left-hand rule instead of right-hand rule to determine the directions of the targues. The result however comes out the same.

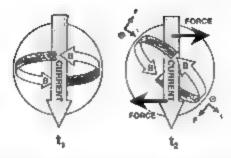


Figure 10-12. A bath bearing shown magnetized at time to that retains a residuan field in that same direction at time to even though it has rotated in a cinckwise direction. Vectors show the chickwise torques developed by the appued arrent. Based on M. Gubrud's diagram in T. Vaione, Homophiae Handbook, \$4–35).

case because the motor in figure 10 11a. a powered by dissipated power electrons flowing from minus to plust and the motor in figure 10 11b is powered by generated power telectrons flowing from pile to minus. As in the ball, bearing motor, if an electron current hows from the plate outward through each roser, this current will produce a torque on each roller, assisting it to move in the direction of its established rotation.

These two processes together, the Faraday disc dynamo effect and the ball-bearing motor effect, form a positive feedback loop in which a clockwise displacement of the roller-ring rotor produces a radial electric current that induces roller rotation and greater clockwise displacement of the rotor (see figure 10.13, upper left)

The high voitage the MEC indoces at its periphery could be due to the sudden change in the electric resistance the electrons encounter in the course of their radial outward movement. Upon leaving the tow-resistance environment of the magnets and continuing their push through the high-resistance environment of the surrounding air, the electrons' voltage potential associated with their current flow would have shot up proportionately, since  $\mathbf{E} = i\mathbf{R}$ . That is, for the same current value, voltage will increase in direct proportion to resistance

Roshchin and Godin found it necessary to use an external motor to apply mechanical torque to the MEC to start it and keep it going in

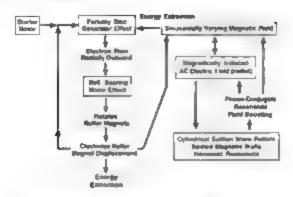


Figure 10.13. An energy flow analysis chart of the MEC. P. s.alviolesse. D. 2006).

the low-revolutions per minute regime. Nevertheless, as in Sears earier generators, they found that the roller ring began to spontaneously
accelerate once it had been spon up to a critical rhreshold speed. For the
MEC this critical rate of rotation was around 200 rpm, although Searl
succeeded in designing generators that would spontaneously accelerate,
even from test. This acceleration phenomenon suggests that the MEC,
the the SEG, must have been receiving an additional input of energy
from some unknown source. Let us next consider where this energy may
have been coming from.

#### 10.5 THE CYLINDRICAL SOLITON

This additional, unaccounted-for energy input that was assisting the roller ring's movement around the stator plate most likely was being entrained from the MEC's immediate environment. This hypothesis finds support in the observation that during its operation, the MEC caused a drop in air temperature within a series of nested by indical zones established in its immediate vicinity (see figures 10.8 and 10.9). Here we will attempt to understand how this magnetic wall pattern is generated, and later we will examine how energy from this field pattern might be entrained to power the roller-magnet rotor.

As the roner magnets travel clockwise around the stator plate, they

generate an oscillating magnetic field in the stator's frame of reference. That is, as a rouge magnetic coincides with a given reference point on the plate's circumference, in the stator reference frame the magnetic field strength at that point would increase to a maximum since the flux lines between the oppositely oriented roller and stator magnets attract and complement one another. However, as the roller makes a half turn in its clockwise motion, its downward return field, which is south pole seeking, would now occupy the space that formerly held the coner's north-oriented held. This same space would also be filled with the stator's upward-directed south seeking held. Since these two fields are in opposition, the net magnetic field strength there would add up to a minimum value. As a result of the roller magnet's clockwise motion, the magnetic field in the stator reference feame would sinusoidably vary in magnitude, and would do so without reversing its magnetic polarity (tighte 10.44).

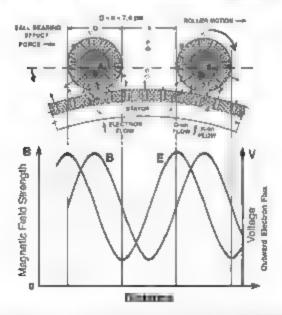


Figure 10.14. The resonant corration of magnetic (seld strength +8, and electric field intensity. E. in the stator reference traine excited by the circumferential disposition of the MEC stroller ring. (P. LaViolette, © 2006)

Because the diameter of the roller magnets (D) and the space between the roller magnets (k) in figure 10.14 are approximately the same, the rotary displacement of this succession of equally spaced roller magnets would set up a resonant oscillation in the stator reference frame. As an example, when a ring of twenty-three roller magnets revolves at 550 rpm, the generated frequency would equal 211 herry. This time-varying field B, in turn, would induce a sinusoidal electric-potential wave oscillation at the same frequency that is directed radially inward and outward from the MFC's center in the stator's nonrotating reference frame. However, compared with the magnetic field maximal, the electric potential maximal would be displaced 90 degrees in phase, that is, by one roller radius in the clockwise direction, see lower trace in figure 10.14.

Also, as discussed earlier, the Faraday disc dynamic effect would be generating a radial electric field gradient across the diameter of the roiser magnets with the potential being more negative at the outer periphery of each magnet, thus inducing an electric current to flow radia, y from the stator through the roller magnets. Consequently, the situatoidal AC electric field that the roller magnets generate would modulate this DC negative potential in the vicinity of the roller ring, causing its amplitude to vary situatoidal v with time. This is analogous to what was happening in Brown's electrok netic apparatus when the high-voltage DC field across the capacitor dielectric was modulated with an AC I eid from the apparatus a negative antenna electrode, but in the case of the MFC, the field geometry would be radial rather than axia.

As a result, the electron flow from the MEC is stator toward its rotor wood discharges at the frequency induced by the translating rober magnets. When a rober magnet is tangential to a given location on the stator that is, most proximal to that location, the electric potential that induces current to flow radially outward to the rober would at that moment only be at its median potentia. The potential at that particular location would reach its maximum only after the roller magnet has passed and become displaced by a distance of one roller magnet radius, so there would be a tendency for aroung to occur on the trailing side of each roller. This would be especially apparent when a high-voltage gradient was present in the vacanity of the MEC is rollers, thereby allowing negative ion discharges from the stator to cross large air gaps.

This recurrent outward pulsing of negative charges in some ways resembles the asymmetrical, longitudinal waves radiated from Tesia's transformers. The oscillating, nonreversing magnetic field and the oscillating, nonreversing electric field produced around the circ unterence of the roiler magnetizing would induce a longitudinal E.F. electromagnetic wave to propagate radially outward from the stator ring in the stator ring plane. This wave would have a cylindrical wave-propagation geometry, with its magnetic field aligned to the cylinder wail that parallels the roller magnet field and its electric field component oriented perpendicular to the cylinder wall, oscillating radially outward and inward with respect to the center of the MEC. Roshchin and Godin, however, did not report having observed such radial electric field oscillations in these wais.

Also, this radiated ELF wave would have a circumferential wave component. Since the stationary wave produced by the rotating rober ring contains a total of twenty-three wavelengths that fit a whole number of times around the roder ring circumterence, a nimilar whole number of wavelengths would be required to fit around the circumterence of field oscillations appearing outside the roller ring. These would be able to manifest on viat multiples of the 3.5 meter stator radius. At a radius of 1 meter, equal to two stator radii, forty-ax wavelengths would fit around the wave's ortindrical circumference. At 1.5 meters, equal to three stator radii, sixty-nine wavelengths would It around the wave pattern circumference, and so on. No oscillations would manifest at intermediary radial distances because a whole number of wavelengths would be unable to fit into the cylinder circumference at those other radia, distances. This is because Roshchin and God in used twenty three magnets in their roller ring, 23 being a prime number. Hence, oscillating potentials are able to build up to detectable levels only at radio that are whole-number multiples of the stator radius. At any intermediary radial distances, the oscillations would destructively interfere, hence preventing resonant oscillations from building up there.

The radial ELF oscillations would manifest as a soliton pattern consisting of a series of concentric cylindrical walk nodes similar to those shown in figures 10.8 and 10.9. Each wall would have a depth of about one roller radius and would be separated from the next wall by a distance of about one stator radius. The symmetry axis of this cy-indrical soliton pattern would be centered on the MEC's axis of rotation. Hence, when the MEC's held patterns are analyzed in this way, it becomes understandable why Roshchin and Godin observed their MEC to be surrounded by a cylindrical, shelf-like field pattern. Although stationary wave patterns that vary in smooth-sine wave fashion are more commonly observed, patterns with sharp transition boundaries are also known to occur. For example, such sharp-edged boundaries have been observed in stationary waves produced in the laboratory with Testawaye-type oscillations. H

The waves within each of the soliton's walls would revolve around the circumterence of their walls in synch with the rotation of the rotler. magnet ring, remaining stationary with respect to the rotating frame and with respect to circumferential oscillations occurring in the other wall-like nodes. Hence, the waves in range at adocessively greater distances would circuit around the circumference of their walls at successively higher velocities. The waves circulong in the 1-meter-rad as node, whose circumference would be twice the roller-ring radius, would one late at twice the roper ring fundamental frequency e.g. at 2for More costant walls spaced at one stator-radius intervals would support oscillations circuiting at progressively higher rates, at frequencies of Mon 4f., and so on. Thus, as one proceeds outward through this soliton wave pattern, moving radially outward from the center of the MFC, one encounters progressively higher harmonic modes, whole number multiples of the roiter magnet's fundamental frequency for We might also speculate that a whole series of harmonic modes might coexist with tieach of these walls but at intensities below that of the main harmonic mode circulating in that wall.

Since 23 is a prime number, lower-frequency subharmonic modes, such as  $f_{\rm nl}$  2 and  $f_{\rm o}/3$ , situated at radii smaller than the roller-ring radius, would not form. The roller ring would itself be the lowest-frequency resonance in this stationary cylindrical-wave pattern. Given that Roshchin and Godin observed the walls to extend about 15 meters out from the generator, this indicates that the outermost wall had a frequency of about  $30 f_{\rm o}$ . This would have produced a frequency of about 6,300 hertz

for a ring-rotation rate of 550 rpm. It is remarkable that the soliton pattern was stable enough to produce such a high harmonic. This 15 meter soliton pattern, though, may limit how close MECs can be placed to one another. For example, if an aircraft was to employ more than one MEC or SEG for 1011 ng, the units would need to be spaced apart by at least 50 meters.

It Searl had used twenty-two magnets for his inner magnetic ring, then he also would have observed a cylindrical wave pattern forming around his discs, but with twice as many nodes because 22 is not a prime number. But when divided by two, it yields the prime number 11, so such a gase would have generated nodes at half multiples of the fundamental frequency with a lowest-frequency node at  $f_{ij}/2$  positioned at half a stator radius and with nodes repeating at radia, distance intervals of half a stator radius.

#### 10.6 ENERGY ENTRAINMENT

The MFC's AC electric and magnetic field oscillation is induced in a non-near medium. That is, the ferromagnetic material making up the stator and roder magnets has non-inear electric and magnetic properties. In addition, the high-voltage discharge that surrounds the stator plate and roner ring when the MEC is operating at high spin would generate sitric oxide, which also has nonlinear dielectric properties. As explained in chapter 7, the nonlinear dielectric properties of such plasmas make them good phase conjugating media. For example, the phase conjugating characteristics of the plasma surrounding the dome of Tesia's magnifying transmitter could explain how his tower was able to "beam" radio-frequency energy to distant locations without apprec able attenuation. Also, as mentioned earlier, Obolensky has succeeded n phase-conjugating are fluctuations in an are lamp by placing a nonmear reactance element in series with the lamp. This demonstrates has phase conjugation can take place even in the ELF frequency range. The notion that the MEC was phase-conjugating the ELF waves it was generating, then, seems plausible.

We might presume that some of the MEC's outgoing ELF radiation was reflected back to the MEC from surfaces in its environment and that these reflected waves were then phase conjugated by the MEC's non, near media. The phase-conjugate wave would have retraced the path of the ordinary wave to the remote reflection site and then back to the MEC's oscillating held. The ordinary and phase conjugate ELF waves would have interlocked and constructively reinforced one another to produce phase-locked field potentials that would have manifested at each node of the cyandrical soliton partern.

One interesting characteristic of a phase conjugate resonator is ability to decrease entropy. For example, in the case of optical and microwave phase conjugation considered in chapter 8, when an outgoing laser or maser) beam scatters from the environment, its entropy increases of becomes more disorganized. The probe beam scattering back toward the phase conjugate mirror therefore is more disordered than the original outgoing beam. This state of disorder, however, may be reversed through the emission of the phase conjugate of the probe beam. That is, the emitted phase-conjugate waves precisely retrace the path of the scattered ordinary waves, causing the entropy of the wave system to decrease as the wave regains its original ordered state. As a result, energy that normally would be lost through scattering to the environment becomes bottled up in the soliton wave pattern.

As in the case to which microware phase conjugation is used to generate littense beams for spacecraft propulsion, so too would phase-conjugate resonance occurring in the signific of the MEC generator bottle up back scattered ELF waves, strong their energy in the soliton wave pattern. The repeating AC oscillations that the roller magnets would generate in the reference frame of the stator plate would then add to one another causing the soliton's ELF field oscillations to progressively increase in magnitude. Experiments have shown that an optical phase-conjugate resonator can self-excite to intensities sixty times that of the input signal beam without any additional energy input, and it has been suggested that even higher amplification coefficients should be achievable. We might speculate that even greater signal amplification occurs in the MEC.

The taser effect produced by phase conjugation of the ELF waves should amplify not only the MEC selectric field pulsations in the stator reference frame, but also the associated magnetic field souton pattern rotating with the roller-magnet ring. Consequently since the direction of the soi ton's B held matches that of the roller magnets, the soliton magnetic field should reinforce the roller-magnet fields, causing the ambient magnetic field in the vicinity of the roller magnets ro progressively increase over time to far exceed the 0.85 resla strength produced by the roller magnets alone. The maxima, amount of this induced ncrease would depend on the rpm of the roller ring, higher ambient held strengths being achieved at higher revolution speeds.

As explained earlier, the radial electric field and current flow induced by the arcumterestial displacement of the roder magnets depends not only on the roller ring's rpm but also on the field strength of the magnets. Since phase conjugate resonance would hoose this field strength, one would expect that the potential developed at a given rotation rate would far exceed the voltage that we calculated earlier on the basis of the Paraday disc effect. In addition, the radial electric field component of the solution's LLL waves would amounty through phase conjugate. resonance, and in the MFC's nonlinear environment, a portion of this ampufied AC potential would likely transfer over to boost the MES in DC electric field component. Consequences it a possible to imagine that these effects in combination could produce a DC voltage drop in the vicinity of the MEC of tens of thousands of volts of more, rather than est of a few volts. This would explain the origin of the high-voltage. grow d scharge that Roshchon and Godan observed even when their 20. knovoit external bias voltage was switched off. It would also account for the pink, high voitage glow discharge that Sear, observed around his discs. We are here reminded of Tesla's towers, which similarly developed potentials so high that nearby objects were excited to luminesce.

Ear ier, we concluded that the circumferential displacement of the B fields of the roller magnets induces a radial electron flow from the stator plate to the rollers that in turn, generates a ball-bearing-motor torque hat aids the ciockwise rotation of the rollers. Consequently, the boosting of the radial electric potential gradient due to these various faser effects would proportionately increase the induced-current flow and thereby aid the rotation of the roller ring. In this way, energy from the soliton field pattern would be continuously converted into mechanical energy inducing the roller ring to accelerate in spite of resistive iosses.

This additional energy input into the MEC is illustrated by the feedback toop on the right side of figure 10.43

Since this array of magnetic wall solutions is part of a single resonance phenomenon, these resonant modes should exchange energy with one another. Hence, the buildup of potential energy in the vicinity of the roller ring, the inner solution cylindrical wall that was assisting roller propulsion, could easily be conveyed from the other cylindrical wall nodes whose frequencies resonated harmonically with this base frequency.

The temperature drop observed in the magnetic walls may be a direct result of thermal energy being extracted from the air and being entrained into the souton throughout its harmonic range. If so, the soliton field must then somehow be physically interacting with the air molecules in the magnetic walls and possibly be drawing energy from their Brownian motion, for example, the magnetic field ose, faring in the cylinarical walls might slightly magnetize the air or sould objects that a wall happened to intercept, and magnetized molecules whose Brownian-motion oscillation happened to match any of the wall it lill hi harmonics would then have their energy entrained into the souton. Consider, for example, an inner wall located 1 meter from the MES is axis. It would support an ELE frequency of 2fm twice the fundamental frequency. However, this particular harmonic could be excited by an ent re spectrum of harmonics existing in the ambient molecular movement: for 2to, 3to, 4to, 5to, and so on, up to the footh harmonic, recall the discussion in chapter 8. Thus, there are abundant opportunities for frequency matches to develop.

Using the heat capacity of air. Roshchin and Godin have estimated that heat was being lost at the rate of 1, 00 calories per second from the eight innermost magnetic walls residing within 4 meters of the M±C scenter.\* This loss rate equals. It lowarts, which slightly exceeds the 6 knowatts of electric power that the MEC was mysteriously generating without any mechanical input. If the caloric loss of the entire souton pattern is taken into account out to a radius of 15 meters, then there is more than enough energy loss to account for the MEC is source of

<sup>\*</sup>Roshchio and Godio estimated that the walls measured 1.7 meters in beight by 5 centimeters in breadth and calculated that the air passing through that volume underwent a 6°C remperature drop when the MEC was operating at 550 ypm.

power Thus, the MEC may have a clearly identifiable energy source in its immediate environment. It would be partially proposed by heat flowing into the magnetic wails from the ambient air and inhoratory structures, with this energy being subsequently entrained into the soliton pattern. A generator such as this that cools its environment while it generates power appears to be the ultimate solution for the global warming problem.

It is also possible that the MEC is entraining background electromagnetic energy. The universe is permeated by energy spanning a wide range of trequenties, including frequencies in the ELF range. Also, there is the well known ionospheric Schumann resonance, which is excited at approximately 8 herrs by solar particle bombardment of the ionosphere. Higher harmonics of this resonance might match some of the solution harmonics.

The MFC may also be cohering energy from the omnipresent zeropoint energy background that extends throughout space. As was noted n chapter 4, the reactive ether of subquantum sonetics is conceived to have X, Y, and G reactant concentrations that continuously fluctuate n magnitude in seemingly random fashion. The X and Y ether fluctartions correspond to spontaneous pulsations of the ambient electric potential field, and the G ether fluctuations correspond to sportaneous pulsations of the ambient gravity potential field. Together they make up the zero point energy continuum. It seems plausible that the zeropoint energy background would locally transfer a portion of its energy to material bodies it surrounds, so that if there was a decrease in the energy density of the zero-point energy background, then one might observe a corresponding local decrease in air temperature. Thus, if the MEC was cohering energy from the zero-point energy background, the observed drop in air temperature might be a collateral effect and not the actual source of the MEC's energy. It it was able to extract energy directly from the zero-point energy background, then the MEC would be able to continue powering itself even in empty space.

The subquantum kinetics zero-point energy spectrum differs from that of conventional physics in that it spans all trequencies, including ELE frequencies. The zero-point energy concept of quantum mechanics and quantum held theory for example predicts that such fluctuations

should instead occur primarily at high energies since such fluctuations are theorized to arise in the simultaneous appearance of a virtual subatomic particle and its virtual antiparticle. Most of the energy in the
conventional zero-point energy spectrum then would be at frequencies
greater than 10th hertz (the MeV range) and would extend on up to the
Planck min of 10th hertz (10th electron volts). Conventional physics,
then, would be off by at least eighteen orders of magnitude in providing an appropriate frequency match for the MEC's energy extraction.
Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, allows energy to be extracted
from the fluctuating ether at frequencies in this ELE range and even
lower to tall in subquantum kinetics, the probability of a fluctuation
occurring nareases as frequency decreases. Eight-energy fluctuations in
the MeV range and greater that would be potentially large enough to
nucleate the materialization of a subatomic particle would be exceedingly rare events.

If we define our system boundary to that it surrounds both the MEC and the magnetic wall soliton pattern that it creates in its immediate vicinity, we lind that the Searl effect does not violate the first law of thermodynamics, but it does violate the second law of thermodynamics. However, the violation of the second law is the expected norm whenever phase conjugate resonance in occurring.

#### 10.7 EXPLAINING THE WEIGHT-LOSS EFFECT

The MEC's weight loss effect is not easily explained in terms of standard physical theory, but it is understandable within the framework of subquantum kinetics. \* \* The MEC would develop a negative electric potential at the periphery of its roller ring and positive potential near its central axis. The resonant oscillations would cause this field to fluctuate in magnitude at its negatively biased periphery. From an electrodynamic standpoint, the Searl disc s oscillating field is analogous to the nonreversing AC field that Brown was exciting across the dielectric of his AC electrokinetic apparatus. Hence, the analysis illustrated in figure 4.5 for Brown's apparatus should apply equally well to the Searl disc. That analysis assumed that gravitational thrust was being produced as a result of the creation of a virtual-charge gradient across the capaci-

tor dietectric. Furthermore, on the basis of the electrogravitic coupling prediction equation? from chapter 41, we would expect that this virtual charge gradient would induce a corresponding gravity potential field. As agure 4.5c shows, the resulting osculating gravity field gradient would induce a gravitational thrust in the negative-to-positive electric pole direction. A similar thrust would be predicted for the MEC directed from the MEC is periphery roward its center.

In the subquantum kinetics ether concept this radia, gravity potential gradient is envisioned as a G-on concentration gradient that angles downward toward the MEC's center and whose slope varies cyclically with time. This concentration gradient would induce G-ons to diffuse tadially inward at a rate that just compensates the rate at which G-ons are being added to the MEC's periphery as a result of the electrons and negative virtual charge densities that are being pumped there and that act as G-on sources. Thus the revolving ring of roller magnets would act as an ether pump, pumping G-on sources (electrons and negative virtual charge densities) toward the MEC's periphery, thereby lowering the G-on concentration at the MEC's center. This outward G-on flux would, kely have a rotative componential good in the clockwise direction of magnetic ring rotation, in which case a clockwise ether vortex would be produced.

The above analysis suggests that while in operation, the MFC or Sear disc would generate a gravity field or its generator a interior where up would be oriented toward the generator's periphery and drain would be oriented toward its center. Thus, the induced internal gravity gradient would act as a centifipetal force that would counteract the centrifugal torce of rotation. This disagrees with Barriett's inference that the gravity held in the Seari generator would be oriented with the center being up and the rim being down. In the same paragraph, Barriett commented that "side effect electromagnetic forces belp to keep the Seari generator."

<sup>\*</sup>In addition to these G on fluxes, X-on and Y on fluxes would be induced by the radia. X-on and Y on concentration gradients, which is conventional physics are the counterparts of the electric field. Thus, at the MEC's negatively charged rim. X-on concentration would be elevated and Y on concentration depressed, while at the MEC's center. X-on concentration would be depressed and Y on concentration would be elevated. Consequently, accompanying the centripetal flow of C-onsister would be a centripetal flow of X-ons and a centrifegal flow of Y-ons.

together." that is, counteracting the centrifugal force of rotation. Here he is part-any correct, the Searl generator induces a "side-effect" force that helps to keep it from flying apart, but this force is electrogravitic, not electromagnetic as Barrett inters. On the other hand, if the Searl generator was spinning counterclockwise, the gravity and electric field gradients would be just the reverse, and in that case the gravitational field would act to pull outward in the same direction as the mechanical centrifugal force.

Let us consider what effect this radia. G on flux would have on the Earth's gravitational field in the victimy of the MEC. According to subquantum kinetics, the Earth is a net consumer of Goors. Hence, it forms a radial concentration gradient in the G other that extends out into space, with Goor concentration progressively rising with increasing distance from the surface of Earth. More specifically, this other gradient, which corresponds to Earth's gravity potential gradient, diounishes according to the inverse of increasing radial distance, with the Goor concentration gradient progressively decreasing with increasing distance. This gradient induces Goors in space to continually diffuse downward into Earth, where they are react vely consumed at a higher rate. This downward flux a flustrated by the large gray acrows in figure 10.15. This environmental gravity gradient extends vertically through the MEC and tends to exert a downward force in it, we ray book Subquantion Kinetics for an explanation of how etheron gradients, induce movement.

Figure 10.15, which displays a side view of the MEC stator and roller ring, also shows the directions in which the MEC induces G-on movement. Thus, when the MEC is operating. Goos that normally would diffuse downward toward Earth, forming Earth's gravity field gradient, would instead be induced to move in a perpendicular direction, parallel to the MEC is rotational plane. Goos would be drawn from above the MEC as well as from below, so Goos residing below the MEC that normally would flow away from the MEC downward toward Earth now would diffuse upward toward the MEC is center, which establishes a low Goon concentration, or Gowell, when the MEC is operating. Note that the ether flux pattern mapped out here is similar to that mapped by Barrett (see figure 10.4), which was interzed from experiments with the Sear disc.

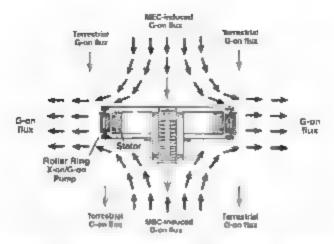


Figure 1 - 15. Vertical cerus section of the MEC showing how it alters the Conflict in its warmity when specifing of 1 aboutetie. O 2016,

The alteration of the G on trajectiones correspondingly alters the gravity tieto gradient passing vertically through the MFC. Ingure 10-16 shows how Farth's gravity potential gradient would be altered across vertical sections taken near the MFC is peripheral toiler ring, high profile and near is center left profile. The dashed into indicates the gravity potential gradient that Farth normality produces. This figure shows that gravity potential is boosted in the vicinity of the roller ring because the outward flow of electrons negative gravity mass) increases the G on concentration near the periphers of the MEC and decreases in near its center. Objects approaching near this peripheral region would be gravitationally repelled. The opposite situation would occur near the MEC is center. Gravity potential at the center of the MEC would be decreased relative to environmental levels. Hence, objects approaching the MEC near its center would be drawn inward.

Along the MEC is midplane, at both its center and its periphery, the gravity gradient would approach a zero-gradient condition, giving the MEC a condition of weightlessness at a sufficiently high rate of rotation. Even so, the MEC would experience a net force repeating it

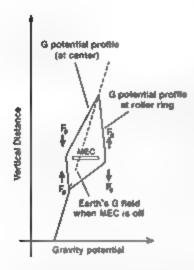


Figure 10 16. How Earth's gravity potential field is altered when the MEC is operating. Arrows indicate the direction of gravitational force outside the MEC. Along the plane of the disc, where the G profile becomes vertical, there would be no gravity gradient, hence a state of weightlessness.

after a brief period of hovering. The reason for this is that the MEC would surround itself with a gravity potential hill that would tend to screen the gravity potential well being generated at its high. This ien the air gravity potential hill would behave just like a body of negative gravitational mass polarity. That is, under the influence of Parth a gravity potential gradient, it would spontaneously move up this gradient from a lower toward a higher potential. Consequently, the MEC's gravity potential hill held would migrate away from Earth a surface, the MEC moving along with it. This scenario, which follows from subquantum kinetics, is consistent with Barrett's analogy that when the SEG is in the drive condition, its surrounding field is such that "the craft is shot out of the earth's field like a wet orange pip from between the fingers."

If the ring of roller magnets was instead made to revolve in a counter-

<sup>\*</sup>If a spacecraft was built with the MEC or Seart generator as its central engine, it would be beneficial to convey the electrons emitted from the generator's rim to the hull of the craft, which would be electrically insulated from the generator's positive plate. This would cause the entire craft to be surrounded by a high-voltage negative potential and a matter-repelling gravity potential hill.

clockwise direction, G-ons and electrons) would be propedled radially nward, toward the center of the stator. In this case, this auxiliary vortical effect would surround itself with a gravity potential well that would tend to screen the gravity potential hill accumulated at the MEC's core. Thus, the MEC is outer field pattern would behave as though it was produced by a mass of positive gravitanonal polarity. Its field, then, would be attracted toward Earth and would pull the MEC downward, thereby ncreasing its overall weight. This is consistent with the observations of Roshelin and Godin.

The MEC's weight reduction hysteresis may also have a ready explanation. This concerns the observation that when the MEC's rate of entation passes a critical threshold, its weight decreasing with increasing entor speed. If rotor speed is subsequently decreased, the MEC main tains its lowest attained weight even when rotor speed has been dramatically reduced. This may be an indication that much of the MEC's. On pumping action comes from the field oscillations that produce its infliction pattern. Even though the rotor speed drops, this pattern would still be supplying energy to these oscillating fields and would continue to pump etheroms.

Another prediction that emerges from subquantum kinetics is that the nertial mass of the MPC or SEG should decrease when it is operated in the levity mode sclockwise rotation. That is, in subquantum kinetics, an increase in G on concentration singler gravity potent all would affect the Model G either reactions in such a manner as to cause a lengthening of all photon and particle wavelengths. That is, all is of gravity potential would increase the Compton wavelength  $\lambda_0$  of the electric potential wave pattern that characterizes the particle is field pattern. This wavelength is related to the particle is inertial mass by the tormula  $\lambda_0 = htm_0c$  in which h is Planck is constant and  $m_0$  is the particle's nertial mass. So an increase in Compton wavelength is equivalent to a decrease of inertial mass. This supports Searl's claim that his SEG becomes inertial-free during operation.

These interrelated effects of gravity induced wavelength change and gravity induced nertial mass change, which emerge as a necessary outcome of subquantum kinetics allow subquantum kinetics to account for well-known astronomical phenomena such as the gravitational

tensing of starlight by a massive body and orbital precession. Gravitational tensing would arise from the wavelength-alteration effect, and orbital precession would arise from the inertial-mass alteration effect. In the past, general relativity has attempted to explain both of these as outcomes of the supposed warping of space time by massive bodies. In the twenty-first century, the outmoded theory of general relativity will be forced to relinquish its ownership of these astronomical phenomena as subquantum kinetics enters to the ms vacuum.

This nertial mass afteration effect has been demonstrated in the aboratory. Kazakhstan physicist Vatery. Mikhailov conducted two experiments in which he observed the oscillation frequency of an electron located within a charged sphere. In one, the sphere's potential was varied between ~3,000 voits, and ~3,000 voits, and in the other, the sphere's potential was varied between ~1.25 kilovoits and ~1.25 kilovoits, and ~1.25 kilovoits. See the found that the electron's effective nertial mass changed in ourcer proportion to the appared voltage potential ——decreating with increasing point verpotential. This is in agreement with the predictions of subquantum kinetics. That is, by negatively charging the sphere, the gravity potential in the interior of the sphere's interior should be decreased, as was observed.

Apparently unawase of subquantum kinetics, Mikhailov cited his results as confirmation of a different theoretical prediction, made by Braz han physicist Andre Assis on the basis of force field interactions predicted by the electrodynamic approach of the ninteenth-century German physicist Wilhelm Weber. Assis s interpretation of Weber's electrodynamics theory, however, makes the different prediction that the sign of this inertial effect should depend on the particle's electric charge; hence, a proton's inertial mass should increase when the sphere is negatively charged. Subquantum kinetics, on the other hand, predicts that the proton's inertial mass, like that of the electron, should decrease with increasing negative charge. Apparently, another experiment should be performed on the osciolation frequency of a positively charged ion to determ ne which of these two theories is correct. Meanwhile, we currently have only anecdotal reports on the behavior of the SEG to suggest

that the subquantum kinetics alternative may be the correct outcome

Yet another prediction coming out of subquantum kinetics concerns the phenomenon of dematerialization. It predicts that if a spacecraft's gravity potential was to rise very high, the craft could become invisible or, in some cases, could dematerialize all rogether In such a case, an increase in gravity potential above a certain critical threshold, g<sub>c</sub>, would dictate subcritical conditions in the ether reaction system, which in the extreme would cause energy waves and marter to ult mately dissipate, leaving behind uniform concentrations (i.e., the vacuum state Further experimental evidence is needed to determine whether this could account for observations of spacecraft invisibility.

The analysis presented above for the MEC would apply equally well to Seart's mutiling 5FGs. Since a second added ring would rotate in the same circulon as the first but would be rotating twice as fast and circulous regarded to the onermost runner ring, the gravitic effects of the two tings would be additive, effectively doubting the weight loss of the apparatus at a given rotation rate. This can be compared to operating two water pumps in series. The inner ring of roller magnets would pump G one outward and the outer roller magnet ring would further assist this pumping action. Adding a third ring would boost this effect even more.

Compared with the beam propulsion technology discussed in chapters 7 and 8 the SFG and the MFC appear to offer a simpler approach to gray tational revitation. However, it may not be as desirable front a weaponry standpoint in that a craft using such revitation would not be able to abruptly change its direction of hight. This may explain why the military has preferred the beam propulsion technology, since high-speed maneuverability would give a craft a distinct advantage in combat. For more-peaceful applications, such as for high speed personal transport across the globe or beyond to other planets, the SEG and MEC technology appears to be the better choice. It also has the benefit of offering a virtually limitiess energy source that could ultimately eliminate global warming. Power companies, however, with need to reeducate themselves rapidly on basic physics and engineering so as not to follow the pouce-state factics of their predecessors. For example, in May 1982, government agents broke into Searl's home confiscated an SEG unit that was



Figure 10-17. The second magnetic energy converter projetype in the process. of themy agreembled by Rosebin and Coodin in Mission

under test supplying electricity to his house, and tore out all the electrica wrong from his house. Crong as evidence a sequence of unusually inw metered electrical fully, the Southern Electricity Board then print ecuted him on trumped-up charges of "steading electricity by means of a an que device," and sued him for a large sum of money. As a result, Seart's family broke up and he became very depressed. The Court had him contined to sail for about a year and white so detained an arsonat set his house in fire, destroying most of his records and equipment. \*

Roshchin and Godin do not presently have access to their earlier generator Reminiscent of Searl's plight, they report that their trutprototype was stolen from their laboratory. However, they are currently working on building a second prototype at the Ghabko "NPE Energomash" Company in Moscow with the intention of dup wating their earlier results figure 10.17). Groups led by Searl in the United Kingdom and by American researcher John Thomas in the United States are also andertaking projects that intend to duplicate Sear's earlier work

## 11

# ELECTROGRAVITIC WAVE EXPERIMENTS

#### 111 THE DIMITRIOU GRAVITY SHIELD

Stavetist Dimitriou, a professor of electrical engineering, has performed an experiment that may demonstrate some degree of gray ty shielding. It ke the SEG, the weight loss effect produced by Dimitriou's apparatus appears to arise because electrons are induced to move radially in and out from a central point in a plane oriented perpendicular to the Earth's gravity field. Dimitriou arranged a set of eight wire loops in a radial partern, the loops ends being joined at upper, and lower hub junctures see figure 11.1. The entire "antenna," which has a diameter of about 90 centimeters, was suspended from the ceiling by means of a thread.

A 15 volt, square wave pulse signal having a frequency of about 75 megahertz was applied across the antenna's upper and lower hubs to excite currents to oscillate back and forth through the wire loops. These currents would flow radially with respect to the hubs and for the most part parallel to the Earth's surface. Direction was supplying a radio-trequency power of only 2.5 watts to his antenna. In order to maximize the current flowing in the loops, the excitation frequency was chosen to match the antenna's resonant frequency, at which a quarter of a wavelength would hit across the loop's approximately 1 meter



Figure 11.1. The gravity screening radio-frequency antenna array tested by Staveos Domitrion. Adopted from a drawing on Jean 1 was Naudin's website. http://paudin.free.fe/j

radius. At resimance, the currents circulating in the loops would be far higher than the AC exciting current, with maximum values being reached at the antenna's periphery. For example. I his loop system had a Q-resonance quality factor of 90, the 100-milliamp AC signal would have excited currents reaching up to 9 amperes.

Dimitrion measured the antenna's about 100 alter gravity by swinging it back and forth on its suspending librard and measuring its period of oscillation, with the AC turned both on and off. Comparing the periodials, he found that the antenna's swing period was slightly greater when the AC was on. Since the length of the antenna's suspending cord did not change, he concluded that the antenna was able to locally reduce the gravitational accelerating torce by 3.3 percent, with the period of any swing of the pendulum being determined by its length and the force of gravity acting on its mass. The believed that this reduction arose because currents induced in the toops were somehow creating a local gravity shielding effect. He also swung a small pendulum bob that he tield near the radio-frequency antenna and, by timing its swing, found that its period also increased when the antenna was excited. Consequently, he concluded that objects in the immediate vicinity of the antenna were similarly affected by the gravity reduction.

<sup>\*</sup>Period =  ${}^{n}\pi\lambda + s$  which L is the length of the pendulum cord and g is the gravitational acceleration

The question that arises, however, is whether the reported percentage of reduction in the gravitational acceleration, g, is a real effect or a statistical artifact. There is considerable error involved in measuring the period of a pendulum. Even with no variation of the gravitational torce or the pendulum length, the clocked period of the bob's swing can vary from one clocked period to the next due to friction in the penduam string, room air currents, and timing naccuracies. Consequently, such a pendacum period measurement has meaning only it many sets of measurements are made with the AC signal both turned on and turned off, for which period averages and period standard deviations are calcuated. If the difference between the average length of the "on" periods and the average length of the "off" periods is shown to be significantly greater than the data standard deviation, then one might surm se that a real effection gravity is present. But past reports of the existence of a g reduction effect may instead be misinterpreting statistica, artifacts of the measurement process as evidence of a real effect

French researcher Jean-Louis Naudin attempted to duplicate D mittion's periodism antenna experiment. He built a similar wire isoparrily and excited it at a resonant frequency of 83 megaherts. Whereas Dimitrion had used a handheld stopwatch to clock the antenna swing period, Naudin allowed the antenna pendulum to cut the path of a user beam as it swung and recorded the swing intervals electronically. Measuring the period increase of the pendulum swing, he calculated a much greater, if percent reduction in gravitational acceleration when the iscillator was switched on. In another version of the experiment, Naudin tested the period swing of an antenna having wire loops that each included an extra turn at its outer extremities, with the extra loops being oriented in the horizontal plane. With this design, Naudin measured an 11 percent reduction in gravitic force, for a power consumption of about 1.5 watts. Both test rigs were found to have a Q value of about 10.5

<sup>\*</sup>Naudin's Q value was likely lower than that of Dimitriou's autenna because Naudin made his loops from uncosted wire that was subject to surface oxidation and, hence, would have had a greater surface resistance. At megaberiz, requencies, such as were used in this exper ment, current flows mainly on the wire surface. Hence, surface oxides can diminish the autenna's Q ralies.

However Like Dimitrion. Naudin reported only an estimated percentage of gravitational reduction, without providing the standard deviation values to allow one to judge the accuracy of the method of measurement. Thus, annil a rest of the radio frequency. RF pendulum antenna is properly performed giving the purported RF induced period change along with the variance of the period measurement, it is not possible to determine for certain if the effect is real. All that can be said at present a that it is an interesting subject for investigation.

Districts also proposed another version of his RF pendulum antenna experiment in which the wire loops of his amenna are replaced by a disc shaped printed circuit board having copper cad upper and cower surfaces electrically joined at its periphery (tigure 11.2.\* In this way, the two sorfaces would form a pancake shaped RF cavity hat would have a heneficial high Q value. He proposed that the life effect would be more easily seen by testing a 10-degree pie section of the disc and observing its filt when energized with radio-frequency power, given that a greater weight less would be obtained at the sector's periphety than at the center.

Name in has attempted to duplicate Dimitrion's RF pie-wedge experment. The wedge shown in figure 11.3 was halanced around its center of gravity and checked for evidence of arct tilt when energized with a radio-frequency existing circuit connected at its apex. Naud-o reported that he was able to get some weak upward movements of the wedge s rim, but that these movements were not easily reproducible.

In 2:10?, I witnessed several tests of the disc version of the Dimitriou RF pendulum antenna being resonantly excited with 20-volt pulses, but in my opinion there was no change of the pendulum a period above the

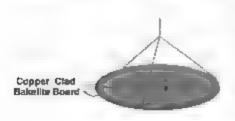


Figure 11.2. The dateshaped RF antenna proposed by Dumitriou in 2001. The upper- and lower-disc surfaces would be energized with radiofrequency power near points A and B.

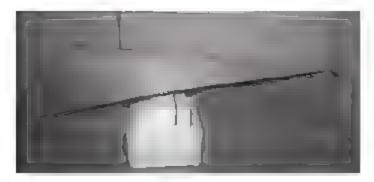


Figure 11.1. A wedge shaped printed circuit board constructed by Naudin as a test of Dinutrious experiment. (Courtesy of J. L. Naudin, from his website, http:///www.fire.fri)

margin of measurement error, hence, no clear indication that gravity was being reduced when the disc was energized if there was an effect, it was two slight to be detected by accurately recording large numbers of penoulum away periods it should be possible to substantially reduce the variance in the period measurement data, in which once the sensitivity of the test to detecting small afterations in gravity might be improved. It betare tests demonstrate that a gravity-accepting effect is produced, this would be one of the most promising among electrogravity technologies, not only because of its simplicity but also because of its high energy efficiency.

Although it may be too early to theorize about how Dimitriou is wire and disc antennae might produce a gravity screening effect. We might venture an explanation similar to that given for the operation of the Sear disc. That is, one might expect a gravity-screening effect to arise because Goors are being induced to move in a borizontal direction i.e., perpendicusar to the Earth vigravity held gradient. The AC resonance in the antenna would set up oscillating electric potential field gradients directed radially divared and outward along the length of the apper or lower conductor wires. Alternatively, in the case of the RF disc, these would be directed radially to and from the centers of apper or lower disc surfaces. These oscillating field gradients would be steepest near

338

the periphery of the wire 100ps, or disc surfaces, where the induced currents would also be maximal. According to subquantum kinetics, these oscillating electric fields would be accompanied by oscillating gravity potential fields whose held gradients would also be maximal at the loop. or disc periphery. Consequently, the radial back-and-forth movement of electrons would be accompanied by a horizontal radial back-and-forth movement of Goons. The oscillating gravity field propelling these Goons n the borizontal plane would also entrain G ons associated with the vertical Gron hax that naturally flows toward the Earth in response to the Earth's gravity held gradient. Consequently, in the vicinity of this ose lating electrode, the ambient G on flux and its associated G on concentration gradient would be deflected from their normal vertical orientation toward the horizonial. As a result, objects in the vicinity of this gas, would no longer feel the full downward pull of the Earth's gravity, being effectively acreened from this field by the disrupting effect. of thu AC resonator.

In the Seari disc, the pulsing fields were nonreversing and always induced Goons, and electrons) to move radially outward toward the periphety of the disc in that case, then, an occupant of such a vehicle would feet a centripetal inward-pulling gravitational force on a gravity shield created by radio-frequency excitation of a Domitrois amenda on the other hand, the direction of this radial Goon flux would reverse 100 flux ion times per second or so. Consequently, the horizontal gravity field component would have a net zero value.

Brown may have anadvertently been producing such a gravity screening effect in his vertical-lift electrokinetic apparatus. His electrokinetics patent proposed applying AC to a negatively charged "half wave radiator" disc electrode positioned at the tip of a conical dielectric (see figure 3.8 in chapter 3). Like Dimition is disc this would have propered Goors radiably inward and outward in the plane of the disc and set up a gravity screening field in the electrodes immediate vicinity. The induced Goor flux would have locally redirected the Goor flux that normally moves downward toward the Earth to flow in a horizontal direction, thus decreasing the gravity field gradient across the saucer and locally reducing the gravity field gradient across the saucer and locally reducing the gravity field gradient across the AC oscillations induced in the positively charged canopy electrode would

also have contributed to the gravity-screening effect. Thus, part of the lift that Brown was getting might be attributed to an induced gravity-screening effect.

### 11.2 LOW VOLTAGE SAWTOOTH WAVE EXPER MENTS

In the mid 1990s, Dimitriou conducted an experiment in which he radiated sawtooth waves from the end of a specially configured dipole antenna. The antenna, which is shown in figure 11.4, measured 18.5 by 12.5 centimeters. A detailed explanation of why it was constructed in this tashion may be found in his master's thesis. He excited the antenna with a 1.1 megaheria. 15.5 voit peak-to-peak RC. Norton signal of the sort graphed in figure 7.6b. The oscillating current would have reached its maximum value along as central wire axis and attained lower values in the two outlying wires, each of which was capacitively loaded with a total of 53 peoplarads.

Dimitriou discovered that the antenna created a gravitational force in line with its central axis when it was being excited with this sawtooth wave. He suspended a 4-1 grain 1-5 centimeter diameter gino aphere at the end of a 2-meter conton strong from the celling, positioning the aphere close to one end of the central antenna wire. A grounded copper

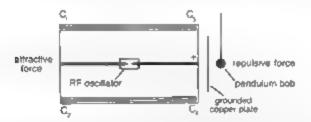


Figure 11.4 An antenna constructed by Stavros Dimitrion that radiates longitudinal gravity waves from either end of its central conductor  $C = C + C_3$ , and  $C_4$  are loading capacitances. The pendulum bob was bung 3 centimeters from the antenna in line with the central conductor

plate was placed between the antenna and the pendulum to screen any electromagnetic effects. He observed that when the antenna was energized, a longitudinal force was exerted on the nearby test pendulum. When placed near the negative end of the central antenna wire, the bob was attracted with a force of 4 dynes, indicating that it was subject to a gravitational attraction of 0.1 percent. When placed near the positive end of the central wire it was repelled with a force of 3 dynes, that is, repelled with a gravitic force of 0.08 percent g. Dimitriou rheorized that this gravitic force was exerted on the test mass by a beam of gravity waves emitted from the end of the central wire.

In yet another experiment, Dimitrou demonstrated that sawrooth waveforms produced frequency shifts in light being emitted from the unction of a light-emitting diode (LED). He reasoned that the LED's unction functioned as a miniature capacitor and that the sawrooth wave created a gravitational force that induced it to move, with the motion producing a Doppier shift of the LED's frequency. He measured the resulting velocity change of the junction by observing the amount and sign of the frequency Doppler shifting that this motion induced in the LED's light. A blueshift drequency increase indicated a forward thrust of the LED's light-emitting junction, and a redshift (frequency decrease indicated a reverse thrust of the junction.

Dimitrion excited the LED with a 1-85 megaherts sawtooth wave having an amplitude of about 2 volts peak to-peak. The voltage was adjusted so that the LED began to emit its light just when the voltage reached its peak value. This was done because as the LED junction reaches full luminance at loses it capacitive characteristics and, hence, no longer functions electrogramically.

He studied the effect of two types of waveforms. One was an RC-RC waveform of the type pictured in figure. 5b, with an exponential voltage rise that fasted one-third as long as its exponential voltage decline. The other sawtooth wave was a ramp-type wave having a linear rise and linear fall, also in a one-to-three duration ratio. The leading edge of the exponential waveform produced a frequency blueshift equal to 8.16 millimeters per second, and its trailing edge produced a frequency redshift equal to 2.85 millimeters per second, which was 2.86 times less. The ramp sawtooth waveform surprisingly produced frequency

shifts as well, with the leading-edge velocity shift being 2.57 times the training-edge velocity shift. Also, the ramp wave produced velocity shifts that were about 2.7 times less than those produced by the exponential wavetorm.

The velocity change cannot be attributed solely to the electrogravitic effects of virtual charges since, it such were the case, the ramp waveform, whose potential varied linearly with distance, should have induced no velocity change in the LED junction. Alternatively, it is possible that the frequency shift of the LED junction arose because the sawtooth waves induced changes in the electrical characteristics of the unition through some unknown effect.

Dimitrion also performed a series of experiments in which he repeatedly charged and discharged a parader plate capacitor with an RU. Norton sustainth wave seminar to that shown in figure 11.5 and noised for evidence of whether the capacitor was experiencing a gravitational theory. He experimented with sawtooth wave frequencies ranging from several hundred kilohertz up to slightly more than 1 megahertz, having a compactably low peak voltage of up to 12.4 volts. He produced this waveform using the circuit shown in figure 11.6, which consists in a 7555 integrated circuit chip, two capacitors, and a charging resistor R in series with the test capacitor. The value of this resistor was chosen to be 2,367 ohms.  $2\pi Z_{col}$  is which  $Z_p$  is the tree space impedance of 376.7 ohms.

Dimitriou applied this waveform to 1900 capacitors attached to either end of a 38-centimeter long color arm, repeated vicharging and discharging them at a 238-kilohertz frequency, see figure 11.7). Each capacitor measured 8 centimeters and consisted of a 1-centimeter thick

Figure 11.5. An RC Norton satutooth wave having a graduat exponential voltage rise and rapid tinear voltage decline. The ramp voltage drop was made to last about.

3 percent of the duration of the voltage rise phase.



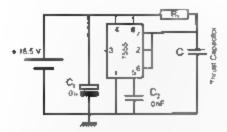
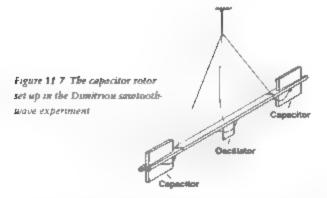


Figure 11.6. Circuit diagram for producing the RC-Norton-type sawtooth wave

slab of copper flanked by two than sheets of dielectric that, in turn, were flanked by 0.5 imilimeter thick bronze end plates. The outer bronze plates served as the capacitor's positive and negative electrides. Dimitriou reported that when he energized them with this sawrooth wave, the capacitors developed a thrust in the negative-to-positive direction, causing the rotor arm direction to twist by about 5 mill meters, which was equivalent to a one degree rotation. He also ran a similar test made with an air gap instead of a dielectric between the capacitor's plates and reported that it also produced a thrust. Thus he concouled that the effect did not depend on the presence of a dielectric

In March 200°, I conducted my own tests of D marrous throat capacitor effect. I constructed proted circuit board capacitors measuring about 3.5 by 5 centimeters and having a capacitance of about 410 picofarads. A piece of atominum for formed one plate and the copper c ad printed circuit board formed the other piate, both separated by a aver of double stick tape. It also built an RC. Norton oscillator based on the circuit diagram shown in figure 11.6 and used it to energize the capacitor with 15 volt sawtooth waves having a frequency of about 1 megahertz. I hung an 80 centimeter-long pendulum bob near one face of the capacitor but observed no deflection when the capacitor was energized i.e.,  $\Delta x < 1$  mm. This indicated that any ateral gravitational acceleration produced in the immediate vicinity of the capacitor would have had to be smaller than 0.1 percent g. I also used a waveform generator built by Dimitriou and got the same null result.

For another test, I constructed a capacitor measuring 10 by 13 5 centimeters and piaced it horizontally on a milligram balance that was sensitive to 1 milligram weight changes. When energized with the RC-Norton sawtooth waveform, no weight change was observed. Since



the capacitor itself weighed 85 grams, this indicated that there was no change in gravitational acceleration larger than 0.001 percent g

To check the Dimitriou capacitor zotor experiment, I built a rotor setup a moar to that shown in figure 11.7. The capacitors were constructed from two 30 m) rectangular copper slabs measuring 10.5 by 14 cent meters and separated from one another by a rbin polyethylene film layer. The capacitors each weighed about 200 grams and had a capacitance of 655 picolarads. They were mounted at opposite ends of a 90-centimeter long stick that was suspended from the celling at its center point (see figure 1).8. The sawtooth-wave generator and its battery-power supply was attached to the stick. I worked with Professor Panagiot's Pappas and his assistants to carry out tests of the apparatus in his Athens, aborators. We energized both capacitors with the RC-Norton wave, but could see no persistent rotation of the apparatus.

Checking the sawtooth ware with an oscilloscope, we found that an unwanted high frequency oscillation was present in the waveform, which was due to inductance added by a long lead wire connecting the wave generator to both capacitors. To eliminate this oscillation, we placed the wave generator as close as possible to one of the capacitors and disconnected the ware supplying RF to the other capacitor. The second capacitor, then, was used as an inert counterbalance weight at the opposite end of the rutur arm.

Before carrying out a retest, we constructed a photo-relay circuit



Figure 1; R. A capacitor rotor constructed by the author P. 1.4Vjoiette. D. 2007

that would reverse the sawrooth wave polarity to the copacitor. Thus, by operating a switch in the adjoining observation room, we could momentarily turn on a room light and activate the photo relay a root to reverse the capacitor polarity without activate the photo relay a root to reverse the capacitor polarity without activate to muching the apparation Pappas also set up a video camera on the ceiling that moked down on the capacitor rotor so we could view any movement of the apparation roots from the observation room. This was done to minimize the chance that air currents produced by movement of people in the room or by their breathing would disturb the apparatus. We found that it would take at least an hour for the swinging of the apparatus to subside, and even then oscillations would still be present due to room drafts.

We energized the capacitor with a 15 megahertz RC Norton wave, remotely reversing the waveform potarity on the capacitor, but we saw no comparable reverse or a teration in the swing of the apparatus. We concluded that no gravitational-thrust effect on the rotor could be seen other than the rotor's ongoing slow oscillations arising from room drafts. Using a makeshift tensometer, I determined that I the capacitor was able to develop a gravitational force of at least 0.04 percent g, a persistent rotary movement of the apparatus should have been observed. The null result, then, calls into question claims that low voitage waveforms are able to induce gravitational thrusts on capacitors.

Later, Pappas modified the rotor assembly so that the sawtooth-

wave generator was supplied with 16 volts DC via fine feed wires attached to the rotor's suspension wire, with the power switch being situated in the observation room. In this way, we were able to turn the wave generator on and off from our remote location. We also deact-vated the polarity reversing relay to omit any vibrations that arose when the relay was energized. After allowing several hours for the apparatus to equal brate, power was turned on and later turned off, but no thrust could be seen other than the swings arising from room drafts.

Naudin reported that he had displicated the Dimirriou capacitor exter experiment and had observed a 1 degree rotation of the apparatus. Our rotor was constructed in a fashion similar to that of Naudin's except our capacitor plates were made from sheet copper instead of sheet a uminum and we activated only one of the two rotors. Based on our results, we are left to wonder whether the 1 degree rotation Naudin reported was due to air currents and not to a true detection of gravitational thrust. In his description of the experiment, Naudin acknowledged that air currents could pose a problem to the stability of the expectitor rotor arm.

Dimitrious original rotor experiment used capacitors that were much more massive than those used in our experiment, since they each incorporated a 1-centimeter thick copper slab. Thus, the rotor experiment should be repeated using copper slabs of similar thickness to see if a positive result is obtained. Another experiment that should be duplicated is a rotor experiment that Dimitrious demonstrated to professors at the Lor versity of Manchester. In that case, two 1-5 centimeter-diameter mica capacitors were placed at opposite ends of a 25-centimeter rod that was suspended at its center. When energized with an RC. Norton wavelorm, the arm reportedly rotated 20 degrees.

Dimitrious has developed a working theory that has guided his experimental discoveries, details of which are given in his master sittes. He makes a number of deductions from conventional electrostatic and gravitation theory that have led him to assume an equivalence between the rate of change of a capacitor's charging current and a gravitational acceleration acting on the capacitor. Alternatively, he tormulates this as a relationship between an accelerating rate of change

of a capacitor's electric field intensity and a consequent gravitational societeration acting on the capacitor. As shown in the text box be ow, his electrogravitic acceleration relationship (13) is an agreement with the subquantum kinetics prediction of how virtual charge induces gravitations, force given by equation 8 an chapter 4.

# Equivalence of the Dimitriou Electrogravitic Theory with That of Subquantum Kinetics

Dimutriou assumes that a constant current i, producing a constant rate of charge of charge dQrds, on a capacitor should be equivalent to effecting a proportionate state of motion in the capacitor and inducing its movement at a constant velocity iv, relative to the charge's frame of reference mathematically expressed as

$$I = \frac{dQ}{dt} = v \qquad (10)$$

Alternatively given that a constantly charging current will produte a constant increase in the rate of charge of electric field intensity of the different that this rate of increase should be equivalent to a proportion at state of motion at velocity, in expressed as

in which a is the dielectric constant of the capacitor and S is its surface area. Note that electric field intensity is the same as the negative of the voltage gradient across the capacitor (i.e.  $E = S c_0$ ). Thus he positis that a linear increase in charge on a capacitor plate, or knear increase in voltage gradient across a set of capacitor plates is equivalent to a virtual velocity vector directed toward the capacitor's positive pole, but that this does not result in any acceleration or motional displacement of the capacitor.

Further Dimitriou deduces that the rate of change of current di/di, producing an accelerating change in the amount of charge on a capacitor  $d^2Q/dt^2$  or an accelerating change in the electric field intensity across the capacitor plates  $d^2E/dt^2$  should be equivalent to effecting a state in

which the capacitor behaves as though it was subject to a gravitational acceleration, **a**<sub>0</sub>, expressed as

$$\frac{d\delta}{dt} = \frac{d^2Q}{dr} = eS \frac{d^2\mathbf{E}}{dr} \times \cdot \mathbf{a_g} \tag{12}$$

Thus, he supposes that an accelerating increase in charge on a capacitor place, or accelerating increase in voltage gradient across a set of capacitor places, is equivalent to an acceleration of the capacitor toward its positive pole. He presumes that exercion of a gravitational force and displacement of a capacitor occur only in situations of the second lund, as in equation 12. In which the capacitor's electric field intensity increases or decreases nonlinearly with time.

On the assumption that the electric field intensity is conceived as a wave traveling at the speed of light and that its amplitude changes with distance in the same manner as it changes with time equation 12 may be expressed in terms of the change of electric potential with respect to distance in rather than with respect to time. It is follows:

$$e^{\frac{d^2}{dr}} = e^{-\frac{d^2}{dr}} \left( \nabla \varphi_{r}(x_1) \right) = e^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \nabla \varphi_{r}(x_1) \right) = a_{r}$$

in which  $\mathbf{E}\simeq \nabla \mathbf{e}_{t}$ . Given that  $\mathbf{e}_{t}\simeq \mathbf{F}_{c}/m$ , this may be seen to be identical to equation  $\mathbf{B}$ , the subquantum kinetic coupling relation derived in chapter 4 that expresses the electrogravitic effects of virtual charge densities.

Dimitrous theory relates electrogravitic acceleration to charging current, which is advantageous from an electrical engineering stand-points occite output of a wave generator is often described in error of the current it generates. Subquantum kinetics, however, has the advantage of offering a conceptual model that allows one to see what might be going on to cause there to be this electrogravitic linkage. It allows one to see the connection between electric field potential, various electric charge density gravity field potential, and gravitational acceleration. Subquantum kinetics also shows that a first derivative of electric field

potential may also be important in the high-frequency regime. It is interesting that Dimitriou arrived independently at an experimentally based formulation that is equivalent to the electrogravitic formulation of subquaretum kinetics.

In summary further research is needed to check out Dimitriou's findings. I believe that an electrogravitic thrust effect should exist, but at wave vottages much higher than the ones Dimitrou and Naudin were using. Additional experimentation with sawtooth waves in the knowoit range should hopefully bring this electrogravitic thrust phenomenon up to a detectable level Similarly, additional experiments should be conducted to excite Dimitriou's disc antenna with RF in the knowlet range to determine with greater certainty whether gravity acreening is produced.

## 12

# HIGH-VOLTAGE ELECTROGRAVITICS EXPERIMENTS

Investigations into electrogravities have continued outside of the classified work an amateur researchers, inspired by Brown's work, have striven to reproduce his results. It speriments conducted by a few researchers are reviewed below. The reader should be aware that one takes a considerable risk when working with high voltages, since high voltage power supplies can deliver tethal shocks. Thus, it is not recommended that people undertake these experiments unless they are thoroughly familiar with the hazards involved and have taken proper safety precautions.

### 121 TOM TURMAN'S ELECTROK NETICS EXPER MENTS

Electrical engineer Iom Turman's initial inspiration to do research in electrogravities came after reading a 1958 article by Gaston Burridge about Brown's work. In an attempt to duplicate some of Brown's flying-disc experiments. Turman conducted private electrogravities research between 1965 and 1972, while studying electrical engineering at Texas.

35O

Tech University. In 1968 he began corresponding with Brown, both by telephone and by letter. He told Brown about the experiments he was performing and asked it Brown could marify some aspects of his filying-disc experiments. Brown was impressed with Turman's independent work and at one point was seriously considering him as his assistant. Unfortunately, circumstances did not permit him to follow through

Turman did not have university funding to help him carry out his research. Most of the equipment be acquired for his task was either given to him or purchased at a low price from electrical surplus dealers and subsequently reconditioned. He had a homemode power supply capable of delivering 300 kilovotts DC at up to 100 mill amperes, an eight-channel ose llograph for use in measuring voltage, current, and torce, and a capacitance type gauge capable of measuring small changes in the weight of a suspended electrogramm, test device

Turman built several types of lightweight, asymmetrical capacitor devices. One cylindrical device that he built weighed between 3 and 6 grams and achieved maximum thrusts equal to as much as hab of its weight. For this design, he used a sheet of insulating plants 1cm that was a few milk thick and was wrapped around a cylinder 4.75 inches in diameter and 4.4 inches long stigure 32.1). A 2.4 inch wide a uninumfor skirt was wrapped around the lower end of the cybinder, with a 0.5 inch liveriap onto the plastic film, to serve as the negative electrode. The positive electrode was an aluminum for tube measuring 6.25 inch in diameter and 3.6 inches in length that was located at the opposite end of the cylinder and positioned in line with the cybinder's axis so that half the tabe extended into the cylinder's interior.

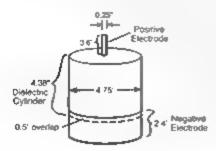


Figure 12.1 A cylindricalshaped ion producing device built and tested by Tom Turman Its construction was based on reports of "lifter" tests carried out by Thomas Townsend Brown. (Based on a sketch by Turman

Turman found that lift increased exponentially with increasing voltage, V approximately as V to V3 confirming similar results found in Brown's earlier work. Turman's cylinders developed thrusts ranging from 0.3 to 3.5 grams. 5 to 50 grains when energized with voltages ranging from 35 to 135 kilovohs with a current draw of a few in lamps. He found that the amount of thrust depended on the type of insulating b in he used in making the cylinder. He obtained greater thrusts with materials having greater dielectric constants, observing thrust to increase according to K to K. (figure 12.2). He also found that thrust depended on the dimensions of the device, such as the length of the positive electricia and its depth of penetration into the cylinder, the length of the cylinder and to some extent the width of the aluminum-for skirt. Data from thrust tests he conducted on a 13.75 inch-diameter cylinder are presented in table 1.

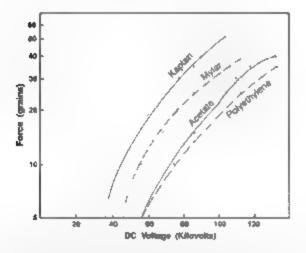


Figure 12.2 Chart of lift produced by 4.75-inch diameter cylindrical test devices made from various types of plastic film with differing values of dietectric constant. K: Curves are shown for Kaptan. K=3. Mytar. K=3.1, acesate film  ${}_1K=2.91$  and high density polyethylene. K=2.3; After T. Turman.

TABLE VARIATION OF THRUST WITH CHANGES IN LENGTH OF CYLINDER AND DEPTH OF POSITIVE ELECTRODE

(Tested at 250 Kilovolts)

	(		
Length (inches)	Depth (inches)	Life (grams)	
109	2.5	22	
114	23	20	
11.6	1,1	20	
12.1	2.4	16	

Turman obtained the greatest thrust when applying high-voltage DC purses, an effect Brown also had noted. When energized in a pulsed tashion. Jurman's device achieved thrusts nearly sufficient to selfevitate. He found that his eylorder would also develop a thrust when energized with AC, but not as much as when energized with DC. The unhalanced electrostatic force effect described in chapter 3 accounts for the thrust that would be developed when a revened voltage polarity. was applied to the cyonder. Regardless of whether the imalier upper electrode had a positive or negative polarity, more ions would have been emitted in the vicinity of the small upper electrode, where the electric field density was greater, and this would have exerted a strong apward repulsive force. This force would have been greater than the downward repuls ve torce component produced on the vicinity of the lower cylindrical electrode, where fewer oppositely charged ions would have been generated and where the consequent repulsive force would primarily have been directed radially outward, away from the cylinder's centra, axis. Consequently, electrostatic ion-repu non effects appear to dominate over electrogramus effects in lightweight devices producing a non-near field. The same applies to the litter experiments carried out by after researchers.

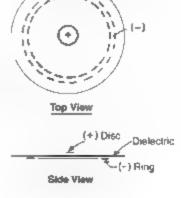
Turman noted that his exhadrical thruster device was a copious producer of ion wind, and hence, he could not rule out ion wind as the principle mode of propulsion. However, observing that the electric field between the two electrodes was highly nonlinear, he predicted that the device should exhibit a discernible Biefesd-Brown effect when tested in

a vacuum coveronment. He had almost traished building the vacuum equipment necessary to conduct these tests when he had to disassemble everything and more his residence due to a job change. Afterward, he never reassembled his equipment.

Turman's cylindrical device did not come close to giving the kind of vertical lift that Brown had obtained from his 100-gram, triarculate-shaped disc. figure 3.2). Nevertheless, Brown expressed considerable interest in the design. In one of their telephone conversations, when Turman told Brown about getting ready good thrust from his cylinder devices. Brown quizzed him extensively about them and said. [Mjake some drawings and send me those drawings because I am really interested in those cylinders." Turman tent him some drawings and data, and subsequently, on November, 1, 1971, Brown wrote back, saying, "Your sketch shows a point and ring configuration of electrodes with an intermediate dielectric tube. I take it the ends of this tube are open and the action. In the direction of the divergent field. This would make the tube assembly more in the opposite direction, that is, toward the small positive electrode. Is this not so?——Have you observed any thrust with the positive end of the tube closed."

Another asymmetrical capacitor design that Turman tested consisted of a fait 8 inch-diameter due of polivethylene film with aluminumfilm electrodes attached to its upper and lower surfaces. The upper

Figure 12.3. A flat profile electric disc designed and tested by Tom Turman, Based on a sketch made by I Turman,



positive) and iower (negative) electrodes consisted of a 1 anch-diameter tor clisc and a 7-inch-diameter toil ring (see figure 12.3. The disc was supported by a batisa-wood structure attached by monothament lines to an equal arm balance for weight measurement. The device was found to develop a lift of up to 30 percent of its weight when energized. As with the cyundrical device, this flat disc also developed aft when AC was applied to it, but not as much as with DC voltage. Also, the device was tound to perform befree with DC pulses than with steady DC.

Turman also attempted to duplicate Brown's flying disc device. He made a 28 non-diameter saucer our of cardboard and covered it with altiminum foil (figure 12.4). The disc was 2.5 nohes thick at its conter and tapered to 0.42 such diameter blum edge at its persphery. He curved a (25 mil diameter brass rod 70 degrees around the disc to serve as the outboard postatively charged electrode and spaced it 4.75 (nohes from the negatively charged disc with a series of Plexiglan insulators. In a static test, the device developed only 4.5 grams of thrust when energized to 86 knowolfs. This yielded a thrust to-weight ratio of only 1 percent, for lower than even the thrusts observed in the 1952 Office of Naval Research tests in which Brown a discs developed thrusts of 18 grams under a charge of 47 kilovolfs. Because of this disappointing performance, Turman wrote to Brown inquiring what might be wrong with the hasic design he had used.

In his November 1, 1971, letter (see appendix A. Brown responded by drawing a picture of his electric disc ishown in figure 2.6. This indicated that Brown used a much smaller gauge wire as his positive electrode one that had a diameter of 1 m.l (0.001 inch. In his electrokinetic apparatus patent, Brown noted that small-diameter wires should be used for discs energized with voltages less than 125 kilovolts. For discs energized at higher voltages, he recommended that the positive electrode consist of a hollow pipe or rod having a diameter of 0.25 to

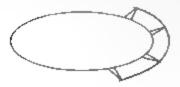


Figure 12.4. A device, similar to Thomas Townsend Brown a electric disc, built and tested by Tom Turman. (Based on a sketch by T Turman)

0.50 ncb. Turman, however, tested his discs in the lower-voltage range with a wire that was more than one hundred times larger in diameter than Brown would have used. This may explain why Turman got lower thrust from his disc. Also, the radius of curvature of the edge of the triarcuate disc in Brown's drawing was eight times larger than in Tom's design. 0.50 inch rather than 0.06 inchi. In designing his disc. Turman had originally been guided by the diagram Brown gave in his 1960 electrokinetic apparatus patent.

In a subsequent telephone conversation, Turman learned from Brown that the patent did not include a depiction of an optimal design and that the blunt-edge design performed before because it produced a more northnear field configuration between its electrodes. Brown emphasizes the importance of creating a nonlinear filted to max in zeithrust. Although Brown's patents mentioned nonlinearity, Turman found that Brown placed far more emphasis on this point in his personal conversations. It forman had decreased the diameter of his positive leading edge electrode wire by a factor of 120 and had shaped the edge of his negatively charged disc to have a gradual curvature, he would have greatly increased the nonlinearity of the disc's electric field. This would have produced a substantially greater for emission from the vicinity of his positive electrode, whose forward acting repulsive forces would have translated into a substantially higher forward thrust for the disc.

Turman asked Brown many other questions as well. Compared with the results of a static test, is the propulsion efficiency of the device increased if it is allowed to run in a circular course? Does the ratio of thrust to weight increase as the size of the disc is increased? What was the largest-size disc that you constructed and what were the problems you encountered? Brown was reticent on the subject.

Turman also built an asymmetrical capacitor device to test the pertormance of a statiske device described in Brown's 1960 electrokinetic apparatus patent (see figure 12.5). It bore a close resembiance to the lifter devices that rater became popular among electrogravities hobbysts, but it was of much heavier construction. Turman used a stack of four brass stats as the negative electrode each stat measuring 1 och by 12 roches, and a 12 gauge (110-mu-diameter) copper wire as the



Figure 12.5 A slat style asymmetrical capacitor device built by Tom Turman that used a beated positive electrode (Based on a sketch by T. Turman,

outboard positive electrode." Turman said that his device produced a tremendous ion wind when energized with 30 kilovoits. In addition to applying high-voltage DC to the electrodes, he electrically beated the positive electrode using a modified 12 volt X-ray-rube bitament transformer. He found that by heating the positive electrode, he was able to get a greatly increased thrust. He noted that luminous ionization beads would form at regularly spaced intervals along the wire, forming sires where ions were discharged at a higher rate. As the wire was heated to a higher temperature, an increasing number of beads would form along the length of the wire. In his 1928 patent, Brown inmustry proposed electrode heating as a means of improving the electrogravitic thrust of his yac som tube gravitator ce hitrefull lights 1.6.

Turman noted that after a black coade coating had formed on the wire, he could still get a lot of thrust, even when he stopped heating the wire. The oxide-coated wire apparently produced a lot more thrust than did a clean copper wire. Turman left that Brown's flying discs may have used a positive electrode wire that was coated with some exotic material to enhance ion emission. Such a film may have formed on the wire's surface as the result of heating and oxidation. For example, rare-earth oxides are used in radio tubes to enhance the emission of electrons from their fill aments. The same type of coating might also enhance the formation of positive ions at the surface of a positively charged electrode. Brown did not mention using heated or coated wires in his flying-disc experiments, and Turman never brought up the subject with him since the performed his tests on heating wires years after he had talked with Brown.

More recently after reading my paper on the B-2 bomber. Turman

<sup>\*</sup> Turman did not state the chickness of his slats

speculated that the leading edge of the B-2's wing may have an uside or chemical coating to enhance ionization. Another way of inducing ionization might be to use RF excitation. According to one source, a major acrospace company had taken out a patent in the late 1950s on a method of using high-frequency voltage on the skin of planes to reduce air drag. A similar technique might be employed in electritying the B-2

# 12.2 LARRY DEAVENPORT'S ELECTROKINET'C D SC TEST

In 1995, independent researcher Larry Deavenport carried out highvoltage tests designed to investigate Brown's electric disc experiment. He constructed a 16-inch long armature made from shelicided halso would and to spended two aluminum discs 5.5 inches below each end in the arm figure 12.60.5 Facilities measured about 2.6 inches in diameter



Figure 12.6. A small size rolary electric disc setup built by Larry Deaven port to disputate Thomas Townsend Brown a electrokinetic disc experiment Photo courtesy of L. Desvenport)

and was one-eighth of an inch thick at the center tapering to 20 mils 0.02 inch at the edge. A curved piece of brass wire measuring about 50 mils in diameter and held 1.8 inches from the disc by shellacked balsa wood fingers served as the positive leading-edge electrode. Each disc weighed approximately 33.5 grams. The entire carousel rig was pivoted at its center of gravity on a needle bearing.

When the discs were energized with 0.8 militaring at 30 knowolts DC, the apparatus revolved at a speed averaging three-quarters of a revolution per second and reaching as high as one revolution per second 4 teet per second. Bailistic pendulum measurements determined that the discs produced a thrust of 0.58 gram when energized at 25 knowolts and 4.7 grams when energized at 30 k lovolts.

Deavenpore had used a 50-mil diameter wire, much finer than the 125-mil diameter wire that Turman had used. However, Deavenpore's wire at II was about hiry times thicker than what Brown recommended in his letter to Turman. According to Brown, using a smaller-diameter wire would have increased the field nonlinearity around the lending electrode and that would have busisted the thrust developed by the disca.

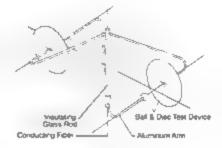
Deavenport also conducted carousel tests of a countrical electrokinetic device made from aluminum bottles. He was able to get the apparatas to revolve at up to one revolution per second by applying high voltage between 50-mo-diameter curved emitter wires secored at the bow and stern of the cylinder and separated from the cylinder by about 2 notics. The rear wire was connected to the cylinder body. He found that the apparatus revolved slightly faster when a negative potential was applied to the lead wire, indicating that the propulsion he was seeing was primarily electrostatic and not gravitic. Deavenport's disc electrodes ustead performed better with their lead wire made positive, as in Brown's experiments. Nevertheless, this suggests that Brown's electrode-netic discs most likely would also have revolved if charged with a reverse potantity and that a large fraction of their thrust may have been due to electrostatic force effects.

### 12.3 ROBERT TALLEY'S ELECTROGRAVITIC ROTOR TEST

Between 1988 and 1991, Robert Talley conducted research at Ventay Technology Inc. to investigate Brown's electrograymic rotor experiment. The project was financed by a Small Business Innovation Research grant under sponsorship of Philips Laboratory at Edwards Air Force Base. Talley's experiment was similar to the vacuum chamber experiment that Brown conducted in Paris (figure 3.1., but with two exceptions. Tally used DC voltages ranging up to 19 k lovolts, rather than up to 200 kilovolts as Brown had done Sparking between Talley's electrodes prevented accurate measurements from being made at higher voltages. Also, untike Brown's rotor, which was tree to revolve, Talley's was restrained by tibers that allowed the rotor's thrust to be assessed through the amount of twist it generated. This arrangement was sense tive to thrusts as small as 0.2 microgram.

Takey's rotor consisted of two capacitors mounted in pinwheet fash ion. figure 12.71. Each consisted of an B centimeter-diameter brasild ac separated by 4 centimeters from a 1-centimeter-diameter aramonom ball electrode. In some cases, a quarter medi-diameter rod of high K dielectric such as a tanium-lead rifeonate. K = 1,750 was placed between the electrodes. The rotor was mounted inside of a chamber that was evacuated to a pressure of 10 f toru. 10 f millimeters of mercury, or about a billionth of an atmosphere). Takey found no evidence of thrust when his rotor was powered with steady potentials of up to 19 knowolfs. However,

Figure 12.7 A schematic of the test rotor Robert Talley used in his vacuum chamber exteriment



36D

the found that the rotor developed substantially large rotational thrusts when sparks amped between its electrodes. Since this spark-induced thrust was observed only when he used a high-K dielectric between the rotor's capacitor plates, he concluded that the dielectric materia, must somehow be directly involved and that this thrust phenomenon could not easily be attributed to ion propulsion or to other known electrodynamic effects. Tailey's experiment provides support for the thrust effect that Brown observed when his electrogravitic rotor sparked during tests in a high vacuum.

In 2003. American inventor Hector Serrano duplicated Talley's vaçuum chamber rotor experiment 5 Unlike Talley, Serrano was able to get a "O-degree cotamonal deflection of the cotor element, in the absence, of sparking in a vacuum of 10 forc Serrano's success may possibly be due to his use of a greater voltage potential, 41 kilovolts instead of 19 kilovoits, so his tests appear to continu Brown's findings that an electrogravitic force is propelling the rotor in the absence of any ionic discharge Talley's finding that his rotor did not develop any torque at 9 kilovolts a consistent with Brown a findings that a certain voltage threshold must be exceeded in order to observe a thrust effect. For example, in testing his highly efficient vertical bit electrokinetic apparatios. Brown observed that he had to apply in excess of 10 knowling before any noticeable thrust effect was observed. Also, I we extrapoate the voltage speed trend line for Brown's electrokinetic disc (figure) 2.4, we find that sancer speed drops precipitously, projecting just 9. cent meters per second at 30 k loyolts and 1 cent meter per second at 20 k loyolts. Brown has no data points at such low voltages probably because he found the thrust to be so low that it was unable to overcome his carousel's bearing resistance.

Takey slobservation that the spark-induced thrust was greater when a high-K dielectric was placed between the rotor electrodes confirms. Brown's statement that the thrust on his electrokinetic apparatus was proportional to the dielectric constant of the support rod placed between its electrodes. For a given voltage differential across the rotor element, a material with a higher dielectric constant would cause more negative charges to accumulate on the negative electrode. Hence the negative ion cloud formed at the time of spark discharge would have repeived these

accumulated charges with greater force to produce a greater thrust in the direction of the positive electrode

# 12.4 THE CORNILLE NAUDIN PENDULUM EXPERIMENTS

In 1996, physicist Patrick Cornille constructed a double-ball pendulum similar to the one Brown had tested in his 1920s experiments. He suspended a pair of aluminum spheres, each weighing 500 grams, from we nying lines and applied between 30 and 50 k lovolts DC to the spheres through two wites secured to these lines frigure 12.8. Each high-voltage leep wire measured had a milameter (20 m) so in diameter. Each time be turned on his power supply, the pendulum would swing in the direction of its positively charged sphere, in apparent violation of Newton's third law of motion. That is, Brown's classic pendulum experiment apparently violates the law of conservation of monionism. At 50 k lovolts, the pendulum was acted on by a force of 3.5 grams. Laciotally, Cornille found that the effect occurred only when he used bare feed wires, as opposed to insulated feed wires. He found that the

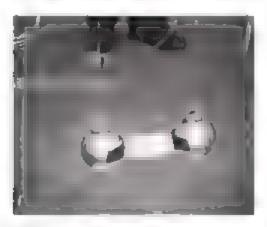


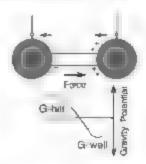
Figure 12.8 The electrographic pendulum experiment carried out to Patrick Cornute in Inty 1996. High-voltage DC is fed to the spheres via the suspension wires. (Photo courtesy of P. Cornulle)

bare feed wires were able to emit a 15-milliamp ion seakage current through the air. This demonstrates that the emission of charges into the atmosphere plays an important role. He showed that the conventional ion wind theory, however, failed to explain the pendulum's movement, since ions attracted to the opposite electrode would impact with a force that was two orders of magnitude too small. Also, such a mechanism would not explain his finding that the developed force increased as a moderate turn tion of the pendulum mass, -m<sup>4</sup>

Cornille theorized that the leakage current was somehow related to the thrust effect, but offered no clear explanation. As we shall see below, the observed thrust effect is most likely electrogravitic arising from the ion space charge established in the air. For example, Corn. leestimates that his feed wires would have been emitting tops at the rate of about 10th ions per second, since their ion-scakage current amounted to 1.5 m. liamperes. Consequently, they would have been generating about 5 x 10 ions per second per continueter of wire length. Let us suppose that this built up space charges of the order of 10° tonic persquare centimeter along the wires. Here, we make a very rough eits mute, adopting a value similar to that given in Supplement B of the 1960 "Electrohydrodynamics" report for the ion space charge developed around Brown a vertical throst electrokinetic apparatus. A In the case of Corrule's experiment, the volume of air lying within 5 ceremeters of each wire would have contained on the order of 10° ions. This would be more than 10,000 times the surface charge that would have accumuated on the surface of the feed wires and the pendulum spherer, which according to Cornille's estimate would have been around 3.5 × 10% So we see that the electrogravitic force would be substantially enhanced by altowing a leakage current to create ions in the vicinity of the feed wares.

In the case in which the wires were insulated, a small amount of ion eakage would have been present between the pendulum's spheres, but according to subquantum kinetics, the gravity gradient created between the resulting positive and negative ion space charge would have existed between the spheres but would not have intercepted the spheres themselves, see figure 12.9). Only the lightweight plastic spacer between the spheres would have been affected by this field, so the electrogravitic

Figure 12.9. Chart of the gravity gradient in the Patrick Cornite pendulum experiment when the high-voltage feed wires are insulated. (P. LaViolette. © 2006.



thrait on the pendulum would have been very sight. Also, since the spheres that make up the bulk of the pendulum mass would have a non-he outer sides of the kin grouds, they would have experienced a throit in a direction apposite to the central thrust vector acting on the trial ating spacer. Furthermore, since the kin-leakage current between the spheres was relative view at 1 microamps, or about two hundred times eas than the ion leakage produced when the pendulum was tested with bare feed wires, the spheres would have emitted only a small number of ions. Hence the induced gravity gradients would have been quite minimal. In summary, it is not surprising that Cortalle observed no pendulum movement.

However, to the case in which the pendulum was tested with bare feed wites, most of the sons would have been released along the length of the wires at a considerable distance from the pendulum masses. The ions released from the lower extremity of the feed wires, where the wires attach to the spheres, would have had the greatest influence on the pendulum. Their ion clouds would have been separated by a sufficient distance so that their induced gravity field gradient would have intercepted part of the pendulum masses (see figure 12.10). The G-on fluxes coming from more remote ion space charges located farther up the feed wire may also have had some effect by enhancing the magnitude of the gravity potential high and wells being generated in the vicinity of the pendulum.

I would like to emphasize, again, that the electrostation by charged pendurum experiences an applied gravitational thrust in the obsence of any so-called space-time warping. The general relativistic concept

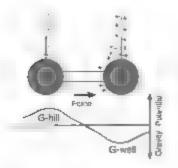


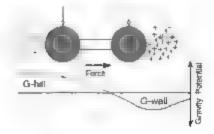
Figure 12.10. Chart of the gravity gradient in the Patrick Cornaie pendulum experiment when the high-voltage feed wires are bare (P. LaViolette, © 2006).

of gravitational space-time warping is a terion. Understanding electrogravities requires that we dispense with such outdated ideas and adopt new concepts such as those proposed in subquantum kinetics. Namely, gravity potential gradients are understood to be concentration gradients created in an other that occupies a buildean space. Such gradients cause movement by altering the otheric reactions that are continually regenerating the fields of the proposled object's constituent subatomic particles.

French researcher fear Louis Naudin duplicated Cornole's penduum experiment and bound that the pendurum moved even when the vertica non-emitting feed wires were detached from the metal spheres and supported at the distal ends of the spheres by means of min ating polystyrene blocks," so be demonstrated that charging of the spheres was not crucial to the effect. Like Cornolle, he found that the magnitude of the force increased as the mass of the spheres increased, indicating the presence of an unconventional gravitational effect.

These results support the electrogravitic theory suggested above as an interpretation of Cormile's pendulum experiment and also suggested ear ier in the analysis of Brown's electric discs. Naudin was generating positive and negative son clouds on either side of the test mass spheres and, according to the subquantum kinetic theory, a gravity potential gradient would have been generated between these charged ion poles. The test masses, which were situated in the midst of this electric and gravity potential field gradient, then moved in the direction of the out-ying gravity potential well, that is, the outlying positive ion cloud (see figure 12.11).

Figure 12.11. Chart of the proposed gravity gradient generated in Jean-Louis Naudin's modification of Patrick Cornille's pendulum experiment. (P. LaViolette. © 700 h.



Naudin also tested the pendulum by energizing it through feed were that were insulated and through which a 0.5 milliamp ionization current was allowed to flow between the two balls. As in Corn lie's experiment with insulated feed weres, "saudin's experiment provided no observable pendulum movement. This resolved the question raised by Naudin as to whether current flow might play a crucial role. It showed that it is not the current flow itself that is important, but eather the location of ion decharge in relation to the spherical masses.

#### 12.5 LIFTER RESEARCH

During the 1970s, left Cameron, an engineer working in Hurrsy lie, Alabama, was researching a laser preionizer, a triangular high voltage filament used to ionize the lasing medium in a gas laser, when he observed anusually strong forces deforming the preionizer element. This ied him later to build and test a large scale replical it was similar to the parade slat thruster described in Brown's 1960 electroximetic apparatus patent and to the thruster built by Turman, but was much lighter in weight and had its slats arranged to form a triangle. This electrostatic thrust device, which has since come to be called a lafter consisted of three vertical aluminum-foil bits connected to urm a larger triangular structure with a thin wire supported horizontally obove the tins. The upper edge of each finitioning the wire was made to have a rounded contour. When charged with 30 kilovoits, the device was observed to levitate.

After Cameron posted his findings on the Internet Naudin tested a modified version of Cameron's lifter that used a 2 mir diameter

0.05 mi limeter) emitter wire and a central batfle to duct the nirflow figure 12.23. Interestingly, this wire diameter comes close to the 1 mi. diameter that Brown used in his electrokinetic disc experiments. The lower fin electrodes in Naudin's device were 1.5 centimeters wide and 30 centimeters long, and had a rounded upper edge. The wire was suspended. 7 centimeters above the fin. His device was able to 1.11 its own weight of 4 grams plus an added 2 gram weight when energized with 37 knovolts.

After braudin posted the construction plans for building a lifter on his website, hundreds of hobbyists began duplicating the experiment and testing their own versions. The ensuing frenzy even at racted med a attention. Lifter researcher Tim Ventura played a central role in catalyzing this widespread activity that even developed into competitions to see who could build and testiate the heaviest lifter. Ventura's website, www americanantigravity come is a good resource for those interested in ongoing little research. Experimenters found that they could obtain even more speciacular results when they combined many to angular lifters into a single structure. Some have been made that weigh as much as 250 grams, which includes the weight of a 6.1 gram payload. An image of one such multielement lifter in flight, a shown in figure 12.13.

Saviour, a French researcher, found that he could improve the thruit

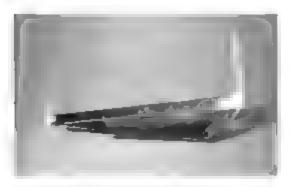


Figure 12-12. A lifter built and tested by Jean Lows Naudin. Photo courtesy of J. L. Naudin, from his website. http://pnaudin.free.fr/1

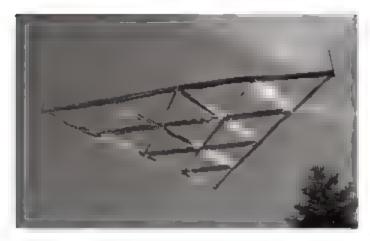


Figure (2.1) A multiesement lifter in flight, (Photo-courtexy of Tim Ventiera)

of the litter by using a nucleome emitter wire heated with a current from a 12-voit power supply. Thus, he rediscovered the phenomenon Turman had discovered in the early 1970s in carrying out his brasilistic experiment. The heated were was able to emit more ions at a given voltage potential. Again, these findings confirm ideas hinted at in Brown a writings, which indicate that methods of encouraging ion emission from the wire electrode would be rease the resulting thrust. Acthough ions are important in producing the litter's thrust, its thrust is not due to ion wind effects, that is, lonces arising from the revoil or impact of ions on the electrodes. Such mechanical forces have been shown to fall short by several orders of magnitude in accounting for the observed. It

As Turman discovered in his cylinarical, asymmetrical capacitor experiments, so, too, lifter researchers found that they could get ofters to work by charging the wire to either a positive or a negative potential. Since the litters are made of extremely lightweight materials, such as aluminum tool and plastic soda straws, electrogravitic forces would not play an important role in producing their thrust. Rother the thrust is most likely attributable to unbalanced electrostatic forces see text box on page 368). Others, such as Naudin, have given similar explanations. If

#### 36E

#### Unbalanced lonic Electrostatic Forces Acting on a Lifter

Consider a case in which the lifter's emicter wire is positively charged. The positive ion cloud generated around the wire would be displaced below the wire since the field would be stronger on the lower side of the wire facing the underlying negative electrode. This downward displaced cloud would produce a net upward electrostatic repulsive force on the adjacent wire. Since the field is very nonlinear and concentrated near the wire, this upward repulsive force would be comparably strong. Also the appear edge of the negative electrode would experence an upward force because it is electrostatically attracted to the positive-ion cloud.

The lower negative ion cloud would not be as extensive as the upper positive ion cloud for a number of reasons. First, negative ions would be emitted from the negative electrode at a lower rate because of its lower electric field gradient. Second positive ions brought downward by the ion wind would reutralize many of the negative ions in the air and would also impinge on the negative electrode to neutralize negative charges. on the electrode. Furthermore, the mixture of posture and negative ions in the vicinity of the negative electrode would tend to screen the negative ion space charge. Any net negative ion charge present in the vicinity of the negative electrode would direct its force nearly horizontal to the electrode for pushing loward the fin from either side. In addition. the downward ion wind flow would cause a modest negative ion space. charge to build up below the negative electrode, and this would tend to produce an upward directed repulsion force on that electrode. All of these forces together would cause the entire lifter structure to levitate If the wire was instead negatively charged and the fins were positively charged, unbalanced electrostatic forces would again produce lift

Although an ion wind continually rushes downward that is, in the direction of lower electric field intensity, these ions are continually replaced by newly emitted ions, so these ion space charges will always be present to exert their upward forces on the wire and fin. Any means of encouraging greater ion emission from the upper electrode would increase the ion space charge in the wondy of the wire as well as the upward repulsive electrostatic forces, thereby improving lift.

Such electrostatic forces would produce an upward thrust regardtess of the applied field polarity. Similar unbalanced electrostatic forces would account for the thrust developed by Turman's cylinders. Electrogravitic forces become more significant in the electrok netic pendulum experiments of Brown and Corni le, which involve the propulsion of a heavy mass. Accordingly, we find in such cases that the apparatus always moves toward its positive pole.

However, the explanation of electrostatic forces produced by ionspace charges does not tell the full story of what is happening in the after For example Purchie University researcher William Stein carried out a litter test in which a 12 centimeter-long litter was energized with 17 knovedts in a high vacuum 15 Although the litter was unable to support its weight, it reportedly produced a levitating thrust of 6.3 m. linewtons Stein's test would indicate that with non-emission essent ally e iminated, a litter is still able to generate a measurable throat, which would be about 12 percent of what it would generate it allowed to operate in air." Elungar an researcher Zolian Loione has done a computer. and vits of the electrostatic torces that a latter is charged electrodes would generate when electrified in a vacuum. He has concluded that no lift torce should be produced and, hence, that some exotic principle munbe operating to explain the results of the Purdue vacuum test." The question remains as to whether Stein's measurements may have been affinenced by ejectrostatic forces developed between his latter element and the vacuum chamber walls. His 12 centimeter-long lifter should have weighed less than 2 grams, as compared with the arcuate discrittat Brown vacuum tested, which ranged in weight from 12 to 125 grams.

Naudin has also performed tests that, like Stein's, suggest the liter may be generating a torce in the direction of its smaller electrode in the absence of ion electrostatic forces. He placed plastic soda straws over a litter's emitter wizes to prevent its emission of ions and found that the liter stul produced a measurable lifting force. He also found

<sup>\*</sup>To compare this with Naudin's lifter model, whose three has had a combined length of 90 centimeters and which was energized as a voltage about twice as high, we must scale up this thrust by a factor of 6 giving a thress of 5 missioewtons, or 0.5 gram. By comparison. Naudin's sitted tested on air achieved a thrust of 4 grams, eightfold greater.

that his litter produced a measurable thrust even when enclosed in a plastic bag, thereby containing its ion wind. Naudin has posted only general information about this on the Internet, leaving some questions unanswered, such as whether the force he measured may have been due to electrostatic attraction between his lifter and the beam balance on which it was placed. So, as with fitein's results, it may be premature to draw any conclusions. If the rhrust in a vacuum is observed only when the wire is positively charged, then perhaps the force could be explained as a maintestation of the Bieleid-Brown effect, that is, an electrogravitic force acting on the lifter's mass. However, because of the absence of any massive detecting element between the lifter electrodes, it is unblicely that an appreciable electrogravitic effect would be present.

Unclassified public research on electrogravities research is, for the most part, being conducted by independent researchers, some of whom have been mentioned above. With few exceptions, no similar research is being conducted at universities or government research institutions. Clearly, the science and engineering establishment needs to take a serious interest in conducting additional electrogravities research before the secrets of ficio-effect propulsion, currently locked away in black R&D programs, becomes openly applied to make mankind's dream of any gravity a reality.

### 12.6 THE LAFFORGUE THRUSTER

French inventor Jean-Claude Lafforgue has patented an asymmetrical capacitor field propulsion thruster having a shape similar to that showth in figure 12.14. Like Brown's asymmetrical capacitor, Laftorgue's device develops a net thrust through unbalanced electrostatic forces, with the thrust acting in the same direction regardless of plate polarity.

To determine the thrust acting on his capacitor, Latforgue calcusted the magnitude and direction of the force per unit surface area acting on the capacitor's plates at various plate locations, this quantity alternately being referred to as the force density or the electrostatic pressure, P. It is mathematically expressed as:  $P = F/A = E^{\alpha}q/A = E^{\alpha}\sigma$  in which F is electrostatic torce. A is surface area, F is electric force-field intensity, q is charge, and  $\sigma$  is surface-charge density. Thus, he rehes on



Figure 12-14. The fean Claude Lafforgue field propussion (bruster 12dapsed from Lafforgue's 1991 patent)

the conventional practice of calculating electrostatic force as the product of the electric field intensity and the electric charge

Subquantum luneries achieves the same trateorie, except that it works with the negative electric potential gradient, -Vp, instead of electric force-field intensity, with the two being equivalent i.e., E = -Vp). As mentioned earlier, subquantum kineries prefets to work with energy potential rether concentration), since it regards this as the real existent rather than the lorce held intensity Laftorque's approach of summing the electrostatic pressures acting over a particular plate surface area to get a resultant force vector in equivalent to the subquantion k netices approach of multiplying the field potential gradient present on a given electrode sector by the surface charge density present in that sector and summing the resulting lorce vectors. This approach was described earlier in analyzing the electrostatic forces acting on Brown's electrokinetic apparatus (see chapter 3, section 3.3).

Also, Laftorgue proposed that the electric field intensity is seated in the local space time continuum and, hence, exerts its force on the plate surface charges from a reference frame that is not attached to the capacitor. Thus, any resulting force imbufance would be able to displace the capacitor as a whole. Lattorgue's approach, which presumably was arrived in through experience gained from experimental observation, is in accord with the theoretical approach of subquantum kinetics, which views the electric-field potential as being seated in the other and able to

act on a capacitor independent of the capacitor's reference frome and thereby cause it to be displaced. Subquantum kinetics, though, goes not much greater detail to explain how the electrostatic potent is field is generated and how it exerts us force on a charge without any countering reaction force. Since the approaches of Lafforgue and of subquantum kinetics were developed independently and produced similar conclusions, we are reassured from both observation and theory, hat it is correct to conclude that unbalanced electrostatic forces can propel an asymmetrical capacitor if it is properly designed. An analysis of how unbalanced furges form on the Lafforgue capacitor is presented in the text box below.

# Analysis of Electrostatic Forces on the Lafforgue Capacitor

The unbalanced thrust acting on the Lafforgue asymmetrical capacitor may be understood to arise as follows: Referring to figure 12.14 the field lines coming from the upper ends of vertical negatively charged outer plates diverge as they approach the central positively charged place which curries to a horizontal T shape at the upper end of the capacitor. As a result, the field kines and surface charge are more concentrated on the negative electrode than on the positive which causes the attractive force, or electrostatic pressure, that is directed from the negative electrode out to the positive to be greater than the attractive force that is directed from the positive electrode in toward the negative.

The opposing horizontal components directed in toward the positive electrode cancel one another but the upward directed component is unopposed leaving a net upward thrust. In addition the field lines emerging downward from the lower tip of the central, positively charged electrode diverge toward the horizontal as they approach the two flanking negatively charged electrodes resulting in a net force, or pressure directed downward away from the positive electrode. The forces, or pressures attracting the two negative electrodes toward the central positive electrode, being for the most part horizontal and opposed to one another wift cancel each other out, leaving the downward residual force on the positive electrode unopposed.

However since the field gradient at the upper end of the negative electrode is much greater in magnitude than that formed around the lower portion of this central electrode, the upward thrust from the negative electrode will be anywhere from 3 to 18 percent greater than the downward thrust generated at the lower end of the positive electrode. As a result, a net-upward thrust will act on the capacitor as a whole. The result will come out the same even, if the positive and negative plate positivis are reversed.

Naudin offers a considerable amount of information about the Laftergue thruster on his website. He has taken the force equations given in Laftergue's patent, made a few minor corrections, and used them to create a calculator for computing a capacitor's thrust. Visitors can enter values for a capacitor's dimensions, charge voltage, and diefective constant and then compute what throst would be expected. For example, a 50-k nogram thruster measuring 38 5 cent meters high, 8 3 cent meters wide and 33 centimeters long, using a 4,000-K diefective and charged to 100 k lovolts, is computed to develop a phenomenally high thrust of 0.68 for a force that measures almost fourteen times the capacitor's normal weight? Thicky of these thrusters would be capable ifting a 20-ton vehicle horward movement could be obtained simply by vectoring the differim of one of the thrusters. However, experimental data on a high K Lattorgue thruster that might substantiate these projections in currently not available.

Since barroom titanate has a volume resistance of about 10 ohinmeters, a capacitor of this size would have a total resistance of about 10<sup>13</sup> ohins, provided that its electrodes are properly insulated from contact with the outside air. This would amount to a current leakage of 10 microamps, or a power dissipation of 1 watt. So, theoretically, all thirty thrusters could be powered with a 100 watt power supply. A propulsion device yielding 20 metric tons of force for a power dissipation of 100 watts would have a thrust-to power ratio of 2 million newtons per knowatt, about 130,000 times that of a jet engine.

However, it is thely that due to the opposing thrust vector developed by its polarized dielectric, the Lafforgue thruster loses its thrust once it becomes fully charged. Hence, like Brown's electrokinetic apparatus, it may need to be repeatedly charged and discharged to create a continuing thrust effect. It 30 of these Lafforgue thrusters, then, were to have a combined capacitance of about 30 nucrotarads and were to be charged to 100 knowless once every second, they would draw 300 k lowatts of power. This would project a lower thrust-to-power ratio of about 670 newtons per kilowatt or about 45 times that of a jet engine.

In his patent, Lattergue noies that in addition to its use for air transport his thruster could be used for power generation by mounting a number of thrusters around the circumference of an axis and connecting the axis to a generator. For example, four thrusters of the size estimated above, each producing 880 k lograms of force and each mounted at the end of a rotor arm extending 2 feer our from the axis, would collect very generate 12,000 host pounds of forque. Spinning at 5,250 rpm, this electrostatic motor would be generating 12,000 horsepower, or 8.7 megawatts, of power. Accounting for efficiency ionies in the electric generator and due to bearing resistance, a motor generator combination should be capable of producing 5 megawatts of power, but the thrusters would require only 40 knowatts of power if the capacitors were being charged and discharged once per second. Hence their output power would exceed their input power by a factor of 125.

Lattorgue's patent was ossied in 1991. If we are even somewhat close in our thrust projections, the question that arises is. What has everyone been waiting for? Why aren't these being offered for sale to power our homes or electric cars? Is it perhaps that people, ust don't beheve that something this simple might solve the energy problem? Indeed, some people's betief in and subservience to the law of energy conservation and to Newton's third law of motion, are so ingrained that they would rather continue to burn oil and gas and ultimately create ecological disaster on our planet than give up their cherished misconceived belief

Naudin has built and tested some small-size Lafforgue thrusters measuring just 0.5 minimeter thick and has demonstrated that they produce a net thrust just as Lafforgue claims. Naudin used a low K epoxy dielectric. K=3.7 and operated his thruster at a much lower voitage of 9,500 volts, using the test setup shown in figure 12.15. When energized, his Laftorgue thruster generated about 0.03 gram of force, as niticated by the upward swing of the armature. Naudin commented

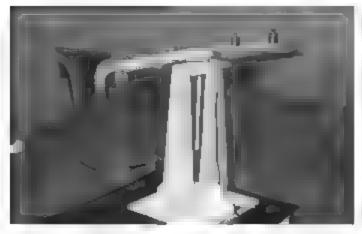


Figure 12.15. A test of the Lafforgue thruster corried and by team Louis Nam din. Phose coursesy of L. Namdon, from his website, http://mandin.free.fr/t

# TABLE 2 THRUST-TO-POWER RATIO COMPARISON Field Propulsion versus Conventional Technologies

Propultion Technology	newtons/killowatts
T T Brown's electrolimetic apparatus (barrum blanate)	70 000
T. T. Brown's electrolimetic apparatus (pyrex dielectric)	2 200
T T Brown's gravitator	2,000
Lafforgue thruster .pulsed barrum titanate dielectric)*	approx 700
Lafforgue thruster (epoxy dielectric) tested by Naudin	арргох 30
Jet engine	15
Podkietnov gravity impulse beam (improved version)	0.5
Space Shutde Main Engine 'NASA)	0.22
NASA Lewis Research Center ion thruster	0 23
Phoebus nuclear thruster	0.20
SERT If mercury propellant ion thruster (NASA)	0.03
Micro-Pulsed Plasma Thruster (Air Force)	10.0
*Based on Nauda's theoreucal chross projection	



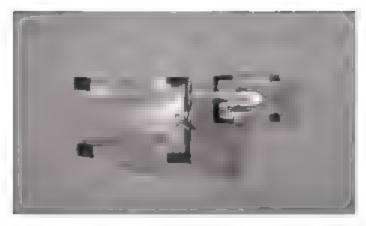


Figure 12.16. A test of the rotating Lafforgue thruster carried out by lean. I was Wanden Photo oursery of J. L. Sanden from his website hispite mandin.free.fri)

that he was able to reduce his leakage current to "near zero" by properly usulating his capacitor so that the electrodes were not in comact with the ambient air environment. By this, he meant that the current was "not measurable in a microampere range." Supposing his throater was drawing less than I microamp at 10 kilosofts, this would be a power consumption of less than 10 mi liwaits, which amounts to a thrust-liepower ratio of about 30 newtons per knowatt

Table 2 on page 3"5 compares the thrust to-power ratios of various held propasion technologies to those of conventional jet and rocket propulitors techniques.

Lafforgue's equations indicate that thrust should scale in direct propertion to the capacitor's dielectric constant, in direct proportion to the capacitor's length (e.g., plate area), and according to the square of the applied voltage. This K and V dependence is essentially the same as what Brown found in testing the performance of his asymmetmea, capacitor as disclosed in the "Electrohydrodynamics Report," discussed in chapter 3. Scaling Naudin's experiment up to a K = 6.000 capacitor measuring 33 centimeters long with slightly different electrode curvatures and energized at 100 kilovolts, we find that thrust

ncreases by a factor of more than 100 million, projecting a thrust of about 3 metric tons!

In another experiment, Naudan placed two 0.5 millimeter thick epoxy dielectric Laftorgue thrusters at opposite ends of a rotor arm, as shown in figure 12.16. When energized with 15 kilovoits, the apparatus began rotating, reaching a top speed of 40 rpm. It would continue to rotate as long as 0.18 watt of power was supplied to maintain the capacitor's charge. The thrust was not attributable to an ion-wind effect, since the electrodes were shielded to minimize any ion emission. Hence, Naudin's experiment confirms that the rotation arises from the creation of action without reaction, a clear violation of Newton's third aw of motion.

There is no indication that anyone has conducted high-voltage tests of a Lattorgue thruster made with a high-K dielectric such as bar um ritanate. One efectrogravities researcher, Anthony Coiacch o. reported having constructed a flatforgue thruster made with a low-tomeasure R dielectric consisting of harium titanate powder in xed, noan epoxy matrix. \* Such a mixture would typically have a K-value of about 30. He rested his thruster at a potential of 100 kg avoids but says he found no indication that any thrust was produced. Given that his thruster was forty times thicker than Naudio's, used a dietectric having an eightfold higher K value, and was tested at a voitage about tenfold higher than Naudin's, one would expect a thrust about 15,000 times greater. Hence, this experiment should have produced about 1 k logram of force if the scaling relations are correct. Perhaps Colacchio observed no force because he applied DC to his capacitor. The dielectric's tendency to create an electric dipole moment directed n opposition to the applied electric field may then have negated the thrust effect. Recall that such was the case in Brown's gravitator experiment. Thus, perhaps better results might be achieved if the volage is applied to the capacitor as a pulse rather than as steady DC Naudin, for example, was pulsing his epoxy dielectric Lafforgue thruster with a 5 percent duty cycle. Clearly, more research needs to be done on this design before it can be said to be ready for commercial application. Again, a word of caution. Experimenting with highvoltage capacitors can be lethal.

# BLACK HOLE DISCOVERED IN NASA

### 13.1 THE SPACE EXPLORATION OUTREACH PROGRAM

On July 20, 1989. President George H. W. Bush proposed that the United States undertake an ambitious mission of manned and robotic exploration of the solar system that would include building a permanent base on the moon and landing humans on Mars beginning around the year 20.4. This was known as the Space Exploration Institutive. Shortly thereafter, Vice President Dan Quayle, who was chairman of the National Space Council, requested that "ASA "cast a net widely to find the most innovative ideas in the country" for carrying out the initiative. Thus was born the Space Exploration Outreach Program (SEOP)

To initiate the program, NASA administrator Richard Truly made a public request, inviting anyone who was interested to submit new technology ideas that might help NASA execute the space expioration mission it was undertaking. I was one of about 45, 300 individuals who, early in 1990, received a flyer describing SEOP and inviting us

to contribute our ideas. All suggestions were to be sent to the RAND Corporation, which was responsible for their review. Ideas were solicited in the following categories:

- 1 Mission concepts and architectures
- 2 System design and analysis
- 3 Space transportation, Jaunch vehicles, and propu sion
- 4. Space and surface power
- Late support systems, space medicine and biology, and buman factors
- 6. Space processing, manufacturing, and construction
- 7. Structures, materials, and mechanisms
- 8. Communications, telemetry, and sensing
- 9. Automation, robotics, and teleoperators
- 10. Information systems
- 11. Ground support, simulation, and testing
- 12. None of the above (specify category)

Seeing that this night be a good opportunity to inform NASA of the benefits of electrogravitic propulsion technology, I decided to make a concept submission under category I. "Space transportation, aunch vehicles, and propulsion." Certainly a means of transporting people to Mars in five days rather than 224 should be of some interest to NASA.

#### 13.2 IDEA CENSORSHIP

The submission f made to SEOP, cataloged by NASA as idea number 100-59, is reproduced in appendix G. My submission pointed out that electrogravities could make an important contribution toward helping NASA meet its space exploration challenge. I noted that development work on electrogravitic propulsion is currently in progress at major aerospace companies, but that the work is restricted by military classification. Furthermore, if explained that application of electrogravitic technology to NASAs space program to replace outmoded rocket propulsion technology would entail a minimal amount of R&D at a reraft designs already perfected in the minimal amount of could be

declassified. Hence, the issue would not be one of technological teasibility, but rather one of political decision—the decision to declassify an advanced technology already in existence. I suggested that NASA make a serious lobbying effort to convince military authorities to declassify the rechnology for more open use in space exploration. In addition to citing Brown's electrogravities work, I included several quotes from the February 1956 Ariation Studies report

A total of 1,697 people responded to NASA's submission request about 4 percent of the people originally solicited. The ideas were inia. y screened by Peat Marwick Main & Co. to remove submissions that were accomed to contain classified or proprietary ideas. About 149 were removed as a result of this screening. The remaining 1,548 ideas were sent on to RAND, which divided the workload among five review panets, bach pane, reviewed idea submissions concerned with a parboular aspect of NASA's acreeines and each wrote up to own summary report. The review panels carried out an additional screening of the ideas, with the result that only 215 ideas (13 percent of the total number submitted to RAND, were passed on for final synthesis. A synthesis group summarized the RAND panels, reports along with ideas obtained from other sources. These other sources were the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, the Department of Detense, the Department of Energy the Department of Interior the Aerospace Industries Association, several aerospace contractors, and NASA. The overal organization of the outreach synthesis process is illustrated in figure 13.1

The synthesis group summarized this information in a document titled America at the Threshold, which was publicly distributed in the tall of 1991. This appeared to be more on the level of a NASA public relations document than a report with any kind of technical substance. It was replete with pictures of planets and astronauts constructing space stations and attractive artwork of spacecraft. The text did not go into much technical depth. It appeared to be directed primarily to a general audience.

Upon receiving this synthesis group report, I discovered that nowhere did it mention anything about electrogravities. Puzzied as to the report's suence on the subsect, I called up the SEOP synthesis group

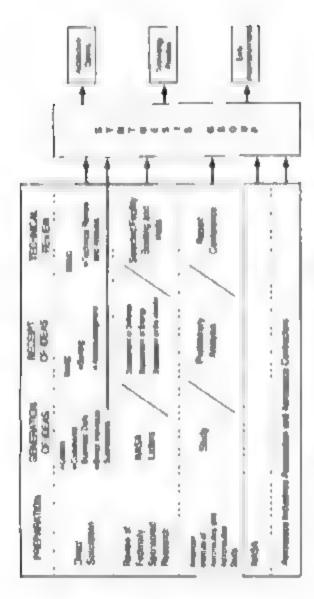


Figure 13.1 Chart thourung the outreach and synthesis process followed in NASA & Space Exploration Outreach Project (From America at the Threshold, A. 49)

office, but I was dismayed to find that the project had been disbanded. Late in 1990, after the review process had been completed, the Space Exploration Institutive office went through a dramatic change. Aerospace engineer Dr. Michael Griffin took over as its director and replaced asmost ad of its personned leaving only one person who had some knowledge of the preceding activities. I contacted the office at the end of June 199 but Lieutenant General Thomas Stattord 1. S. Air Force, retired), who had been responsible for chairing the project, was no longer there, and George Abbey, who had coordinated the synthesis group, had been moved to the White House, where he was working on another project. Personne-from NASA who had worked on SEOP later became scattered between two NASA offices-the Office of Exploration in Washington, D.C., and the Exploration Program Office at the Johnson Space Center. near Houston. Neither office was able to give me a reasonable explanation as to why ejectrogravities had been excluded from the synthesis group report. They suggested I talk with the people at RAND who had administered the project.

However, personnel at RAND were of tittle help. As far as they were concerned, their contract was over, and they wanted nothing more to do with SEOP. Any telephone inquirtes were directed to a spokesperson who would not allow the to speak directly with RAND employees who had been involved in the project. However, they did send the a copy of their technical report numbrarising the findings of the panel that reviewed the ideas in category. 3. This contained considerably thore information on submissions in this particular category and had an appendix isting the titles of the 348 submissions that had been reviewed in this category. However, the main body of the report remained curiously silent on the subject of electrogravitics.

A review of the titles in the report's appendix indicated there were several other submissions beside my own that also had suggested NASA took into nonconventional propulsion technologies. The titles of some of those are in table 3.

I wanted to get copies of this subset of submissions along with the names and addresses of their respective authors for the purpose of correspondence, but was stonewailed. The RAND representative told me all material processed for SEOP had been turned over to NASA.

#### TABLE 3 A SAMPLE OF NONCONVENTIONAL SUBMISSIONS MADE TO SEOP

D No	Name	Title
100.02	William D. Taylor	Whirley-go
100136	(unknown)	Inertial drive unit.
100.23	ioe Hughes	Beyond electric propulsion
100: 59	Paul LaViotette	Electrogravitics An energy efficient means of spacecraft propulsion
1001.74	Fred R. Nehen	Gyro propulsion
101456	Wilham W. Few	The Sear! levry disc
101570	Roger Fritz	Inertial engine
200453	Gordon C. Campbell	How to build a flying saucer

However, people at NASA's Office of Exploration and Exploration Programs Office were not of much help either. One person at NASA thought that the submissions were being stored temporardy in some one it office but did not know whose. An individual at the Office of Exploration seemed to become nervous when I asked him about the whereabouts of the submissions. I got the impression that he actually knew where they were being kept but was trying to avoid telling me. He instead directed my request to the Johnson Space Center office. People at that office, in turn, directed my request to the Washington office. Thus, I very quickly got the impression that I was being sent in circles. This was supposed to be an open, and assisted solicitation of ideas. Why should they be trying to avoid public inquiries into the deas that had been presented? Was there something about this project they were trying to hide?

After about four months of calling one office or another and getting nowhere, finally at the end of May 1992, I instituted a request through NASA's Freedom of Information Act Office. After some difficulty, they eventually located the archived documents and in September sent me copies of most of the requested submissions. NASA would not divuige the addresses of the submitters, only their names. A review of these SEOP submissions confirmed what I had suspected, that there were others who also had attempted to make NASA aware of nonconventional

propulsion technologies and that their ideas had also been omitted from the final report.

Two submissions had informed NASA about electrogravitic propulsion my own no. 100159) and that of Joe Hughes, on electric propulsion (no. 100153) which is reproduced in appendix H. Hughes referred to Brown's flying disc experiments as well as to Brown's proposed design for a spacecraff powered by a plasma jet, high voltage ion generator. He mouded a copy of Brown's electrokinetic generator patent. Hughes also cited Dr. George McDonough, director of science and engineering at NASA's Marsha I Space Flight Center in Alabama, as saying hat electric propulsion "is an interesting alternative to nuclear propulsion which is the only one being considered by the agency" and that the Soviets "consider if a viable way to do the job."

In the case of the submission ruled "The Searle levity disc," the search could focate only the abstract. Quite mysteriously, the backup paper that was supposed to contain an explanation of the disc sloperation could not be found. As discussed in chapter 10, this is a device developed by the British engineer John Searl that null dies gravity by torating a set of roller magnets. It was footish of NASA not to take a serious look at this concept, since a few years after the SEOP report was issued, Roshebin and Godin, working in Russia on a shoestring hudget, built and successfully tested a version of the Searl disc in which the rotor and its test platform were observed to lose 35 percent of their weight with the rotor spinning at the modest rate of 600 rpm.

Several individuals had also sent SFOP submissions suggesting that NASA look into gyroscopic inertial drive as a feasible method of spacecraft propusion, submission nos, 100105, 100136, 100174, and 101570. Inertial drive technology is entirely mechanical in nature. It generally involves various methods of either rotating or repeatedly jerking back and forth the bearing supports of a massive spinning gyroscope wheelso as to produce a reactionless vectored thrust of the entire apparatus. Several devices immediately come to mind. One prototype inertial propulsion engine developed by American inventor Robert Cook (U.S.) patent 4,238,968, has been shown to develop a thrust of 1 pound. Another device, built by Canadian inventor Roy Thornson, has demonstrated a thrust of 8 pounds. Yet another inertial propulsion proto-

type developed by Scottish engineer Sandy Kidd, has produced about 0.50 pound of thrust \* With the financial backing of an Austra ian oil drilling equipment company. Kidd has subsequently begun work on a much larger, passenger-carrying profotype. All of these northal devices blatantly violate Newton's third law of motion, which states that every action must have an equal and opposite reaction. That is, unlike a rocket an northal drive unit moves forward without ejecting mass to the opposite direction. Nevertheless, like electrogravitics, such devices have had a long bistory of development and a proven track record.

The nert a drive idea submissions to NASA were generally quite well written, and in particular, the authors of two of these nos. 100105 and 100136 indicated that they either had working devices or had done considerable computer simulation work establishing concept leasibility. Yet nowhere in RAND's space transportation/propusion panel report or in the synthesis group report was there any mention of the merital propulsion concept. By all reasonable standards, NASA should have maked into these ideas, yet like the other nonconventional propulsion. concepts, the RAND and synthesis group reports totally ignored them. If NASA was asked to "cast a net widely to find the most ornovative ideas in the country," why had these ideas not been considered? Had RAND selected panelists who were grossly mept, scientists with tunnel y sion who casousor weeded out some of the best ideas of the burich art because they did not fit standard textbook theories, or was there a concerted effort to exclude such ideas in the name of national security? The latter seems more aikely since the RAND Corporation, which has a history of being involved in intelligence projects and weapons development, is said to be a front organization for the Central Intelligence Agency

It is doubtful that this screening operation was put in place to avoid criticisms that might have been leveted by academics skeptical of non-conventional ideas. More likely its intent was to discourage NASA from considering technologies that were already being worked on in defense-sponsored black projects. The censorship of the SEOP ideas submitted to RAND can be traced directly to the screening procedures that RAND had adopted. Some revealing information in this regard may be found in the transportation, launch vehicles, and propulsion panel's

technical report. It states that of the 350 submissions reviewed by that particular panel. "approximately 30 percent were judged intensible" either because they "violated known physical laws or the performance carmed for a concept would be impossible to achieve." Actually, the total number rejected on this pretense was closer to 39 percent, since at the end of the screening process, only 233 submissions had been passed on for more-formal analysis.

The report states that of the submissions that made it through this screening, none contained "any new scientific laws or principles, or wholly new areas of technology — nothing was presented that is truly new and revolutionary." Moreover, it states that most of the submissions had proposed "concepts or ideas that are currently being considered by NASA or have been examined in the past." These observations about the nutcome of the NEOP project should not be surprising, it is obvious the screening process was set up so that any ideas that were truly new and revolutionary were omitted. As the expression goes. Quayle's team of appointed paneliars and hered think tank consultants "threw out the baby with the bathwater." It is apparent that this was not just one other instance of Murphy a Law at work. These people knew what they were doing, as one panelist privately admitted to me that SEOP had received quite a few "advanced technology" suggestions and that none of these had been included in the final summary report."

The bias against considering inhovative ideas is evident in the procedure used to rank the submissions. Each submission was ranked on a scale of 1 to 5.5 being the best) in each of five attribute areas, at 1ty, teas to ity, safety innovativeness, and cost. However, for reasons not stated, these areas were not given an equal weighting. For example, the transportation, raunch vehicles, and propulsion pane, weighted these attributes respectively as 25 percent. 25 percent, 25 percent. 5 percent, and 15 percent. Thus, feasibility was considered to be five times more important than innovativeness, with such teasibility being judged according to whether the ideas violated "known" physical laws. It is no wonder that after being asked to "cast a net widely" for new technologies, the paneists had come up with nothing, with American taxpayers footing the bill.

What is even more shocking, the panelists usually ranked the sub-

missions by considering their scores on past the first two attributesutility and feasibility. Thus, safety, innovativeness, and cost did not seem. to count much in the final outcome. This explains why the transportation, launch vehicles, and propulsion panel report seriously discusses concepts such as explosion-driven spacecraft and antimatter annib (ation propulsion that, by most standards, fair miserably to meet safety or cost-effectiveness criteria. In the case of explosion driven propulsion, a nuclear bomb is detonated behind the spacecraft and the shock wave is made to impact a pusher plate that propels the craft forward. Nowhere did the report express any concern about matters such as passenger satety and dangers associated with the prouteration of nuclear weapons in space. The report is discussion of annimatrer annihil arion propulsion. s another case in point. It would take a million years using the current multibilition dollar CFRN and Fermilab (ac litter last to accumulate 1 m), agram of antiprotons, enough to propel a 1 ton payload to escape velocity from Earth. Accumulating and storing such large quantities of antimatter is an even more formidable problem, from both the technical and the cost standpoints. It cost was ready of any concern, the report should not have even bothered discussing the antimatter subject. Perhapit they were trying to please the tank of Star Trek

In view of the above, it is quite disappointing that no opace at all was given to reviewing propulsion technologies like electrogravities, magnetic drive and merical drive that not only are feasible but are safe and cost-effective as well. One wonders whether the Space Exploration Outreach Project was worth the millions of dollars that taxpayers spent.

It seemed that I had exposed a very sarge black hole, one that happened to be centered right smack in the middle of NASA and was swalrowing up a lot of money and with it a lot of good ideas. We are toud
that one of the characteristics of a black hole is that whatever goes
into it can never emerge again. This definition very much fits NASA's
Space Exploration Outreach Program, for in 1991, after the synthesis
group report was completed and copies mailed out, participants found
it nearly impossible to learn anything about the tate of their submitted
ideas or to get any information about ideas submitted by other participants. As soon as the report was completed, the arm of this "outreach

program" was immediately retracted, with no plans in place for carrying out tollow-up activities. It seemed the program organizers planned it that way from the start. By the end of 1991. NASA had dismantied the project soffice and transferred its personnel to other jobs. The original idea submissions were diverted either to someone's office closet or to an obscure archive repository. The rapidity with which the SEOP office was dissolved and its personnel and raw data scarrered is reminiscent of the sudden dissolution of an EBI front operation after it has caught its crooks. It is clear that SEOP had been planned to be a one-way information-gathering intelligence operation.

#### 13.3 THE MISSING DISCS

The transportation, launch vehicles, and propulsion panel report states that information about the evaluation of each SEOP submission was sugged into a Mac ruish computer database choiceth Dimension by ACIUS. This included "the unique ID number of the submission, the reviewer, the date of review the name of the panel performing the review, and the title of subject of the review." Ano, the database included the acore assigned to the proposal canked on a scale of 1 to 5, and a written satisfication for that score. The report states, "Each reviewer was required to briefly explain the reasons for scoring a submission as he or she did."

Information stored in this computer database should have been thade available to anyone requesting information about the fate of his or her submission, but when attempts were made to locate the computer disks, they were nowhere to be found. Neither RAND nor NASA personnel claimed to know their whereabouts. One NASA employee went as tarias to claim that there was no computer database. However, one of the transportation, launch vehicles, and propulsion panelists had previously told me he had used the database in his proposal review. Thus, he database definitely existed at one time. I initiated a NASA Freedom of Information Act request to obtain a copy of the information on this disc, but the officials failed to locate this information, either in the magnetic media archives or in the archived boxes containing the written submissions. An appeal also tailed to turn up anything. Later, I came

in contact with Debra Ladwig, a NASA employee who had worked as a computer support person during the synthesis group phase of SEOP. She told me she had initially received a copy of the discs from RAND and that at the close of the project she had rurned the discs over to Dr. Brenda Ward of Johnson Space Cemer. However, in May 1992, I asked Ward if there had been a computer disc summarizing the submission reviews, and strangely she maintained she did not know of any. At present, then, the magnetic disc records of RAND's evaluations of the SEOP submissions remain missing. Was their disappearance just an accident, or did someone not want the public to know why cervain idea submissions were not included in RAND's final report?

The disappearance of the proposal evaluation database is particularly disturbing. The closed door nature of the whole evaluation process sounds more like a classified, black R&D project than a NA5A program. It is remainscent of what reportedly was going on a the UFO study conducted by the A r horse under Project Blue Book. According to informatis connected with that project, the more unusual UFO reports submitted to the project were routinely siphoned off to a highly classified lite ligence group, never to be seen again by the public. The missing reports not only were absent from Project Blue Book a database but also were omitted from its final report. It is not surprising to I nd that the same operating procedures are being practiced at NASA to screen our information relating to antigravity and field propulsion technologies.

#### 13.4 THE NATIONAL AERO-SPACE PLANE

At the time the SEOP report was published, NASA had plans in the works to develop the  $\lambda$ -30 National Aero Space Plane, also called the space plane, which was to be the eventual replacement for the space shuttle. The plane was to use three different propulsion systems. The "low-speed" propulsion system, whose technology was then classified, was designed to take the craft up to a speed of about Mach 3 and to altitudes of greater than 50,000 feet. At Mach 3, a liquid-hydrogen-burning ramper would take over. Unlike the space shuttle, which uses a liquid-oxygen oxidizer, the X-30 rampet would be air breathing. A rampet is a jet engine that has no moving parts and that depends on the

high pressures created in front of it to force air through its combustion chamber. Since liquid oxygen accounts for 89 percent of the fuel weight in a standard liquid-oxygen/liquid-hydrogen rocket, this rampet system allows a substantial reduction in the rocket's overall weight. At Mach 6, the rampet would convert into a strampet is supersonic rampet as the airflow in its combustion chamber transitioned from subsonic to supersonic flow. The scrampet then would propel the \$\lambda\$-30 into speeds of Mach 12 and greater. Ground tests achieved Mach 12 speeds, and much higher. Mach numbers were expected to be forthcoming when actual thight tests would be conducted. For comparison, at Mach 12, a trip from New York to Tokyo would take just one bour. As the space plane would attrain an intreasingly high almitude, it increasingly would rely on the addition of liquid oxygen to sustain combustion in its scrampet. Outside the atmosphere, it was to rely entirely on liquid oxygen/liquid-hydrogen rocket combustion.

One problem NASA anticipated with the space piane was that its wing leading edges would experience excessive tractional heaving during the plane's high-velocity flight through the atmosphere at Mach 3 and above. List in this one area, the project could have substant ally hen effect from knowledge about Brown's electrogravities work, which was unclusted in two of the SFOP idea submissions, ideas that were weeded out from 5FOP's final report. In particular, high voltage electrification of the leading edge of the abscraft's body, in the manner Brown had suggested, would have assisted in deflecting the approaching a instream so it would not directly confact the vehicle's surface, thereby reducing the air frictional drag and softening the vehicle's transition through the sonic barrier. However, personnel working on the space plane project indicated that they had not heard of electrogravities or about the potential of high-voltage charge to a leviate air drag, one of the project's most pressing technical problems.

Determined to circumvent SEOP's idea censorship, in May 1992 I sent copies of my electrogravitic propulsion SEOP submission and a copy of the 1956 Aviation Studies report. "Electrogravitics Systems." to Charles Morris, director of the space plane project. He said he would circulate this material among the project's engineers. One month later, he sent a letter stating that "the concept is not appropriate for consid-

eration within the National Aero Space Plane (NASP) program" see appendix I. A year later I convinced him to reconsider the idea. Since he had not kept any of the material I had sem earlier, in September 1993. I sent him a new packet of information (see appendix J). Later that year, when I inquired whether he thought the space plane might benefit by using a high-voltage charge, the director commented that he found the ideas very interesting, but was not optimistic that NASA would adopt such a technology in the immediate future.

Subsequently, a scientist at NASA's Marshall Space Flight Centercommented to me-

Electrogravities is one of those things that cerrainly is worth looking at because we're running up against boundaries, and nuclear propulsion so't going to happen in our time, as far as I can tell. We don't have a program. That is the problem. We don't have anything on the horizon where there's support at headquarters for really (uturned, things. There are some real interesting things out there like this NASA used to be a for better at intevery thinking than we have gotton to be, and it we are gotton to be, and it we are gotton to take self-our "things as usual har" and think about some of these things.

Work on the space plane proceeded for several sears but was discontinued in 1994 due to hudget curs and because the program could not deliver the kind of results Congress was expecting. In 2003, there was a strong lobbying effort to resurrect the project, but none of the proposed ideas made any mention of the idea of applying electrostatic charge to a wing a leading edge to solve the hull-heating problem.

#### 13.5 THE COLUMBIA DISASTER

On February 2003, the Columbia space shuttle crashed to Earth in flames as the result of damage its wing had suffered earlier in the mission. During takeoff, a suitcase-size chunk of insulating foam had broken off from its main propellant tank and impacted the leading edge of the shuttle's tett wing, causing damage to one of the wing's thermal protection tites. The damage went undetected and later caused a major

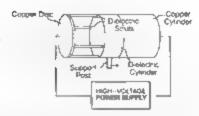
problem when the vehicle attempted to reenter the atmosphere during auding. Air friction normally heats the wing surface to incandescent temperatures during the high-velocity atmospheric reentry. As a result of the earlier damage, superheated gases were able to penetrate a gap in the wing's thermal protection tues and cause damage to the shuttle's internal wing structure. Exposed to these hot gases, the wing structure ultimately tailed, the vehicle became uncontrollable, and it was eventually destroyed by the extreme hear of reentry. Seven crew members perished in the crash.

Had Brown's aerospace technology been implemented on the space shuttle, the Columbia disaster would never have happened. Thirreen years earlier two SEOP submissions had pointed out the advantages of ejectrogravities, but the SEOP review panel discarded the ideas and did not include them in its final report to NASA. As mentioned earlier, in 1992 I had also contacted space plane project director Charles Mort is of NASA to suggest a solution to the had heating problem foreign to plague the project. I had pointed out to him how air-friction heating of the leading edge of a shuttlecraft's wing could be prevented simply by applying a high voltage charge to the wing. Again, in my 1993 letter to him reproduced in appendix I), I wrote " — electrostatic charging of the plane's leading edge would also have the added benefit of reducing are friction heating of the hull surface." However, NASA personnel aid not employ the idea.

Somewhat later I spoke with Jonathan Campbell, an engineer who works on electrical propulsion systems at NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center. Hearned that he had been trying for years to convince NASA to took into electrokinetics as a means for spacecraft propulsion, but his requests for money were routinely turned down by management. He took out two patents on a thrust-producing apparatus (see figure 13.2, that is very similar to one of Brown's electrohydrodynamic devices. Although the has acknowledged that Brown's work inspired him to develop his cylindrical thruster curiously Campbell's patent did not cite or discuss Brown's prior work. \* Campbell has a more conventional view on the

<sup>\*</sup>interestingly. Turman's exbindingal thruster experiment, see chapter: ? bears a close resemblance to Campbel, s'asymmetrical capacitor, compare figure 13.7 to figure 17.7. Turman's research predates Campbell's parent application by at Jeast twenty-six years.

Figure 1. 2 A symmetrical capacitor apporatus for generating thrust. A high-voltage DC potential causes air to flow from the copper cylinder toward the copper disc (Campbell, 2001)



operation of asymmetrical capacitors than Brown and others, denying that any exotic principle such as electrogravities operates. His patent did not discuss the idea of charging the leading edge of a spacecraft's wing, so even if NASA had funded Campbell's research, there is no guarantee that Brown significance charging idea would have been employed.

In March 2003. I submirted a suggestion to the Columbia Accident Investigation Board (reproduced in appendix J. I pointed out again. the benefits of charging the wing leading edge, stating, "One technolagy that could prevent a Columbia type hazard from happening in the future would be to apply a high voltage charge to the apace about high dueing reentry, in particular to the leading edge of its wing. The ionshearh so formed would create a buffer zone around the craft, ion zing, repelling and deticting oncoming air molecules and thereby preventing them from directly impacting and heating the holl." I also noted that Northrop had researched this technique thirty-live years earlier and named some references they could consult. Labo summarized Brown's work and the use of electrogravities on the B-2 bomber I noted how I had earlier attempted to make NASA aware of the technology, both through my submission to SEOP and through my contacts with Morris. I named Campbell as someone at NASA whom they could contact and a so offered my own assistance to point them in the right direction, but nothing ever came of my suggestions. All they sent me was a form letter thanking me for my input. Efforts made to resurrect the space plane as a future space shuttle replacement made no mention of my suggestion for wing electrification.

The aerospace industry has not shown the same bureaucratic dinoc racy. In 1994, one year after NASA turned down the idea for its space plane, BAE Corporation (tormetty British Aerospace) became seriously interested in Russian research into plasma sur-drag reduction. Together

with the Defence Evaluation and Research Agency, DERA, Britain's military research organization, it began researching the idea of generatng plasmas upwind of an aircraft as a means of reducing air drag "

In 1996. Terry Cain, a research engineer with DERA, traveled to Russia to meet Anatoly Klimov and his colleagues and to repeat the plasma drag reduction experiments they had performed. Ar the Central Aerohydrodynamics Institute near Moscow, they carried out supersome wind tunnel tests on 10-centimeter, conical-shaped bodies that used plasma generators to create upstream plasmas. One method they used to generate the plasmas was to energize the cones with a Tesla coil. that created voltages high enough to cause air to ionize over large distances. The high-voltage fields generated "invie streamers of lightning" that propagated into the airflow ahead of the test model. They mea sured drag reductions of 10 percent

In the United States, the Arnold Engineering Development Center, at Arnold Air Force Base in Tennessee, has modified its wind tunners to conduct airflow jests of plasma-assisted models. The long on of aerospace planes that have undergone aerodynamic testing at Arnoid neludes the B-2 Stealth Bumber and the X-10 National Aero-Space Plane. In 2000, the head of its applied technology directorate was quoted as saving that a number of organizations have shown interest. It plasma air drag reduction, although he would not give their names. Might we expect NASA to be among those showing interest? 5

## 13.6 NASA A MILITARY FRONT ORGANIZATION?

Donna Hare, a former employee of a NASA contractor, has disclosed evidence that amplicates NASA in covering up evidence of the presence of advanced-technology spacecraft. During the 1970s, Hare worked tor NASA contractor Phileo Ford in its photo lab at the Johnson Space. Center Since she had a secret clearance, she was able, one day, to walk nto the NASA photo lab where a triend of hers worked. The lab was avolved in developing satellite pictures and pictures taken during NASA's various mussions. Her friend directed her attention to an area of a photo mosaic he had been working on. Then, smiling, he suggested

she took at a particular area of one of these photo panels. There she saw a round white dot with a very crisp outline. She asked if it was a dot on the emission. Grinning, he said, "Dots on the emission don't leave shadows on the ground." Sure enough, there was a round shadow on the trees at the correct angle from where the sun would have been shining. She asked. "Is this a UFO." He answered, "I can't real you that," meaning it was a LFO, but he wasn't allowed to tell her it was. He said, "We always have to airbrush them out before we sell them to the public." Hare's astounding testimony can be found in Stephen Green's book. Disclosure 17

Hare also disclosed stories she had heard from NASA employees about some astronauts having seen extraterrestria, craft. One gentleman whom she knew very well said just about every one of the astronauts who had gone to the moon had seen things. One said there were three craft on the moon at the time the Apoilo 11 mission had landed. He said that as a precaution, the astronauts were put in quarantine for a white after they had returned and that some of the astronauts who wanted to task were threatened.

Hare also related a story told to her by someone who used to work at Johnson Space Center as a security guard. The said one day soldiers came is latigues and ordered how to burn photographs. At one point, he stole a glance at one of the pictures and could see that it was a LFO on the ground. One of the guards apparently caught him doing this and hit him in the head with a gun buit. She said she could see that as he told his atory, he was very frightened.

So we see that NA5A and its employees are being threatened and manipulated into silence to maintain the status quo of a cover up about the presence of alien craft and the existence of advanced aerospace propulsion technologies. Seeing that the NA5A administration seem determined to steer clear of electrogravities technology despite repeated attempts by several people to interest them, one is led to sympathize with Toru, my Project Skyvault contact, who said in the note he passed the at the 1994 Tesla conference that NA5A is essentially a public relations organization or a troot that obscures Air Force space research.

Over the phone, Tom later told me an astounding story of the scope of the Air Force's involvement in space. He said he had been in the Civil Air Patrol and had been given a Mitcheison Award, the highest award that one could get. As a result, in 1963 he was chosen to represent the state of Idaho and go to Chanute Air Force Base along with Civil Air Patrol representatives from the other forty-nine states. One day they were all gathered in an auditorium, and onstage there were about eight generals who were available for a "no bars" question-andanswer period. One person popped up and asked them about Air Force Major Donald E. Keyhoe, who at the time was writing about UFOs and had been severely consored. One of the generals responded that they had a way of taking care of people who gave our a little too much intormation. He said they would use physical injury or whatever was necessary to make them shut up, indicating they would kill a personextreme prejudice if you will borneone else started to ask more about LFOs and one of the generals said the United States had a defense systern in place at the time that consisted of a number of sate lifes, in orbit not only around the Farth, but also around Mercury, Venus, Mars, and a few other more distant planets they couldn't talk about. He said the sate area together functioned as an early warning system, that they were alraid of the "people out there" because they didn't know very much about them. This satellite delense system was built to observe three possible sources, missoles that might come from the boyiet Union, missiles that might come from Chora, and intrasions of aliens coming n toward Earth. Someone asked why the generals were being so cancid with them. According to Tom, one responded by saying, "If you want, you can go ahead and tell people what we told you, but they re not going to believe you. Besides, it you did get anyone to believe you and they came back to ask as, we would just deny it. So we have nothing to lose by telling you this."19

Russia had put the Sputnik satellite in orbit around the Earth in 195 and the United States toilowed by putting the Explorer in orbit the next year. In 1959, the Soviets photographed the far side of the moon with Luna 3. In 1962, the Mariner 2 probe of Venus sent back close-range information about Venus, and that same year, the Russians aunched the first probe to Mars, but contact was lost 50 in 1963. Tom was told that the United States at that time had a network of sophisticated warning satellites scattered throughout the solar system, orbiting

planets farther out than Mars? The well funded mintary space program was apparently several decades ahead of what was being publicly acknowledged? Tom said he had heard rumors that the first satedite ever was faunched by the United States in 1948 using a modified V-2 rocket. He said the Soviets never really were ahead of the United States in the space race. The military used the publicity of the Soviet effort to their own advantage to get more money from Congress.

North American Rockwell delivered its first space shurrle to NASA n March 1979. This was the Columbia shurrle, which made its maiden. voyage two years later, in 1981, but Tom said that Rockwell had been delivering space shurries to the U.S. Air Force as early as 1976. He also said the Air Force has its own shurtle system and that its shuttles were being auriched from a highly secured island in the Pacific known as Johnston Island. He said he had been working for the Air horse between 1976 and 1978 and that during this time he met a captain who was an engineer with the Air horce and who had returned from Johnston Johnston atter being there for a year or two. He said this captain fold him he had heard rumors that the United States had a base on the moon. The cuptain said that from looking at the cargo man fest for one of these shuttle aunchings one could conclude that provisions were routinely being shipped out. This was several years after the Apollo program had been term nated, the last Apollo mission to the moon having been completed in December 1972.

Thus, it is apparent that there has been an effort to keep secret the thir tary's capabilities in space. While NASA was meanerizing the public with its rocket hights, aerospace companies were carrying out secret research on electrogravities and microwave beam propulsion technologies. A good guess is that the U.S. imilitary currently has large fleets of craft capable of hypersonic flight in space that use nonconventional means of propulsion.

This educated guess may be fact. In 2002, a forty-year-old British computer buff named Gary McKinnon succeeded in using his home computer to back into the computer network of several U.S. military organizations. Although not part of any terrorist organization and only snooping to satisfy his own currosity, he now faces up to seventy years impresonment in a U.S. juil, but what he found on one of his Internet

torays was quite astounding. In a U.S. Space Command database, McKinton tound a list of officer's names under the heading "Non-Terrestrial Officers." He also found a list of "fleet-to-fleet transfers" and a list of ship names. He tried to look them up, but found they were not Navy ships. He came to conclude that these were off planet vessels.

The U.S. Space Command is headquartered at Peterson Air Force Base in Colorado Springs. Its website states that its "mission is to conduct joint space operations in accordance with the Unified Command Plan assigned missions." These include "Space Force Support: Space Force Enhancement, Space Force Application, and Space Force Control." With records of nonterrestrial officers carrying out fleet-to-f eet transfers, its missions appear to be far bolder than the average U.S. Colaen might have guessed. It seems the Dinied States has ongoing, manned space operations that go beyond anyone's wildest dreams, all taking place under a color of secretly and all made possible by advanced field effect propulsion technologies that were under intense development in the middle of the swentieth century.

The Russians may also have a substantial presence in space. In his book The Awakening of the Red Bear, Dimosthenes Liakopoukoi wrote that the Russians have sarge electrogravitic propulsion craft called cosmospheres that are equipped with particle beam weapons. He main tains that these are used to lervy supplies to teo bases on the moon.

As for the application of heid propusion technology to covarian aero space flight, it is apparent that NASA, with its rocket oriented approach, will not be the one to take the initiative. That, instead, will kely be undertaken by farsighted aerospace corporations such as the Spaceship Company and Virgin Galactic. The ability of nonmilitary private enterprise to compete in the space arena became evident on October 4, 2004, when Brian Birme piloted SpaceShipOne to an aintide of 1.4 k nometers to win the \$10-million X Prize. This prize, which was offered by the X-Prize Foundation, was available to anyone who succeeded in reaching an altitude of at least 100 kilometers twice within a two week period. That was SpaceShipOne's second voyage its maiden voyage having been made just five days earlier. The winning team, led by aerospace engineer Burt Rutan, showed the world that, with a little ingenuity, space fight 5 possible even on a shoestring budget.



Figure 11:3 SpaceShipCine sanding in the Mobace Desert on October + 2m 4. It was the first prinately owned plane to achieve suburbitar flight. Photo-courtery of Mike Masseet.

In July 2005, Rutan's company, bealed Composites, aggred an agreement with Virgin Galactic, a spin oft of the Virgin Group of Companies, lounded by Sie Richard Branson, to form a new acrospace production company that both companies will jointly own. This new company, colled the Spaceship Company, has plans to build a fleet of commercial suborbital spaceships and counch a reraft and to market them to space the operators, one of which will be Virgin Galactic Rutan, who will head up the company's technical development team, said, "IT his will truly herald an era of personal space flight first described by the visionary science fiction writers of the 1940s and 1950s. Richard Branson and I share a vision that commercially viable and safe space tourism will provide the foundation for the human cotonization of space."—It is more likely that entrepreneurs such as these, who are accustomed to thinking out of the box, will ultimately be the ones who will develop held-effect propulsion for aerospace flight.

# 14

# A TECHNOLOGY THAT COULD CHANGE THE WORLD

Clearly, gray to control would be a boon to society. So who is work on this important technology being kept so highly classified? One obvious reason is that the military sector wants to make sure that its defense technologies are always one step ahead of everyone else s. According to one estimate, black-program technologies are at present at least fifty to one hundred years ahead of those used in the commercial world. A second motivation for secrecy is the concern over whether society is able to mometor and control the public use of this new science effectively. A case in point is the advent of nuclear technology toward the middle of the twentieth century. While ways were later found to harness atomic energy for peacehal uses, its initial development was for use as a weapon, the atomic bomb. This brought with it the accompanying threat of nuclear holocaust, and today, even though the cold war has ended, the threat still ingers that terrorists might detonate a dirty bomb. Similarly, the same physics that gives us a proper understanding of gravity control and

that could be put to many peaceful uses could also be used to build very destructive weapons.

According to Ray, the black-project scientist I had spoken to, the curators of this technology do not feel that society as a whole has matured emotionally to an extent that this knowledge could safely be made available to the public. Apparently the behind-the scenes individuals who monitor black world research and decide whether or not a stays classified are following a program of "controlled evolution." If these "powers that be" determine that the world has advanced to a point where than handle a new technology, they will allow it to be introduced. This teaves as with the question of whether this self-chosen group is itself. sufficiently qualified to be making these kinds of decisions. With probiems like gioba, warming, global deforestation, acid rain, widespread pollution of the oceans, radioactive waste, overpopulation, hunger, and the AIDS epidemic looming ever larger, shouldn't at least some of this knowledge be declassified to help the world; Some members of the brack programs community feet that it should, and as a result, they are making efforts to push things in a more liberal direction

When the internal combustion engine was developed at the turn of the twentieth century, should it have been classified because of its my tary potential to create tanks and war vehicles? If it had, we may still be driving a horse and buggy and would undoubtedly be living in a works that had a much sower standard of avang. Today, it seems that our government is intent on keeping our current technology status quo. On January 15, 2008, four group directors that head the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office, USPTO) sent out a memo to all USPTO technology center patent examiners that is just as reactionary as if they had out awed the automobile. The memo reminded the examiners about the USPTO. Sensitive Application Warning System (SAWS) program and required that they "flag" any patent application that contains subject matter of "special interest," specifically those containing the following topics. "I perpetual motion machines i.e., over unity energy generators 2) antigravity devices, 3) room temperature superconductivity, 4. Hee energy—tachyons, etc. 5) gain assisted superlumina aight propagation faster than the speed of light). 6 other matters that violate the general laws of physics.

Further the directive required the examiners to, among other things, flag "applications with pioneering scope" and "applications dealing with inventions that, if issued, would potentially generate extensive publicity." It stated that the SAWS program "is intended to ensure that the USPTO" examination standards and guide ness are applied properly to such applications." Such guidelines instruct examiners to reject any applications that violate the "known laws of physics." Obviously, the laws the Patent Office are referring to is the catechism taught in university physics courses around the country. By those laws, patent applications for any invention using over unity energy generators, electrokinetics technology, or superluminal beam generators, such as that developed by Podkletnov) should be promptly rejected.

But let us mag ne tor a moment that the prevailing bureaucratic suppression has faded, ushering in a host of possibilities. Once field effect proposition technologies and energy generators are commercialized, they could dramatically improve people's lives. For example, Parth based transportation would be revolutionized, committers would be able to trave, vertically as we has horizontally roads and bridges would no longer be needed, and ground-terel ruth hour traffic jame would be a thing of the two-dimensional past. However, in populated areas, special navigation computers would be required in order to prevent midals collisions. Transport speeds would be vastly increased, and there would be few aim to as to where such vehicles could go. Antigravity vehicles would revolution refarming, mining, building construction, and shipping, stimulating the world economy beyond our wildest dreams.

Space Fight would be made practical. Travel from one's Earth-based home to an orbital space station would become as easy as making flights from one town or city to another. Flight from the Earth to bases on the moon or Mars, or even journess to the more-remote planets of the soiar system, would be accomplished as easily as present-day intercontinental flights. Such journess could be completed with a min mal expenditure of the! Just think of all the biasions of dollars that would be saved if nations used antigravity propulsion instead of rocket propulsion to accomplish their space missions. Electrogravitic spaceships could theoretically attain velocities exceeding the speed of light, making it practical also to travel to nearby star systems.

403

World peace would be aided. Antigravity transportation would erase the distance barriers separating the nations of the world. Imagine, traveling anywhere in the world in one hour! International air traffic would skyrocket. Geographical space would shrink, bringing people from different parts of the world closer together. People would become more internationally oriented and would see one another as close neighbors. As people grew more tolerant of other cultures and as poverty declined, a new planetary world order would arise. With luck, war might even become a thing of the past.

Feologically safe methods of energy production would become available fluctrogrammes could be usefully applied as a means for general ng pottation free electric power. One method would use permanent magner generators such as the Searl effect generator of the MFC, discussed in chapter 10. Another method might be to use phase confugating parametric amplifiers that had overlainly outputs yet another technique might be to develop rotary generators such as the electrostatic motors suggested by Lattorgue (see chapter 12, and Brown, see figure 1.10).

Electrogravitic free energy machines, as well as other types of scient fically advanced energy generators, would provide society with clean energy. Besides producing allordable power, such technology would be environmentally and socially sate because it would not produce danger our waste products that could pose health bazards. Nor would nitelease carbon dioxide or waste heat into the atmosphere that could threaten global warming. The energy output would be almost entirely in the torin of mechanical motion. In the case of the Searl effect generator, it could actually have the side benefit of refrigerating the environment as it generates power. Although electrogravitic devices use high voltage, they may be rendered safe by being properly enclosed. Moreover, power production would become decentralized. Each home, factory, or vehicle would have its own power unit. The miles of unsightly power lines that presently clutter our landscape would become a thing of the past as each person became his own energy caar.

Decrassifying the black-world ether physics would substantially benetit society from an intellectual standpoint. It would galvanize a whole new era of expansion in fundamental physical theory, which today has

#### 4 4 4 Technology That Could Change the World

argely stagnated as a result of dogged perpetuation of outmoded ideas. It would also benefit society from a humanistic standpoint. One could argue that the spiritual vacuum and overemphasis on materialism that characterize modern society stem in part from the teaching of positivistic science that recognizes only experimentally observable quantities as having a real existence. The new ether physics, on the other hand, acknowledges that the physical world is only a manifestation of a much more fundamental, subtle realm that is not directly accessible to our physical senses, but whose operation to some extent may be elucidated with the aid of reaction-kinetic models. It leads to a worldview in which science becomes united with mystical reachings, rather than separated from them. Widespread knowledge of this new conceptual paradigm could bring humanity back toward a more ethical track, to a global mind-set better prepared to receive the advanced technologies that are now kept from us.

#### APPENDIX A

### LETTERS WRITTEN BY T. TOWNSEND BROWN TO THOMAS TURMAN

The following letters on pages 405 to 4101 from T. Townsend Brown to Thomas Turman were written in 1968 and 1971

# THE TOWNSEND BROWN FOUNDATION

\$46800H 8.30 #0.80H \$75

Coldes touroid, medicar Kerth Address Rath &

100) Third Street Seese Marrige, Califf, 90403

January 23, 1968

Mr. Thomas M., Turman 1506-A. Ave., T., Lubbock, Teme 79401

Dear Mr., Turment

Again I must apologize for my delay in responding to your requests. Yesterday I come home after a stay in the hazartal which included an operation.

I on not feeling very well and I am not able to think has clearly. The company to which I serve as consultant has not released some of the information you have requested and I am very much at a loss to know what to say.

The Petent No. 3,167,206 contains the assential reaching in electrogravities. A definition of the electrogravitic force nught be "the penderometive force developed within a high-K lieuechtic under electrical strain". The patent teaches the use of non-linear electric fields such as those internally developed in truncated correct of disconting another solutions.

In short, at voltages from 75 KV to 125 KV or more, this thrust appears pronounced in vacuum. It persists as long as the voltage is maintained and is independent of the orientation with respect to the Earth's gravity vector.

There are a number of mysteries concerning the nature of the force, largely the variations which it undergoes. These appear to be at least three some-diversal cyclets.

- 1) relating to mean solar time (with maxima at 4 AM and 4 PM)
- relating to lunar near angle with maxima approximately 2 hours after the lunar and lower mendion transit of the grown, and
- relating to sideraal time with a storp peak at 14<sup>th</sup> 5.7, and a minor maximum at 4<sup>th</sup> 5.1.

The recover for these variations as well as for the reseass for the almost continuous secular variations is completely unknown.

The basief that the phenomenon is growths in nature is bead almost entirely upon the appearance of the effects of was (in the dielectric material) on the force sublikited.

Mr. Thomas M. Turmen

-2-

Jan. 23, 1966

Your best but in undertaking experimentation in this file is would be to make up control sections of hir-K, hir-density dielectric (barium Hamets and lead monorida) and suspend the same with thrust sensors in high vacuum. For the gravific affects every effort must be sade to eliminate thrust contamination by ambient force or electrostatic fields.

You ask if I have ever been able to get an anti-gravitic device to lift from the ground, its weight being entirely resoured. The answer is no. The relatively small forces are detectable, usually only in vacuum and then only at uscardingly high electric gradients. Contemporation of the forces make it necessary to be extremely careful in the design of the apparatus and this, needless to say is expensive. For example the equipment used to observe the cyclic effects cant us over \$25,000.

I am sorry that I am unable at this time to give you more detailed information for the reasons I have exploited above, maybe by next summer these problems will be sufficiently resolved as that we can go further.

Stooms ly years.

T. Towrsend Brown

P. O. Box 1321 Avelon, Colifornia 90704

Nov. 1, 1971

Mr Thomas M Turman 1611 16th Street Lubbook, Texas 79401

Dear Mr. Turmons

, have reviewed your letter and also tried to remember what we called about in our recent telephone conveniences. It will probably not be objet to answer as all your questions and , shall bette sewething for future correspondence.

It was a pleasure to look over the photographs of the equipment you have assembled for "Indicates some rather thorough planning on your part and the expanditure of quite a sum of money. It appears you have put regarder the essential pieces of appointuit to perform high quality experimental work and this, I know, with be a great sortification to you.

Sameday I would like for you to send me more detailed information and a circuit diagram of your high voltage supply. I thought I understood it was a voltage doublet but would like to know in greater data I the capacitors and rect fires you are using. This is of some concern, particularly as in the ripple present in the sic output.

Your startch shows a point and ring configuration of electrodes with an intermediate disjective tube. I take it the ends of this tube are open and the air flow is in the direction of the divergent field. This would make the tube arsembly move in the apposite direction, that up, toward the small positive electrode. Is this not as ?

I am also interested in the way you measure forces. You mentlaned a capacitor type placing, which would lead, that an amprifier, to the recorder. Have you observed any for thrust with the positive end of the tube closed?

Going to the disc pirfolis, you ask about the spaces used to mount the electrodes from the disc body. I was not interested then in lift, only thrust and the top speed around a 50° turnstile. The attached diagram will give you some idea of the estup.

Experiments smallying lift were of a different nature. We used a triancuote be listic exectable as the anade and a small electrode underneath as the cathode, substantially as follows:



thronat

Thomas M., Turman

The large electrode was made of a balsa webrello-like from with electronic fall covering. A thin glass stand-off insulator mounted the cathode as shown in the drawing. The lifted this unit or 170 kV was about 25 grams. The electrode structure littelf weighed only about 100 grams, so it was accusely self-levitating.

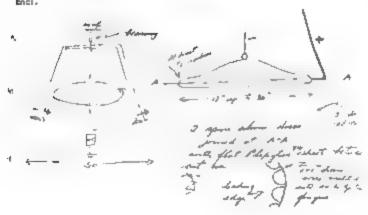
In my next letter I will send you some present profiles across the bol Satic electrode where we attempted to analyze this lift, but a she I make it the subject of another letter.

I shall try to get this other letter off to you within a few days.

Sincerely,

T. Townsend Beyon

TTB://b Encl.



P. O. Box 1221 Avolon, California 90704

November 12, 1971

Mr. Thomas M. Turmon 1611 16th Street Lubbock, Tenet 7940)

Dear Mr. Turmons

I am sorry I have been so long in perling this letter off to you but, during my recuperation, I seldom get to the office

In my letter of Novomber 1st I promised to sould you some pressure profiles, such as I remember them, which caused the movement of the Biarcusto politicis electrode. A starch of the electrode and the approximate pressure profile is as follows:



It was found that, by canting the center electrode, the pressures could be unbalanced to that one side or the other could be tifted. This could provide her tastal stability in a large prototype. An alternate way of doing this is to provide three independent electrodes in triangular configuration intend of one center electrical. These electrodes can be differently charged in order to charge the electric field configuration under the ball site canopy and this did away with the necessity for a mechanical moving part. Harizontal tebility could be maintained entirely electrically. The structure is substantially as follows:



Thomas M. Turmon

Nov. 12, 1971

If you are able to perform any of these experiments, I would certainly like to hear about them.

Kindest persones regards,

Sincerely yours,

T. Townsend Brown

тталь

#### APPENDIX B

# AVIATION STUDIES INTERNATIONAL LTD. PUBLICATIONS

#### Publications Printed in 1960

AT ATTEM STUDIES 4 ATTEMNSTICALLY LINETED

```
4 BANKE C.S. Microcke
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             fee quetal (a mass, rate
                                                                                            The first is high to that appears or Derivacy [34].

If he first is high to that appears or Derivacy [34].

If he first is high to the property of the propert
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             THAT BY IS A "I BY DIRECT THE BY LET BY IA
                                                 ME MAY RESERVE MEANING
                                                                    Not with the first the second on Prince Prince Prince (the Second Second
                                                                          Affandert Union Miner of Prince (B. e. op. Anne of 10-75 objet miletz (B. Anne Al. e. e. 10-75 objet miletz (B. Anne Books (B. e. e. 10-75 objet miletz (B. Anne Books (B. e. e. 10-75 objet miletz (B. over E. Anne Books (B. e. e. 10-75 objet (B. over E. Anne Books (B. e. e. 10-75 objet (B. over Meriden)) objet (B. over Meriden) objet (B. ove
# 6780s and his rot company

is a first that c
                                                                                                                                                                 4 7
                                                                                The Name of the Part of the State State State State of the State State
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      1 3 p. m.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ge Plantena
                                                                                The state of the s
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             de de prim Parte de de 2014 de de la serie de 12 de 12
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         41 99
                  1111
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  64
                                                                                      william acres on a factory
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             The Control of the State of St
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         des .
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Ę
                                                                                The State of the s
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         3
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         334
                                                                                                                                                          Discovery Prime and principle and stime of the control of the cont
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               3
            会会な代表
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             And T at the Department Provided to the T at the Department of the
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         ∯.
BG
                                                                                            Post B' and A
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                the treat is not bring your formation of frequent in the bring your first the first that the bring that the bring the bring the bring the bring the bring that the bring the bring that the bring that the bring th
      To design the Brack on the man's man's to design the second to the secon
                                                                                                   Cutored et al a production de la compansión de la compans
                        the first first firm as in the second as made in the lat-
```

#### Publications Printed in 1995



# AVIATION STUDIES



TALL OR SERVICE

from studies before menden weeks, being falle, being being finding

The property of the property o

S. Branco Salton Albana		Selection .		ı
Section States Spreads	all when the	1	,	.3
Address of the party and	* British to high right	- 2		M
	" the first above shade agreed family	- 1	1	His
Waterbrow to be seen		- 4	10	16
		6	I.e	1.7
	W-MIN-MALE		Mr.	10
	Martin or any system			-

are 16. House these comment was not rate to the are page

#### APPENDIX C

#### ELECTROGRAVITICS SYSTEMS

## An Examination of Electrostatic Motion, Dynamic Counterbary, and Barycentric Control

The following excerpt is a reproduction of the Aviation Studies Justinational, Ltd.'s 1956 Gravity Research Group report entitled "Electrogravitics Systems. An examination of electrostatic motion, dynamic counterbary and barycentric control," also known as "Report GRG 043/56—Electrogravitics Systems."





#### CONTENTS

INTRODUCTORY NOTES
DISCUSSION
CONCLUSIONS
ADDENDUMS
I AVIATION REPORT EXTRACTS
II FLECTROSTATIC PATENTS

It has been accepted as anomatic that the way to offset the effects of gray by is to use a lifting surface and considerable molecular energy to produce a continuously applied force that, for a limited period of time, can remain greater than the effects of grayitational attraction. The original invention of the guiler, and evolution of the briefly self-soft along guider, at the turn of the century sed to progressive advances in power and knowledge. This has been directed to retining the classic Wright Brothers' approach. Aircraft design is still fundamentally as the Weights adumbrated it, with wings body, talls, moving or flapping controls, and ing gear and so forth. The Wright biplane was a powered guider, and all subsequent a teraft. Including the supersonic jets of the inneveen-fifties are a so powered guiders. Only one fundamentally different flying principle has so far been adopted with varying degrees of success. It is the rotating wing accept that has led to the jet infers and vertical pushers, coleopters, ducted taos and lift induction furbine propulsion existent

But during these decades there was always the possibility of making efforts to discover the nature of gravity from cosmic or quantum theory, investigation and observation, with a view to discerning the physical properties of aviation's enemy.

It has seemed to Aviation Studies that for some time insufficient attention has been directed to this kind of research. If it were successful such developments would change the concept of sustentation, and conter upon a vehicle quanties that would now be regarded as the ustimate in aviation.

This report summarizes in sample form the work that has been done and is being done in the new held of electrogravities. It also outlines the various possible lines of research into the nature and constituent matter of gravity, and how it has changed from Newton to Einstein to the

415

modern Hlavaty concept of gravity as an electromagnetic force that may be controlled like a light wave.

The report also contains an outline of opinions on the feasibility of different electrogravities systems, and there is reference to some of the barycentric control and electrostatic rigs in operation.

Also included is a list of references to electrogravitics in successive Aviation Reports since a drive was started by Aviation Studies International Limited to suggest to aviation business eighteen months ago that the rewards of success are too far-reaching to be overlooked, especially in view of the hopeful judgment of the most authoritative voices in microphysics. Also listed are some relevant parents on electrostatics and electrostatic generators in the United States, United Kingdom and France.

Gravity Research Group 25 February 1956

#### DISCUSSION

Electrogravities might be described as a synthesis of electrostatic energy used for propulsion—either vertical propulsion or horizontal or both—and gravities, or dynamic counterbary, in which energy is also used to set up a local gravitational force independent of the earth's

Preciositatic energy for peopulsion has been predicted as a possible means of propulsion in space when the Ibrust from a neutron motor or ion motor would be sufficient in a dragiess environment to produce districtional velocities. But the ion motor is not strictly a part of the science of electrogray ties, since barycentric control in an electrogravities system is envisaged for a vehicle operating within the earth's environment and it is not seen initially for space application. Probably large scale space operations would have to await the full development of electrogravities to enable large pieces of equipment to be moved out of the region of the earth is strongest gravity effects. So, though electrostatic motors were thought of in 1925, electrogravities had its birth after the War, when Townsend Brown sought to improve on the various proposals that then existed for electrostatic motors sufficiently to produce some visble manifestation of sustained motion. Whereas earlier electrostatic tests were essentially pure research. Brown's rigs were aimed from the outset

at producing a flying vehicle. As a private venture he produced evidence of motion using condensers in a couple of saucers suspended by arms rotating round a central tower with input running down the arms. The massive is situation was summarized subsequently in a report, Project Winterhaven. In 1952. Using the data some conclusions were arrived at that might be expected from ten or more years of intensive development—similar to that, for instance, applied to the rurbine engine. Using a number of assumptions as to the nature of gravity, the report postuated a saucer as the basis of a possible interceptor with Mach 3 capability. Creation of a local gravitational system would confer upon the righter the sharp-edged changes of direction typical of motion in space.

The essence of electrogravities thrust is the use of a very strong positive charge on one side of the vehicle and a negative on the other. The core of the motor is a condenser and the ability of the condenser to hold its charge, the ic-number) is the yardstick of performance. With air as 1, corrent dielectrical materials can yield 6 and use of burium auminute can raise this considerably, baroum titanium oxide, a baked ceramic) can offer 6,000 and there, a promise of 30,000, which would be sufficient for supersonic speed.

The original Brown rig produced 30 tox on a voltage of around \$0,000 and a small amount of current in the milliamp range. There was no detailed explanation of gravity to Project Winterhaven, but it was assumed that particle dualism in the subatomic structure of gravity would coincide in its effect with the usuing stream of electrons from the electrostatic energy source to produce counterbary. The Brown work probably remains a realistic approach to the practical realization of electrostatic propulsion and sustentation. Whatever may be discovered by the Gravity Research Foundation of New Boston, a complete understanding and synthetic reproduction of gravity is not essential for imited success. The electrogravities saucer can perform the function of a classic litting surface, at produces a pushing effect on the under surface and a suction effect on the upper, but, unlike the airfoil. It does not require a flow of air to produce the effect.

First attempts at electrogravities are unlikely to produce counterbary, but may lead to development of an electrostatic VTOL vehicle. Even in its developed form this might be an advance on the molecular heat engine. In

its capabilities. But hopes in the new science depend on an understanding of the close identity of electrostatic motivating forces with the source and matter of gravity. It is fortuitious that lift can be produced in the traditional itashion and if an understanding of gravity remains beyond full practical control, electrostatic lift might be an adjunct of some significance to modern thrust producers. Research into electrostatics could prove beneficial to turbine development, and heat engines in general, in view of the usable electron potential round the periphery of any flame. Materials for electrogravities and especially the development of commercial quantities of high k material is another dividend to be obtained from electrostatic research even if it produces no counterbary. This is a line of development that Aviation Studies. Gravity Research Group is following.

One of the interesting aspects of electrogravities is that a break-through in almost any part of the broad front of general research on the intranuclear processes may be translated into a meaningful advance towards the feasibility of electrogravities systems. This demands constant monitoring in the most likely areas of the physics of high-energy sub-nuclear particles. It is difficult to be overoptim suc about the prospects of gaining so complete a grasp of gravity while the world's physic attains at Lengaged in a study of fundamental particles—that is to say those that cannot be broken down any more Fundamenta, particles are still being discovered—the most recent was the Segre Chamberlain-Wiegand attachment to the bevatron, which was used to isolate the missing anti-proton, which must—or should be presumed to—exist according to Dirac's theory of the electron. Much of the accepted mathematics of particles would be wrong if the anti-proton was proved to be non-existent. Earlier Eddington has listed the fundamental particles as:

- The charge of an electron.
- en. The mass of an electron.
- M. The mass of a proton.
- b. Planck a constant
- c. The velocity of light.
- G. The constant of gravitation, and
- A. The cosmical constant-

It is generally held that no one of these can be interred from the others. But electrons may well disappear from among the fundamental particles, though, as Russell says, it is likely that e and m will survive. The constants are much more established than the interpretation of them and are among the most solid of achievements in modern physics.

Gravity may be defined as a small scale departure from Euclidean space in the general theory of relativity. The gravitational constant is one of tour dimensionless constants. East, the mass relation of the nucleon and electron Second is either third, the Compton wavelength of the proton, and tourth is the gravitational constant, which is the ratio of the electrostatic to the gravitational attraction between the electron and the proton.

One of the stumbbing blocks in electrogravities is the absence of any satisfactory theory inking these four dimensionless quantities. Of the four, moreover, gravity is decidedly the most complex, since any explanation would have to satisfy both cosmic and quantum relations more acceptably and intelligibly even than in the unitied field theory. A gravitational constant of around 10 \* has emerged from quantum tesearch and this has been used as a tool for finding theories that could ink the two relations. This work is now in full progress, and developments have to be watched for the aviation angle. Hitherto Dirac, Eddington, Jordan and others have produced differences in theory that are too wide to be accepted as consistent. It means therefore that

without a cosmical basis, and to with an imprecise quantum basis and in a vague hypothesis on the interaction, much remains still to be discovered. Indeed some say that a single interacting theory to link up the dimensionless constants is one of three major unresolved basic problems of physics. The other two main problems are the extension of quantum theory and a more detailed knowledge of the fundamental particles.

All this is some distance from Newton, who saw gravity as a force acting on a body from a distance, leading to the tendency of bodies to accelerate towards each other. He allied this assumption with Euclidean geometry, and time was assumed as uniform and acted independently of space. Bodies and particles in space normally moved uniformly in

419

straight lines according to Newton, and to account for the way they sometimes do not do so, he used the idea of a force of gravity acting at a distance, in which particles of marter cause in others an acceleration proportional to their mass, and inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them.

But Einstein showed how the principle of least action, or the socalled cosmic taziness means that particles, on the contrary, follow the easiest path among geodesic lines and as a result they get readily absorbed into space time. So was born non-linear physics. The classic example of non-inear physics is the experiment in hombarding a screen with two salts. When both sans are open particles going through are not the sum of the two individually but follows a non-linear equation. This leads on to wave particle dualism and that, in rurn, to the Heisenberg uncertainty or neighbor which an increase in accuracy in measurement. of one physical quantity means decreasing accuracy in measuring the other. It time is measured accurately energy calculations will be in error; the more accurate the position of a particle, a established the less certain the veiocity will be, and so on. This basic principle of the acadiality of microphysics affects the study of gravity in the special and general theories of relativity. Lack of pictoria omage in the quantum physics of this interrelationship is a difficulty at the outset for those whose minus remain obstinately Euclidean.

In the special theory of relativity space-time is seen only as an undefitted interval which can be defined in any way that is convenient and the Newton an idea of persistent particles in motion to explain gravity cannot be accepted. It must be seen rather as a synthesis of forces in a tour dimensional continuum, three to establish the position and one the time. The general theory of relativity that followed a decade later was a geometrical explanation of gravitation in which bodies take the geodesic path through space-time. In turn this means that instead of the idea of force acting at a distance it is assumed that space time, radiation and particles are linked and variations in them from gravity are due rather to the nature of space.

Thus gravity of a body such as the earth, instead of pulling objects toward it as Newton postulated, is adjusting the characteristics of space and, it may be interced, the quantum mechanics of space in the vicinity

of the gravitational force. Electrogravities aims at correcting this adjustment to put matter, so to speak, "at rest."

One of the difficulties in 1954 and 1955 was to get aviation to take electrogravities seriously. The name alone was enough to pur people off. However, in the trade much progress has been made and now most major companies in the United States are interested in counterbary. Groups are being organised to study electrostatic and electromagnetic phenomena. Most of industry's leaders have made some reference to it. Doug as has now stated that it has counterbary on its work agenda but does not expect results yet awhile. Hiller has referred to new forms of flying plantorm. Glenn Martin say gravity control could be achieved in six years, but they add that it would entain a Manhairan District type of ether) to bring it about Sikorsky, one of the pioneers, more or less agrees with the Douglas verdict and says that gravity is tang bie and tormigable, but there must be a physical carrier for this intmense region. spatia force. This implies that where a physical manifestation exists, a physical device can be developed for creating a similar torce moving in the opposite direction to cancel it. Clarke Electronics state they have a rig, and add that in their view the source of gravity's force will be understood sooner than some people think. General Electric is working on the use of electronic rigs designed to make adjustments to gravity—this the of attack has the advantage of using rigs a ready in existence for other defence work. Bell also has an experimental rigilitended, as the company puts it, to cancel out gravity, and Lawrence Be has said he is convinced that practical hardware will emerge from current programs. Grover Leoning is certain that what he referred to as an electro-magnetic contra gravity mechanism will be developed for practical use. Convert s extensively committed to the work with several rigs. Lear Inc., autopilot and electronic engineers have a division of the company working on gravity research and so also has the Sperry division of Sperry Rand. This list embraces most of the U.S. aircraft industry. The remainder Curt-ss-Wright, Lockheed, Boeing, and North American, have not yet declared themselves, but all these four are known to be in various stages of study with and without rigs.

In addition, the Massachusetts Institute of Technology is working on

421

gravity the Gravity Research Foundation of New Boston, the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton, the Caffech Radiation Laboratory, Princeton University and the University of North Carolina are all active in gravity. Grein L. Martin is setting up a research Institute for Advanced Study which has a small staff working on gravity research with the united field theory and this group is committed to extensive programs of applied research. Many others are also known to be studying gravity, some are known also to be planning a general expansion in this field, such as in the proposed Institute for Pure Physics at the University of North Carolina.

A certain amount of work is a so going on in Furope. One of the French nationalized constructors and one company outside the nationalized elements have been making preum nary studies, and a little company money has in one case actually been committed. Some work is also going on in Britain where rigs are now in existence. Most of it is private venture work, such as that being done by Fd Hull a colleague of Townsend Brown who, as much as anybody, introduced burope to electrogravities. Aviation Studies, Gravity Research Group is doing some work, mainly on k studies, and is sponsoring dielectric investigations.

One 5wed sh company and two Canadian companies have been making studies, and quite recently the Germans have woken up to the possibi ties. Severa, of the companies have started digging our some of the early German papers on wave physics. They are aimost certain to plan a gravities program. Compush enough the Germani during the war paid no attention to electrographics. This is one line of advance that they did not pioneer in any way and it was basically a U.S. creation. Townsend Brown in electrographics is the equivalent of Frank Whitle n gas turbines. This German overlooking of electrostatics is even more surprising when it is remembered how astonishingly advanced and prescient the Germans were in nuclear research. The modern theory of makng thermonuclear weapons without plutonaum tission, nitiators returns to the original German idea that was dismissed, even ridiculed. The Germans never went very far with fission, indeed they doubted that this chain would ever be made to work. The German air industry, str., in the embryo stage, has included electrogravatics among the subjects it intends to examine when establishing the policy that the individual companies

will adopt after the present early stage of toreign licence has enabled industry to get abreast of the other countries in aircraft development

It is impossible to read thorough this summary of the widening efforts being made to understand the nature of matter of gravity withour sharng the hope that many groups now have, of major theoretical breakthroughs occurring before very long. Experience in nucleonics has shown that, when attempts to win knowledge on this scale are made, advances are soon seen. There are a number of elements in industry, and some managements, who see gravity as a problem for later generations. Many see nothing in it all and they may be right. But as said earlier, if Dr. Vaccay Hlavary thinks gravity is potent adv controllable that surely should be astrication enough, and indeed inspiration, for physicists to apply their minds and for management to take a risk. Hlavaty is the only man who thinks he can see a way of doing the mathematics to demonstrate hinstein's unified field theory-something that hipstein himself said was beyond him. Relativity and the unified field theory go to the root of electrogravines and the shifts in thinking, the hopes and tears, and a measure of progress is to be obtained only in the last resort from men of this stature.

Major theoretical breakthroughs to discover the sources of gravity will be made by the most advanced intellects using the most advanced research tools. Aviation's role is therefore to impress upon physicists of this call bre with the urgener of the matter and to aid them with statistical and peripheral investigations that will help to clarify the background to the central mathematical and physical puzzles. Aviation could also assist by recruiting some of these men as advisers. Convair has taken the initiative with its recently established panel of advisers on nuclear projects, which include Dr. Edward Teiler of the University of California. At the same time much can be done in development of laboratory rigs, condenser research and dielectric development, which do not require anything like the same cerebral capacity to get results and make a practical contribution.

As gravity is likely to be linked with the new particles only the highest powered particle accelerators are likely to be of use in further fundamental knowledge. The country with the biggest tools of this kind. s in the best position to examine the characteristics of the particles and from those countries the greatest advances seem most takely

Though the United States has the biggest of the bevatrons—the Berkeley bevatron is 6.2 bev—the Russians have a 10 bev accelerator in construction which, when it is completed, will be the world's largest. At Brookhaven a 25 bev instrument is in development which, in turn, will be the biggest. Other countries without comparable fact tries are of course at a great disadvantage from the outset anythe contest to discover the explanation of gravity. Electrogravitics, moreover, unfortunately, competes with nuclear studies for its facilities. The clearest thinking brains are bound to be affracted to localities where the most extensive aboratory equipment exists. So, one way and another, results are most likely to come from the major countries with the higgest undertak lags. Thus the nuclear facilities have a direct bearing on the scope for electrogravitics work.

The OFFC report in January made the following points

The U.S. has six to eight emorely different types of reactor in operation and many more under construction. Europe has now two different types in service.

The C.S. has about 30 research reactors plan four in Britain, two in France.

The U.S. has two nuclear powered maritie engines. Europe has none, but the U.K. is building one. Isotope separation plants for the enrichment of uranium in the U.S. are roughly 11 times larger than the European plant in Britain.

Europe's only heavy water plant (in Norway, produces somewhat less than one-twentieth of American output

In 1955 the number of technicians employed in nuclear energy work in the U.S. was about 15,000, there are about 5,000 in Britain, 1,800 in France, and about 1,000 in the rest of Europe But the working party says that pessimistic conclusions should not be drawn from these comparisons. European nuclear energy effort is anevenly divided at the moment, but some countries have notable achievements to their credit and important developments in prospect. The main reason for

optimism is that, taken as a whole "Europe's present nuclear effort to svery far short of its industrial potential"

Though gravity research, such as there has been of it, has been unclassified, new principles and information gained from the nuclear research faculties that have a vehicle application is expected to be withheld.

The heart of the problem to understanding gravity is likely to prove to be the way in which the very high energy sub-nuclear particles convert something, whatever it is, continuously and automatically into the tremendous nuclear and electromagnetic forces. Once this key is understood, attention can later be directed to finding laboratory means of dupingating the process and reversing its force lines in some local environment and returning the energy to uself to produce counterbary. Looking beyond it seems possible that gravitation will be shown to be a part of the universal electro-magnetic processes and controlled in the same way as a light wave or radio wave. This is a synthesis of the Ensite mand Hayary concepts. Hence it follows that though in its mitial. form the mechanical processes for countering gravity may initially bemassive to deal with the massive forces involved, eventually this could be expected to form some central power generation unit. Barveening control it some required quantity could be passed over a distance by a form if radio wave. The prime energy source to energise the waves would if course be nactear in its origina

It is difficult to say which mes of detailed development being processed in the immediate future is more okely to yield significant results. Perhaps the three most promising are: first, the new attempt by the team of meniled by Chamberlain working with the Berkelev bevarron to find, the anti-neutron, and to identify more of the characteristics of the antiprotons and each of the string of high energy particles that have been discovered during recent operation at 6.2 bev.

A second I ne of approach is the United States National Bureau of Standards program to pin down with greater accuracy the acceleration values of gravity. The presently accepted figure of 32 174 feet per

<sup>\*</sup>The reaction is as collows: protons are accelerated to 6.7 bey and directed at a larget of copper. When the proton projectile bits a neutron in one of the copper atoms, he inflowing emerge the two original particles the projectile and the struck neutron, and a new pair of particles, a proton and anni-proton. The auni-proton continues briefly until it him another proton, then both disappear and decay into mesons.

second per second is known to be not comprehensive, though it has been sufficiently accurate for the Limited needs of industry hitherto. The NBS program aims at re-determining the strength of gravity to within one part of a million. The present method has been to hold a ball 16 feet up and chart the elapsed time of descent with electronic measuring equipment. The new program is based on the old, but with this exceptional degree of accuracy it is naturally immensely more difficult and is expected to take 3 years.

Athred promising line is the new technique of measuring high-energy particles in motion that was started by the University of California last year. This involves passing cosmic rays through a chamber containing a mixture of gas, algohol and water vapour. This creates charged atoms, or positive ions, by knocking electrons of the gas motecules. A souden expansion of the chamber resolts in a condensation of water dropiets along the track that can be plotted on a photographic plate. This method makes it easier to assess the energy of particles and to distinguish one from the other. It also helps to establish the characteristics of the different types of particle. The relationship between these high-energy particles, and their origin, and characteristics, have a bearing on electrogravitics in general.

So much of what has to be discovered as a necessary prebrimary to gravity is of no practical use by itself. There is no conceivable use, for instance, for the anti-proton, but its discovery even at a cost of \$9 m uson a essential to check the mathematics of the fundamental components of matter. Similarly it is necessary to check that as the nuclear ghosts that have been postulated theoretically do in fact exist. It is not, moreover, sufficient, as in the past only to observe the particles by radiation councers. In each instance a mechanical maze has to be devised and attached to a particle accelerator to trap only the particle concerned. Each discovery becomes a wedge for a deeper probe of the nucleus. Many of the particles of very high energy have only a fleeting existence and coursions that give rise to them from bevatron bombardment is a necessary prerequisite to an understanding of gravity. There are no shortcuts to this process.

Most of the major programs for extending human knowledge on gravity are being conducted with instruments already in use for nuclear research and to this extent the cost of work exclusively on gravitational examinations is still not of major proportions. This has made it difficult for aviation to gauge the extent of the work in progress on gravity research.

### CONCLUSIONS

- 1 No attempts to control the magnitude or direction of the earth's gravitational force have yet been successful. But if the explanation of gravity is to be found in the as yet undetermined characteristics of the very high energy particles it is becoming nureasingly possible with the bevarion to work with the constituent matter of gravity. It is therefore reasonable to expect that the new bevarion may, before long, be used to demonstrate imited gravitational control.
- 2 An understanding and identification of these particles is on the frontiers of human knowledge, and a full assessment of them is one of the major unresolved puzzles of the reacters. An associated problem is to discover a theory to account for the cosmic and quantum relations of gravity, and a theory to link the gravitational constant with the other three dimensionless constants.
- 3. Though the obstacles to an adequate grasp of microphysics of discern formidable, the transportation rewards that could follow the front electrogrammes are as high as can be envisaged. In a weightless environment incovenient with sharp-edged changes of direction could ofter unique maneuverability.
- 4. Determination of the environment of the anti-proton, discovery of the anti-neutron and closer examination of the other high energy particles are preliminaries to the hypothesis that gray ty is one aspect of electromagnetism that may eventually be controlled like a wave. When the structure of the nucleus becomes cleater the influence of the gravitational force upon the nucleus and the nature of its behaviour in space will be more readily understood. This is a great advance on the Newtonian concept of gravity acting at a distance.
- 5 Aviation's role appears to be to establish faculties to handle many of the peripheral and statistical investigations to help fill in the background on electrostatics.

- 6 A distinction has to be made between electrostatic energy for propulsion and counterbary. Counterbary is the manipulator of gravitational torce lines, barycentric control is the adjustment to such manipulative capability to produce a stable type of motion suitable for transportation.
- 7 Electrostatic energy sufficient to produce low speeds a few thousand dyness has already been demonstrated. Generation of a region of positive electrostatic energy on one side of a plate and negative on the other sets up the same lift or propulsion effect as the pressure and sucrion below and above a wing, except that in the case of electrostatic application no airflow is necessary.
- 8 Ejectrostatic energy sufficient to produce a Mach 3 fighter is possible with megavoli energies and a k of over 10,000.
- 9 k figures of 6,000 have been obtained from some ceramic materials and there are prospects of 30,000.
- 10. Apart from electrogravities there are other rewards from investment in electrostatic equipment. Automation, automatics and even turbine development one similar laboratory facilities.
- 11 Progress in electrogravities probably awaits a new gentus in physics who can find a single equation to the up all the conflicting observations and theory on the structure and arrange ment if forces and the part the high energy particles play in the nucleus. This can occur any time, and the chances are improved now that her energies are being obtained in controlled laboratory conditions.

## ADDENDUM I Extracts from Aviation Report

## ANTI-GRAVITATION RESEARCH

The basic research and technology behind electro-anti-gravitation is so much in its infancy that this is perhaps one field of development where not only the methods but the ideas are secret. Nothing therefore can be discussed freely at the moment. Very few papers on the subject have been prepared so far, and the only schemes that have seen the light of day are for pure research into rigs designed to make objects.

Goal around treely in a box. There are various radio applications, and aviation medicine departments have been looking for something that will enable them to study the physiological effects on the digestion and organs of an environment wirbout gravity. There are however long-term axiss of a more revolutionary nature that envisage equipment that can detest gravity.

Assation Report 20 August 1954

### MANAGERIAL POLICY FOR ANTI-CRAVITICS

The prospect of engineers devising gravity-deteating equipments on perhaps a should be described as the creation of puckets of weight issue environments—does suggest that as a long term policy aircraft constructors will be required in place even more emphasis on electromechanical industrial plant, than is now required for the transition from manned to unmanned weapons. Anti-gravitics work is therefore kelly to go to companies with the biggest electrical aboratories and factities. It is also apparent that anti-gravitics, like other advanced sciences, will be initially spinisored but its weapon capabilities. There are perhaps two broad ways of using the science—one is to possible the design of advanced type projectiles on their best inherent capabilities. And the more critical parameters that now constitutes design mitation can be eliquitated by anti-gravitics. The other which is a softger term plant is to create an entirely new environment with devices operating entirely under an anti-gravitic envelope.

Amation Report, 24 August 1954

#### THE GREATER THE EASIER

Propulsion and atomic energy trends are similar in one respect, the more incredible the long term capabilities are, the easier it is to attain them. It is strange that the greatest of nature's secrets can be harnessed with decreasing industrial effort, but greatly occeasing mental effort. The Americans went through the industrial forture to produce tritium for the first thermonuclear experiment, but later both they and the Russians were able to achieve much greater results with the help of lithium 6 hydride. The same thing is happening in aviation propid sion, the nuclear fuels are promising to be tremendously powerful. In

their effect, but excessively complicated in their application, unless there can be some means of direct conversion as in the strontium 90. cet. But lying behind and beyond the nuclear fuels is the linking of electricity to gravity which is an incomparably more powerful way of barnessing energy than the only method known to human intellect at present- electricity and magnetism. Perhaps the magic of barlom adminum oxide will perform the miracle in propulsion that othium 6 bydride has done in the fusion weapon. Certainly it is a well-known mater-as in dielectrics, but when one talks of massive k, one means of course five figures. Az this early stage it is difficult to refute k to Mach. numbers with any certainty but realizable it can, with some a righ of arithmetic produce assounding velocities. They are achievable, more over, with decreasing complexity, indeed the altimate becomes the east jest in terms of engineering, but the most hideous in terms of theory. Emptem's general theory of relativity is, naturally, an important factor, but some of the postulates appear to depend on the unified field theory. which cannot yet be physically checked because nobody ignows how to do it. Einstein hopes to find a way of doing so before he dies-

Airetion Report, 31 August 1954

### Caraverre's Foront Lastons

All indications are that there has stall been fittle cognizance of the potentialities of electrostatic propulsion and it will be a major under taking to relativing aircraft plants to conduct large scale research and development into novel forms of dielectric and to improve condenser efficiencies and to develop the novel type of materials used for fabrication of the primary structure. Some extremely ambitious theoretical programs have been submitted and work towards realization of a manned vehicle has begin. On the evidence, there are ran more definite indications that the incredible claims are realizable than shere was for instance, in supposing that uranium tission would result in a bomb. At least it is known, proof positive, that motion, using surprisingly low kits possible. The fautastic control that again is feasible, has not yet been demonstrated, but there is no reason to suppose the arithmetic is faulty, especially as it has already led to a quite brisk example of actual propulsion. That first movement was indeed

an bistoric occasion, reminiscent of the momentous day at Chicago. when the first pile went critical, and the phenomenon was scarcely less. weird it is difficult to imagine just where a well-organized examination into long-term gravities prospects would end. Though a circular plantorm is electrostatically convenient, it does not necessarily to t low that the requirements of control by differential changes would be the same. Perhaps the strangest part of this whole chapter is how the public managed to foresee this concept, though not of course the theoretical principles that gave rise to it, before physical rests confirmed that the mathematics was right. It is interesting also that there is no point of contact between the conventional science of aviadon and the New in is a rade of offshoot with no common principles. Aerodynamica, attactures heat engines, flapping controls, and a - the rest of aviation is part of what might be called the Wright Brothers org-even the Mach 2.5 thermas barrier piercers are still Wrigh-Brothers concepts, in the sense that they the and they star, and they run our of tues after a shirt while, and they dety the earth's pull or a short white. Thus this century will be divided in two parts—almosto the day. The first half belonged to the Wright Brothers who foresaw nearly all the basic issues in which gravity was the hitter fire. In part of the second halt, gravity was be the great provider. Electrical energy tather preferant for proposion in the first half becomes a kind of cuta yet to motion in the second half of the century.

Amation Report, 7 September 1954

### ELECTRO-GRAVITICS PARADOX

Real-zation of electro-static propulsion seems to depend on two theoretical twists and two practical ones. The two theoretical puzzles area first show to make a condenser the centre of a propulsion system, and second is how to link the condenser system with the gravitational field. There is a third problem, but it is some way off yet which is how to manipulate kna for control in all three axes as well as for propulsion and it. The two practical ancks are first how, with say a Mach 3 weapon in mind, to handle 50,000 kna within the envelope of a thin pancake of 35 feet in chameter and second how to generate such power from within so small a space. The electrical power in a small arcraft is more

than in a fair sized community the analogy being that a single rocketjet can provide as much power as can be obtained from the Hoover Dam. It with naturally take as long to develop electro-graving propulsion as it has taken to coax the enormous power outputs from beat engines. True there might be a flame in the electro-graving propulsion system, but it would not be a hear engine—the temperature of the flame would be incidental to the function of the chemical burning process.

The currous thing is that though electrostatic propulsion is the autithesis of magnetism.\* Einstein's unified field theory is an artempt to link gravitation with electro-magnetism. This all-embracing the ory goes on logically from the general theory of relativity that gives an ingenious geometrical interpretation of the concept of force that is mathematically consistent with gravitation but tails of the case of electro-magnetism, while the special theory of telativity is concerned with the relationship between mass and energy. The general theory of telativity tails to account for electro-magnetism because the forces are proportional to the charge and but to the mass. The unified field theory is one of a number of attempts that have been made to bridge this gap, but it is halfling to anagone how it could ever be observed. Einstein howest thinks it is virtually impossible. However H avaty claims how to have solved the equations by assuming that gravitation 3.2 mass flow to take the other magnetism.

This being so it is all the more incredible that electro-static propulsion with kira for convenience ted into the system and not selfgenerated, has actually been demonstrated. It may be that to apply all this very abstrase physics to arisation it will be necessary to accept that the theory is more important than this or that interpretation of it. This is how the physical constants, which are now regarded as among the most solid of achievements in modern physics, have become workable and accepted. Certainly all normal ostincts would support the Einstein series of postulations, and if this is so it is a matter of conjecture where it will lead in the long term future of the electro-gravitic science.

Aviation Report, 10 September 1954

<sup>\*</sup>Though in a sense class is true, it is better expressed in this report than it was here in 954.

### ELECTRO-CHAVITIC PROPELSTON STITUTION

Under the terms of Project Winterhaven the proposals to develop electro-gravities to the point of realizing a snach 3 combat type disc were not far short of the extensive effort that was planned for the Manhartan. District \* Indeed the drive to develop the new prime mover is in some. tespects rather similar to the experiments that red to the release of nuclear energy in the sense that both involve fantastic marhematical capacity and both are sciences so new that other acted sciences can not be of very much guide. In the past two years since the principle of motion by means of massive-k was first demonstrated on a rest rig. progress has been slow. But the inducations are now that the Petriagon. s ready to sponsor a range of devices to help further knowledge, Inaftect the new family of TVs would be on the same tremendous scope. that was envolaged by the X-1-2-3, 4 and 5 and D-558s that were allcreated for the purpose of destroying the sound barrier-which they effectively did, but it is a process that is taking ten solid years in hardwork to complete. Now after T years the X 2 has yet to start its estiand the X-3 cost a imperformance testing stage. Tental we targets now. being set anticipate that the first disc should be complete before 1960. and it would take the whole of the souties to develop it properly, even though some combut things might be available ten years from now

One thing seems certain at this stage, that the companies likely to dom hate the science will be those with the biggest computors to work out the ramifications of the basic theory. Douglas is easily the world's reader in computor capacity tollowed by I ockneed and Convair. The frame incidentally is indivisible from the engine. If there is to be any division of responsibility it would be that the engine industry might become responsible for providing the electrostatic energy (by it is thought, a kind of flame) and the frame maker for the condenser assembly which is the core of the major structure.

Assation Report, 12 October 1954

### GRAVITICS STUDY WIDENING

The French are now understood to be pondering the most effective way of entering the field of electro-gravitic propulsion systems. But

<sup>\*</sup>The proposats, it should be added, were not accepted.

not least of the difficulties is to know just where to begin. There are proctically no patents so far that throw very much light on the mathematics of the relation between electricity and gravity. There is, of course. a rarge number of patents on the general subject of motion and corce, and some of these may prove to have some application. There is, however a series of working postulations embodied in the original Project Winterhaven, but no real attempt has been made in the work. ng papers to go mio the detailed engineering. All that had actually been achieved up to just under a year ago was a series of fairly accurate extrapolations from the steichy data that has so far been acruany observed. The extrapolation of 50 mph to 1,800 mph, however, which is what the present hopes and aspirations amount to its bound to be a rather vague exercise. This explains American private views that nothing can be tensorably expected from the science yet awhile Magnwhije, the NACA is active, and nearly at the Universities are doing work that borders cause in what is involved here, and impething Fruittul, slikely to turn up before very mag-

Amation Report, 19 October 1954

### GRAVITICS STEEN

Specification writers seem to be still rather stumped to know what to ask for in the very back science of electro gravitic propelled vehicles. They are at present faced with having to plan the first family of things. About of these is the most realistic type of operational lessing, and second the first type of test vehicle. In turn this would lead to sponsoring of a combat disk. The preliminary testings which gave only feeble propulsion have been somewhat improved, but of course the speeds reached so far are only those more associated with what is attained on the roads rather than in the air. But propulsion is now known to be possible, so it is a matter of feeding enough k.VA into condensers with better k figures. \$0.000 is a magic figure for the combat saucer. It is this amount of K.VA and this amount of k that can be translated into Mach. I speeds.

Meanwhile Clean Martin now feels ready to say in public that they are examining the unified field theory to see what can be done It would probably be truer to say that Martin and other companies are now looking for men who can make some kind of sense out of Einstein's equations. There's nobody in the air industry at present with the laintest idea of what it is all about. Also, just as necessary, companies have somebow to find administrators who know enough of the mathematics to be able to guess what kind of industrial investment is likely to be necessary for the company to secure the most rewarding prime contracts in the new science. This again is not so easy since much of the mathematics just cannot be translated into words. You either understand the figures, or you cannot ever have it explained to you. This is rather new because even things like indeterminacy in quantum mechanics can be more or less put into words.

Perhaps the main thing for management to bear in mind in recruiting men is that essentially electro-gravitics is a branch of wave technology and much of a starts with Planck's dimensions of action, energy and time, and some of this is among the most firm and least controversial sections of modern atoms, physics.

Arranian Report 19 November 1954

### Francisco Casasimos Pezzon

Back in 48 and 49, the public in the U.S. had a surprisingly clear idea of what a flying satisfer should not chuild, do. There has hever been thy realistic explanation in what propulsion agency could make hide those things, but its ability to more within its own gravitation field was presupposed from its maneuverability. Yet all this was at least two years before electro-static energy was shown to produce propulsion. It is curious that the public were so ahead of the empiric sts on this occasion, and there are two possible explanations. One is that optical busions or atmospheric phenomena offered a preconceived idea of bow the ultimate aviation device ought to work. The other explanation might be that this was a recrudescence of Jung's theory of the Priversa. Wind which moves up and down in relation to the capabilities of the highest intellects and this may be a case of it teach ug a very bigh peak of perception.

But for the air industries to realize an electro-gravitic aircraft means a return to basic principles in nuclear physics, and a re-examnation of much in wage technology that has hitherto been taken for

435

granted. Anything that goes any way towards proving the unified held theory will have as great a bearing on electro-gravitics efforts on the furtherance of nuclear power generally. But the alterait industry might as well take up to the fact that priorities was in the end becompeting with the existing nuclear science commitments. The fact that electro-gravitics has important applications other than for a weapon was however strengthen the case for governments to get in on the work going on.

Aviation Report, 28 January 1955

### MANAGEMENT NOTE FOR ELECTRO-CHAVITICS

The gas rurbine engine produced two new companies in the LoS, engine held and they have between them, ar various times offered the traditional primes rather formulable competition. Indeed General Electric at this moment has, in the view of some, taken the Number two position, in Britain no new firms managed to get a footing, but one. Metro-Nick, might have done it it had put its whole energies alto the histories. It is on the whole unfortunate for Britain that no bright newcomer has been able to screw up competition. In the engine field as English Frectric have done in the artfratte business.

36 the the turbine engines electro-gravities is not first a new proptision system, it is a new mode of thought in aviation and communical tions, and it is something that may become all-embracing. Theoretical studies of the science andortunately have to extend right down to the mathematics of the meson and there is no escape from that. But the relevant facts wrong from the nature of the nuclear structure will have their impact on the propulsion system, the airframe and also its guidance. The airframe as such, would not exist, and what is now a complicated stressed siructure becomes some convenient form of hard envelope. New companies therefore who would like to see themselves. as major defence prime contractors in ten or lifteen years, time are the ones most likely to stimulate development. Several typical compamies o Britain and the U.S. come to mind—outfits, ite AiResearch. Raytheon, Plessey in England, Rotax and others. But the companies have to face a decade of costly research into theoretical physics and it means a great deal of trust. Companies are mostly overloaded acready.

and they cannot afford to, but when they sit down and think about the matter they can scarcely avoid the conclusion that they cannot afford not to be in at the beginning.

Aviation Report. 8 February 1955

### ELECTRO-CRAYITICS BREAETHROUGHS

Lawrence Bei, said last week he though that the tempo of development leading to the use of mulear fuels and antigravitational vehicles, he meant presumably ones that create their own gravitational held independently of the earth to would accelerate. He added that the break throughs now feasible will advance their introduction ahead of the time it has taken to develop the turbojet to its present pirch. Beyond the thermal barrier was a radiation barrier, and be might have added oxone poisoning and meteorite hazards, and beyond that again a time barrier. Time however is not a single calculable entity and I distern has raught that an absolute barrier to aviation is the environmental harrier in which there are objected limits to any kind of movement from one point in space type continuing to another. But the company not the man, have a reputation as experimentalists and are not so earthy as some of the other U.S. companies, so while this first radg. ment on progress with electrogravities is interesting, further word in awaited from the other major elements of the air business. Most of the companies are now studying several forms of propulsion without heaengines though it is early days yet to determine which method will see the light of day first. Procurement will open out because the capabilities of such aircraft are immeasurably greater than those envisaged. with any known form of engine.

Aviation Report, 15 July 1955

### THERMONUCLEAR-ELECTROGRAYTTICS INTERACTION

The point has been made that the most likely way of achieving the comparatively low tusion heat needed—1 000 000 degrees provided it can be sustained which it cannot be in fission for more than a microsecond or two of time)—is by use of a linear accelerator. The concentration of energy that may be obtained when accelerators are rigged at certain ways make the production of very high temperatures.

teasible but whether they could be concentrated enough to avoid a thermal freat problem remains to be seen, it has also been suggested that their accelerators would be the way to develop the high electrical energies needed for creation of local gravitational systems. It is possible therefore to triangine that the central core of a future air vehicle might be a timear accelerator which would create a local weightiess state by use of electrostant processes and turn hear into energy without chemical processes for propulsion. Eventually, towards, he end of this century, the linear accelerator itself would not be teguted and a ground generating plant would transmit the necessary energy to both purposes by wave propagation.

Aviation Report, 30 August 1955

### POINT ABOUT THERMOST CLIAB REALTION REALTONS

The 26-year estimate by the AFC last week that hes between prosent tesearch troutsess and the fusion reactor probably refers to the same it was take to tap fusion heat. But it may be thought that rather, had use the molecular and chemical processes of twisting heat into thirtis it would be more appropriate to use the new heat source in conjunction with some form of nuclear thrust producer which would be in the form of nicetative energy. The first two Bosing nuclearies prototypes how under way are being designed to take either molecular join, or nuclear jets in case the latter are held up for one reason, or another But the change from molecular to direct nuclear thrust production in conjunction with the thermonuclear reactor is likely to make the a reraft designed around the latter a totally different breed of cat. It is a so expected to take longer than two decades, though younger executives in trade might expect to live to see a prototype.

Arration Report, 14 October 1955

### **ELECTROGRAVITICS FEASIBILITY**

Opinion on the prospects of using electrostatic energy for propulsion, and eventually for creation of a local gravitational field isolated from the earth's has naturally polarized into the two opposite extremes. There are those who say it is nonsense from start to finish, and those who are satisfied from performance already physically manifest that it

is possible and with produce air vehicles with absolute capabilities and no moving parts. The feasibility of a mach 3 fighter (the present aim in studies) is dependent on a rather large k extrapolation, considering the pair of saucers that have physically demonstrated the principle only achieved a speed of some 30 fps. Bur, and this is very important, they have attained a working velocity using a very inefficient leven by to-day s knowledge) form of condenser complex. These humble begin ings are surely as hopeful as Whitne's early postulations.

It was, by the way, largely due to the early references in *Asiatron Report* that work is gathering momentum in the U.S. Similar studies are bag uning in France, and in England, some men are on the job full time.

Awarran Report 15 November 1955

### FOR TRO-C DAVITION EXPORT WINDOWS

companies studying the implications of gravitics are said, or a new statement, to incode Clenn Martin, Convair Specify Rand, Sixorsky, Beil Lear Inc. and Clark Electronics. Other companies who have previously evidend interest include I tockheed Drug as and II fer. The romanide for not disinterested, but have not given public support to the new science—which is widening all the time. The approach is the logical approach, which has been suggested by Aviation Studies, in to concentrate on improving the output of electrostatic rigs in existence that are known to be able to produce thrust. The aim would be to concentrate on electrostatics for propulsion first and widen, he practical engineering to include establishment of local gravity forcelines, independent of those of the earth's to provide unfettered vertical movement as and when the mathematics develops.

However the U.S. approach is rather to put money into fundamental theoretical physics of gravitation in an effort first to create the local gravitational field. Working tigs would follow in the wake of the basic discoveries. Probably the correct course would be to sponsor both approaches, and it is now time that the military stepped in with big funds. The rouble about the idealistic approach to gravity is that the aircraft companies do not have the men to conduct such work. There is every expectation in any case that the companies likely to find the answers lie outside the aviation held. These would emerge as the masters of aviation in its broadest sense.

The teeling is therefore that a company like A.T. & T. is most likely. to be first in this field. This giant company canknown in the air and weapons field, has already revolutionized modern warrare with the development of the junction transistor and is expected to find the final answers to absolute vehicle leviration. This therefore is where the bulk of the sponsoring money should go.

Aeration Report 9 December 1955

## ADDENDUM II Electrostatic Patents

### FLECTROSTATIC MOTOR

- a. American patents sul, in force.
  - 2.4, 3, 391 Radio Corp of America 20-6 42, 31-12-46 Power Supply System
  - 2,417,452 Raytheon Mfg. Co. 17 1 44, 18 3 47 Electrical System
  - 2,506 472 W.B. Smits 3 7 46Holl/ 2 5 50 Electrical Ignition Apperatus
  - 2,545,354 G.F.C. 16/3/50/13 3/51 Generator alling. P 6 6, 9531
  - 2,567,373 Radio Corp of America 10-6 49/11 9 \$1 El'static Generator
  - 2,577,446 Chatham Electromes 5-8 50: 4-12-51 El static Voltage Generator
  - 2,578,908 US Atomic Energy C 26-5 47/18 12-51 Elistatic **Voltage Generator**
  - 2,588.513 Radio Corp of America 10-6 49.11 3-52 Elistatic High Voltage Generator
  - 2,610.994 Chatham Electronics 1 9-50/16-9-52 El static Voltage Generator
  - 2,662,191 P. Okey 31-7 52/8-12-53 El'static Machine

- 2,667.615 R. G. Brown 30-1-52/26-1-54 El'static Generator
- 2,671.177 Consolidated Eng. Corp 4.9: 51/2-3: 54 E./static Charging App's.
- 2,701 844 H. R. Wasson 8-1250/8-2 55 El'static Generator of Electricity
- 2,702 353 U.S. Navy 17 7 52/15-2 55 Miniature Printed C result Electrostatic Generator

## (b) British patents still in force

- 651.153 Metr. Vickers Electr. Co.20-5-48/14-3-51 Voltage Transformation of Electrical Energy
- 651,295 Ch. F. Warnhen Sr. U.S.A. 6, 8, 48/14, 3, 51 Precirestatic AC Generator
- 731,"74 "Licentia" 19 9 52 & 21 11 53Gy/15 6 55 Flyratic High-Voltage Generator

## (c) French patents still in force

- 753,363 H. Chaumar 19/7 32/13 10/33 Moreur electrostatique attenuant l'energie cinetique d'ions gazeux.
- 749,832 H. Chaumar 24 1 33/29 7 33 Machine electrostatique a excitation independante

The patents on page 441 derive from P. Johnet. A grent, marked "A." and from N. J. Fesici, E. Gartner (Centre National des Recherches Scient fique. CRNS), and later by R. Morel and M. Point. S.A. des Machines. Electroststiques. [SAMES] and of Societe d'. Apparens de Controle et d'Equipment des Moteurs. "SACEM]), marked "G" (because the development was centered at the University Grenoble.

PATENTS

Mark of Applicant		England	America	France	Cermany	Title
G	B 1 44	637,434	2.486 -40	993.017	860,649	Electrostatic Influence Machine
	14-8 45			56 027		
G	17 44	639 653	2 523 680	993.052	815,667	Electrostatic
A	28-2-45			912 444		Inducteurs de Machines el'inacio
G	3 - 45	643,660	2 519 554	915 442	852 586	c Kastic Machines
A	84 45			915 929		Machines electro statigues a flarques
Α	16-9-45			918 547		Generatrice el'manque
G	20-9-45			999 197 36 +6	B37 267	Electrostatic Machines
A	4-2-46			923 591		Generatrice el'statione
€	7.2.46	643 79	2 5 -0 193	1 007 031	811.395	Generating Machines
C	20 2 47	6 0	2 590 AB			Ignition Device
C	4 3 42	6,5 474	250,494 Re 23.40	944 574	860 ASD	& Static Machines
С	6 6 47	645 916	2512106	949 409	810.042	Statti Machines
A	16-6-47			947921		Generatrice el'austique
C	16 48	669.445	2 540 322	96 210	@10 Q43	state Mp hings
C	4 49	669 454	46 9%	99 99	81 666	gratte Mp hilbert
C.	7 2 49	6 649	2 6 89 566	1010/974	870 575	ath Mp hines
C	15 4 49	(9)94	2 604 502	10.140}	032 b34	Commutators for electrical traching
G	9 49 20 2 50	490,F*8	4 565 502	1 004 950	050,485	E statil Generate
C	29 50 29 2 5	702 42		1 028 594		E static Generale
G	21-11-51	219,487		1,051430	F10421	B'i tatic Machines
G	20 8 53	7) 777		2 702 869	938 198	e static Machines
C	6-17-53	745 489				B'statte Generator
G	12-2-53	245.783				Rotating Elistatic Machines
G	B 1 52	765.010	2.605.654	1,047 59		Rotating Elistatic Machines producing periodical discharge
			Applicative	a Romber		
G	27 2 54	5726/35				El'scatic Machines
G	B > 54	6790 '55				Elivatic Machines
G	28. 55	2748/56				El'scatic Machines

### APPENDIX D

## A BRIEF DESCRIPT ON OF EXPER MENTS MADE IN PARIS BY T. TOWNSEND BROWN

### Thursday Engals

A Swind Southplica of Experiments unto in Paris-(1955 1974)

These experiments were note with a parents in the of the or at at 1 m day, up.

The expension with a the computer to be the of these conserve invalid at the
mode of a surface takened as an a an figure. They amend then, one compensed
of the distributed constraint powerings and suppled for one a sunar restrict. The
photoconers sourced to a potential difference of up to 100 M and the powerity
may as indiviously in fig. ...

The voltage may delivered by approving equation of delivering a may from the 14 the. In the besidered this can't a later that end on the control this can't all the past of approving the beside and the past of approving the peaks the pasts. The time of acceptance of these calls are some errors and the departure of side of the departure of side of the approved of the approved of a set described of the approved of a set described.

At some discharge is associated to the province on the relating part of the appartup, as or descent by the authors aroman to give of the descent of the authors are not after a some some first of the training of the authors of the training of the descent of the training of the descent of the training o

In the various experiments, the places of the confidence come note of various make being thick core and area, because the area. The transport the properties are 44 feet and the person of a particle. The object are recorded and match Mathrica are advers at the direction of a particle, for many property persons of particle, for many property persons of particle, for many property.

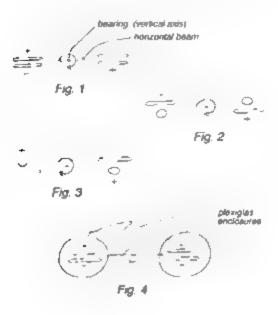
" If wer frame that torus instance reptity with valings (applied in the pictus). This & Passo was take take likely not possed to follow as supposed to the Follow taken as

If possess difficults are approximents and notes and they had a proof laws possessed in the angle of the proof of the proo

Figure 19. Fig. 4 where a more project analogs to detro. Note took continuous map deproved by an enterpower of particles of the set of a set of the set of agents where the set of the set of the set of the set of a set of the set of

Hererthalons, if one found, even in the edge of Fig. 4, that the three preimod by a single scenario was approximately the once on in Figs.  $\lambda_1 \theta$  and  $\theta$ 

The question arises - Gus torse results be emploised by the lass of elemental papers or is a new parameter correct core!



### APPENDIX E

## NOTES ON THE SKYVAULT ANTIGRAVITY PROJECT

Below are reproductions of my informatic "Tom's" notes from interviews with his supervisor on two occasions (see chapter 7

## August 2, 1974, Interview Notes

Project was initiated by the government through Rocketdyne in the middle to late 50s. Extremely high frequency in 100G gigathertz on up were employed with a voltage waveform being mangular (i.e., sawtouth shaped outher forms were tried, but this was the best to use at 100 km with infinitesimal amperage—midiatips. Lowest frequency ranged from 7.2 to 8.7 gigathertz.

With use of wavegoides, a beam of conical shape was projected apward from ground to a vehicle which rode upon it. The vehicle had a concave bottom and the cone of the beam was wide. It respect to the vehicle—the concave sortace received the beam and was buoyed by it. The later acknowledged that he had misinterpreted the above propulsion scheme, see the notes from his October 2, 1974 interview with his supervisor reproduced below.]

Mathematical analysis. & other related studies, of the conical shape region proved that Einstein was correct on gravitational waves and particular and that the high frequency multihed gravitation effects. For nu infication of gravity, the frequencies do extend upward into the lower spectrum of light. The vehicle that did carry a man was powered controlled) by a transmitter located upon a mountain (no info on this transmitter). The highest observed flight remembered, though it probably had a higher capability, was ~50,000 feet and a range of near 300 miles—over desert and attained extreme speeds.

Microwaves do exert a pressure and aluminum for will move and

445

disintegrate upon exposure. Other materials may or may not be affected n the same manner—paper will not work, some kinds of wood and silks. will not. Best movement occurs if the materias has a particular magnetic property not mention as to meaning, however, he interred paramagnetic? The concave portion of the vehicle had something similar to ceramic like Corning ware. Extensive tests involving materials and wave shapes were made and data was accumulated on destruction, burning, and shock waves on those materials that responded. The microwaves employed were able to pass through brick walls & concrete without afterting either and with non-diminishing effect on the microwaves. The est mates etherency of the propulsion system was 60% with a much higher efficiency at this time as high probability. Diode material for the recritiers, and maybe Gonn diodes, were turn shed by International Rectifier Reactions with the beam with some majorials were violent and unpredictable. Used different shapes of waveguides throughout research.

## October 2, 1974, Interview Notes

I asked if the mechanical pulser had very small electrode for arcing & for operated somewhere from 60 to 100 thousand spm—hoth were answered with a "yes". I asked if they had temperature problems with electrodes burning—No, he said, but using plat num it was eliminated and there was very little arcing due to the ultrahigh vacuum.

They did try at first a mechanical pulser at atmospheric pressure but discarded it promptly due to bounding and noise in its pulses.

I have had a misinterpretation. The propulsion device was but i into the spacecraft and a transmitter on the ground was used to provide directional control only to the spacecraft. So it is not a beam rider. The propulsion beam from the spacecraft was focused by an insitype convex iens towards the Earth and was a greenish blue light.

## Letter Tom received from bis supervisor's friend.

Page the Oct, No. 1974

Larly attempts to non eater frequencies for unleganization valuation variation was male arms. If yours ago, Detections various at frequencies below 1920 gapshands and wase effective marrly in happing sources was busy. In last, depose him at that immoved and a security maintains are brought to the North of security was who fail, and a transce while chiraling observation at a valuationisty of the deposition.

The meyer, and too make equipment withing in the MF hand one that the field of protection sould not be affectively contained. At the communitivity law frequencial employed, the equipment would constant which one and stack notion valueds the present ways to be until their wring the extention of properties. These exists which my in the MF back over after, increasing actions to me "near" detection.

Some 15 years ago the first margamer distoctions using highlana and augmetical grow developmed. These analy while licinal the allocating accessfully are walfur strip accessing for an arity male licinal transform. They also recease more power transform accounted to apply with a aboutly lating of while with the areaserment, if a substrated drope that law is an oppositually ano parameter by the application, and expension, and parameter the areas as a supering and are supposited to a parameter of a compact transform and the arguments for a compact is a compact transform and the arguments for a compact is a compact transform and the arguments for a compact in a compact transform and the arguments for a compact contains and are larger as both analysis which the word and constitutions of the accommon gravitation and to

I meanwhile delective which is assentially a "bot" which is miley inclinated upon board the value want assent in the parametristic of the area requiring questioning, maintended, and hypefully largetten until the area shot; Understanding what happens inside this was much the accordingly angular in and in amount after any fire and in any much appropriate. The rest is a state classified.

Prenaments can be considered by have some of the properties of light, whe eight beams, retraments tower in absorpt whom and can be refused by an object. Just to light to absorbe and associated by some miterials, so also are the distribute to light to absorbe and associated by some miterials, so also are the distribute to think of ascensions being militaria as analogues to the temperatures of light.

The alexinompostic ministen in minemoves consists of a wave in which there are two components, on vectors. These are terms the \* wai it vectors and one nature, propositions.

### Auga Tele

The importance of the E and 4 matters in that they determine in affect the coverage in the horizontal (H) and vections (E) plane were they are limited from a wave guide.

quen diadas for generativo of two pames accomme sociation. Typicanty, materials does not accord 10 47, as an amperfees now in he wast to actual at a use to launce the dat-trum valuate.

from diodes satisfa at these characteristic lenguage when binard to the papper term. Classes, as takentry seque and exact takes the firm of the functions are a status as the continuous tenders as the second attended to the firm of the functions as to the set of the firm of the firm

The relations many generalist is quite ambon union at an numerial in a continuous may into the arms to be mouther, we retrieve this, a manyunic in med, which terms for love of a "hore" that warms two man augustus.

- I to rotal the covery to acc. The term in the hom evenes that there is a month transition from the covery to from air. The continue of the term to a mattiple of the ownstayth.
- It provide a mean of contraining the testination politics, on stage, the varieties now much be (classified).

Referring both to the I am I wastere, member that these vester plans are subjudy perpendicular. The granulary of the home ambients the materials on action in each of the plans. The writes the tapes of the home, the bossion the boss which, the consume the time, the measures the terms of the bossion.

We have to far termined in general terms have microscope one generaled get launched tale the varieties making making. We will now one have microscope one used to eyes the dail-bland refutle.

Motorbul in a replica of the temminisms covily and horn unreally is a device

Zorym, Gene gree the bell (41

### Jugo Stone

Year lat's see on on one talking about the immunication couldy, but a coung of two The purpose of these distants to be previous an autisal signal by the moting of two conjunctions. These is accomplished by locately distributed some of the microscope argued from the beneathing anterior into the security, unbound. Note the signal co wind with the microscope estation necessed from the sum after neffection. If there is no charge in the signal necessed, the output in the microscopic is very simple as with the generalized, the bigging of the microscopic and the hole thing gives conjul. No the unual form of bisology is no conjuct the discle in contact with a large value nights across a children and validage anises. Standage contact in value, the tens of disconversal/sequence.

Then the wires as moved in on the subject mether and aetisched towards the age, the retricted segment such named. Thes change in aignal is such with some to the writing severaled microwers signal, remailing a minimized account. The vis wires winter deviction the signal he province on output which is then few vicin the provincialing closests.

The distance of the eye from the notput amount in depends on the following factors.

- .. The distance of the syn from the detector,
- 2. The sign of the eye.
- 3. The attemphs of alcomme among in the ages,

We have so far described impletible changes in eight. There is unother charge or ye are signal. That of frequency. The frequency of the expect garanted by the inc. much be generated and this depends on contacts the epide of the volucie. A converse close approximation of the language, for consist by approximation of the language, for consist by approximation of the language.

where z le frequency caused by surround of soul.
So a speed of object or colores.

In movemen beganning in regularity.

## Pape Free

Now comes the operating in the X-hand and mathem power levels anguspes and potestiable at an exceptable level. Algree frequency derices which must the power level and requirement one and yet invitable. As themselves minimum, the highes the frequency, the less will be invitable of prontestion of the analygical physical action of the analygical action of the second particles of the analygical frequencies below 1000 \$45.

inner one two basis configurations of microwave disdess. The aimplead type uses the same notions for institutions thing and occurring, and has a aimple constitute outflow some most of magain. Typicising the system of the symmetry deposit of most 10 micros, in a family or content temperate the type micro deposit of micros, in family a content temperate of the occultating between the policy of the constitution of the particular deposits on the most family of the deposit output in the most of the constitution.

The accord type of configuration on los mample in the bismook and allies gue so, so, while announting and necrosing antennal the give is all at the optimal biss so dops hadroning los votasiation. The bias current for the diske misses in the processing artenna is asso crossing contrasting by sound of a stablishing writing waste.

under norms to meremoni-conditions, these so no change of subject from the morden state to the pre-socialists. I retardisted effectioning rejects aspects assess by supera who the output of the factor todawn so connected to the respective superaturation. The root stage so on more law which a connected to a trapper. The interest stage so on more law change a connected to a trapper, the second is connected to a proper and the trapper continues in more to connect town.

The decimal of a west similar to the law the garget continues and interpretan potential and the

The facture of a rest is the Passel to the gauged range and integration potential or this control to make the manufacturity range is increased, the same ranges of these wall be required to result. The system servicion, y is integrated in the range of the statement to result. The system servicion, y is integrated the surveices range of the form of additional passistance contains aliens for increasing the surveices of time before variety contains to recognized.

In enclosy has aloundy been down between measures and light. Gipto will turned Alexandres. Wood will alternate measures so a degree depotatory on thickness. This may be comment to the alternation parameter by translatent place to light.

### Auge flore

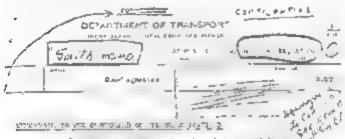
Suiliting materials, such as beliefe and comment block, alls not pass microwers. Notes, objects selfact electromagnetic recication in a masses number to a misses sufficiently copie. The essent behind a model copiest self be in the chadow of the sectional microwers.

to have for, then so all we can exil you at this time, and much of an arabit pecture but you awhat and we take what we could. Nowe fun.

### APPENDIX F

## SECRET GOVERNMENT MEMOS CONCERNING OPERATION MAJESTIC TWELVE

Betow is a reproduction of Dr. Robert Sarbacher's Canadian Department of Transportation memo describing the U.S. effort to reverse-engineer UFO technology.



They he paint becomes when when when a decision of all the absolute of the section of the sectio

Eq. \$30 a restroint of theoretic of the first tempt a thing to be very mind of property and the second of the seco

The Carage has non-bear engine to feer a unit which wheal, be I this membership and a middle of provide the bid true of provide the bid true of provide the bids of the provide the state of provide the state of the provide the provide

We be gover that we are up the more of their hing spitch may well prove to be the st objection to a said turble and a few three of a different control of the said turble was by the said of section will be no substituted to the property the said that the said the s

 from monthing planes, Couldy claims that the graticitiesy intertains of one of these which folia into may begin as and factors space Government in only to the factor of the Government in one of the transport in a precision of the preference of the preference of the space of the

to figure the warm of the second the second the figure of the second to the second to

- The writer in the ansa highly shand that subject in the United Silver Concentral, Inches higher over them the Scheme.
- b. Plying somers exists
  - 2019 modus operants is uniquest too encountraint effort in being pain by a scall group seated by Easter Summour Such.
- 4. The entire metter to considered by the Child States authorities to be of handesdeen expetitions as

I was further different and his and finite furtion between tipe investigant or despite the further and against the first point of the condition of the laboration of the furth the first t

where we make the problem to beyond the problem to the part of the problem to the problem the problem to the problem the problem to the problem the problem the problem to the problem the problem the problem to the pr

Er. Triggt, Defense Heartrab Hours Linion officer at the Gundies Entert is deather, on the vertical position for the to get in total fitth Boston delect Charmes of the Before Heartrab Entert is thousand but Interes of the Before Heartrab Entert is thousand but Interes at the Landon for Entertain the Company of the Interest at the Inter

...... 3



I am not from the however get conflicted twin to place before Deforms Embersed for a chief tendi excelle a tro we to be added in the time, gratchests of me, as if he first that for the contracts as more many and I would profes to the strainer of that the force while a contract to excellent, and midting of tending. Other consequention and weakange of anisometric so while adjugations and between

I described beta maker being with Decker Belands, Chairum of Francia described in section Physical and also able in the process of the section Physical and also able in the process of the section process of the section of the secti

To be therefore producerded Chat a PROTECT be not up machine the frame notice of the action to had a had take produce and that the mark by detrain only but a had been a white, and the second being him notable and he mean to improve note defining a section. Open of the program is not another than a resumment of the base that a few backgo not one and can be opened by any factor of the proportion of the property o

The hand has been as a sum of the sum of the property of the sum is a sum of the sum of

Bon A -

1073 gmin

(V.J. Just) Smier Belis Ingineer

Tin/es

grain to the GT. 1 100000 172/12

Below is a reproduction of the memorandum written by President Harry Truman to establish the creation of the M]- 12 group

TOP SECRET
EYES ONLY
THE WHITE HOUSE

September 24, 1967.

MEMORANDUM POR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE Dear Secretary Forcestals

As per our recent conversation on this natury, you are hereby authorised to proceed with all our speed and causing apoc your thiothexing. Hereafter this matter shall be referred to only as Operation Salustic Twore.

It continues to be my feeling that any future considerations relative to the citimate disposition of this untier should rest solely with the Office of the Freedom't following appropriate discussions with yourself, Dr. Bush and the Birestor of Central Investigance.

Huffman

### APPENDIX G

## ELECTROGRAVITICS AN ENERGY EFFICIENT MEANS OF SPACE PROPULSION

### NASA SEOP Submission no. 100159

"Flectrogravines An Energy Efficient Means of Space Propulsion" is the abstract I submitted to NASA under the auspice of The Starburst Foundation—a nonprofu research institute I founded in 1984 to advance our understanding of the equital world.

ELECTROC HAVITICS AN ENERGY EFFICIENT
MEANS OF SPACE PROPULSION
by Paul LaViolette, Ph.D.
The Starburst Foundation

Description. The proposed propulsion technology would replace the energy intensive tooket technology presently used for propering spacecraft. The technology called electrogravities, has a ready been developed in "black" detense research programs, programs so highly classified that their existence is not publicly acknowledged. Electrogravities may appear to violate certain assumptions about gravity commonly held by physicists and aeronautical engineers, so the reader is requested to keep an open mind. The technology does exist if has been under development for the past 40 years, and a has been shown to be reasible both in carefully controlled laboratory experiments and at actual test flights.

Basica by electrogravities is a technology that allows a spacecraft to arb scially after its own gravity field in such a manner that it is able to levitate itself. This is accomplished by applying a megavoir pulsed DC electric potential across the outer him and wing of the spacecraft. The craft would be designed to have a relatively large body surface area, similar to the flying wing concept employed in the B-2 bomber. Alternatively it could be discordal in shape with a lenticular

cross-section. Thrust would always be in the direction of the craft's positively charged surface. To quote a February 1956 Air Force intelligence teport now declassified), such a craft "can perform the function of a classic lifting surface—it produces a pushing effect on the under surface and a socion effect on the upper, but untike the airfoil, it does not tequire a flow of air to produce the effect."

Payoff. The value of this technology is that the craft may achieve Earth orbit flight at a much lower velocity than conventional rocket propulsion and without the huge fuel expenditure. It would eliminate the hazard of polluting the Earth's stratosphere and space environment with altitunum oxide spheruses, which has become an increasing problem with the solid fuel boosters currently in use. The fuel tequit terrently for electrogravitic propulsion are less than one percent of those presently used to lift the space shuttle into orbit. Problems typically executively with the Space shuttle into orbit. Problems typically executively with the Space Shuttle's rocket propulsion technology be go liquid hydrogen leaks, exhaust leaks around strongs in the solid ties boosters would not be present in this technology. Due to its much lower power demands, electrogravities, a much nator and more aconomical.

Performance Characteristics. As early as 1956, an Air Force study estimated that a manned electrogravitic craft could achieve Mach 3 flight capability with a \$0.000 kilowatt power requirement. Such air borne electric power generation is within the reach of present technology, it would require two General Electric superconducting generators powered by two \$0.000 horsepower rocket turbine engines. The superconducting generators mentioned here were developed for the Air Force in the late 1910's for use in high-altitude aircraft. Incidentally higher efficiencies are achieved in space due to reduced ion leakage from the hulf's charged surface.

Other enabling suchnologies. All enabling technologies have been developed. As early as 1958, a small scale model of an electrogravitic powered aircraft was able to lift 110% of its weight. Since then

<sup>\*</sup>Flectrogravities Systems: An examination of electrostatic motion, dynamic counterbary and barycentric control. Report no. GRC 0.3-56. Aviation Studies. International and Special Weapons Study Unit. London. February 1956, pp. 3-4. Library of Congress no. 3, 401,00034, 38-9; call no. TL565-A9.

manned vehicles have been secretly developed and are presently being test flown.

Relation to major mission objectives. Electrogravitics would allow NASA to make frequent flights into space without the numerous delays presently plagning the Space Shurtle launchings. The present three year wait for repairing the Hubble Telescope could be cut to 3 weeks.) It would allow (lights directly from Earth to Mars without the necessity of laboriously constructing a Mars spaceship in Earth orbit. Such a flight would no longer be contingent on the preexistence of a space station. Moreover the high speeds potentially achievable with electrogravitics would allow travel to Mars to be made in under a month.

### APPENDIX H

# BEYOND ROCKET PROPULSION NASA SEOP Submission na. 100153

The tollowing is an abstract submitted to NASA by Joe Hughes

#### BEYOND ELECTRIC PROPULSION

In the quest to save money in factor space animaton invarious proposed. According to John Barbert.

Supervisor of Electric Propolation is one of the designs proposed. According to John Barbert.

Supervisor of Electric Propolation is for Propulsion Laboratories, a system suitable for crowed spacecraft qualid by mady within filtram years. George Sciolomorgis, Discotor of Sciolom and Engineering at the Marshall Center. Sade that electric propulsions is an interructing alternative to mectour propulsion which is the only one heavy survivored by the agency. They (she Sovara) consider it a visible way to do the job. We ought to take a hard took at it before we make pay final decisions. The object of the perspect is no on-eal that its effective propulsion regime his strendy beam tested and proven. This engine was disagned by Tairmer Townscoll Brown, a ferror physicist for the U.S. Navy, and received U.S. Parect number 3,022,430 on February 20, 1962, however the patent has explicit so the design is no image programment as the design is no image programment and can be operationed by the Same Emploration Outreach Program.

This electric propulsion support offers amoy substantial improvement, ever cherucal and surfest reclusts. Since it can assert the energy of electrical potential directly into mechanical documentable for casaling relative motion, without the act of moving parts, remainduce gains in efficiency and reliability can be achieved. Another advantage in that the output can run effortively no Carling Dirixials. Since the atmosphere of Mars is largely CO<sub>2</sub> is poster or they which used the design would not mend to carry fact as before an explore its northest or for the storage to Earth. Finally no include water products or reduces a produced.

In contrast or conveniental electric propolition approaches which produce thrust by the accelerating gas only, the Brown engine regime string gas, thus precipe as electrical potential between the gas and the engine total such that they capit such other. With the result that, according to

#### BEYOND ELECTRAL PROPULSION

the present that the gas "throw nettline small compared to the electrolrostic throat developed. In fact, a new principle is at work here. Barocally, Throws discovered that a sufficiently diarged capacitos enhabits uninferentiated throat in the direction of the possible place. To prove that his capacitors involve toolething more than ion propulsion he immersed throat meet, a mallion which does not goodly sooks and observed that the threat was the nature of at the military of the threat was the nature of at the military of the threat was the nature of at the military of the threat was the nature of at the military of the direction of the property of the state of the nature of the military of the state of the nature of the state of the nature of the state of the nature of the nature of the nature of the state of the nature of the nat

In early remorpheric tests, he could a power signs of 50 with to generate an electrical potential of 50,000 volts which caused his disc shaped earliers to fly at 2 miles per hour. To further prove hid point that assuming more than see propoleton was at work hore, he tested his discs in a vactours in the 1950's while the misplom of a French corporation, i.e. Sociate historials de Construction Automatique Sud Oueta (SNCASO). He had thermand that the upond of his cause would increase exponentially with the wiltings applied, and recombin in flying name of his 3-face discs in a vaccount at speeds of several hundred nules as how using an electrical posterial of 200,000 volts. Unforestably, as a result of a corporate merger with another French company, Sud Est, propulsion efforts were dropped fix unformers present moneties on airfratte manufacture and dessen.

In the early states Towasent flows organized less own degrees make the name fland interestional Limital. In spire of numerous patents, one of which is attached, and many demonstrations, vaccess eladed him the time was not right, people were too secon the Apolio way of doing things. Now everything is like game again, so Mars mission designs are up in inner, which is why I have resolutioned him idea.

#### APPENDIX I

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH CHARLES MORRIS

## Assistant Director for the National Aero-Space Plane Project

Below is a reproduction of my correspondence with Charles Morris, assistant director for the National Aero Space Plane program.

NASA

National Aeronautus end upane Autonospisation

**An**e rengion 6. 20546

Bury moreous 1935

JA IT to

Mr. LeViolette 1176 Hedgewood Lane Schenectady, NY 12308

Door Mr. LeViciette.

Thank you for your information on electrogramities for propulation. Review to date has determined that the concept is not appropriate for consideration within the National Aero-Space Plane (NASP program. As opportunities arise I will continue to such interest in the concept and city you as a point of contact.

Thank you for your interest in MASP.

Sincerely.

Charles E K Morris, Jr.

#### The Starburst Foundation w 26 hedgewood and Schanechally MY 12306

September 27, 1993

Mr Charles 2 K Norr a Jr Res a and Dared or for MASP KRSA 'RN Mashanoson, Div. 20066

Done Mr. Morrie

Epulosed is another copy of my nuts as c. to KATA a Space Exploration Outreach Program which set rings to benefit a of east rong at property to Auto 2 have set I ned dove a supera-have regulater of the sub-end at my of a pid at more in a seaval Moya to and a cipy of he he use, 1950 Av atton it a ear epoint on who singles to Please chart the Aller Shed on reporwhen you are the ought on or on one of one use you may keep

a used you to peak his majeria. In to the green in your group so he hoper some is said the get his ter o apply no this he has because to the Anthony of his e. Bee dep the beams to of grow your state mentricker having of the plane si ead of a sign see of a so have the added benefit of educand Als first our hear my of the out our face

I marky those who ace learning ab it clerks gray tion for he I set tind are presented to be held a of on examp hat it is frue and not some will daptace in a hope has a might wided a muffs in Number of condition to right on the season and makes and to a symple poor can a series " er sty fe folk we a of of stoo as which Avia' on 5 wdies has put in give en idea of the t he of arriva v

f, after teaging hisigh his take a and discussing t among yourse you you have any questions few if we colon, act se My number a 5 8 you wan if the way do no about the capa acces of this tech o go, rate a sept so july our n touch with people who have been givenly doing work in this aids

Sincere yours

Para. A pakao e to

Paul alex La Vidette

## PREVENTING ANOTHER COLUMBIA DISASTER

Below is a suggestion I submitted to the Columbia Accident Investigation Board. As of yes, I have received no turther communication from the board.

#### Concurring a technology that could help avoid quother Columbia district

Prof. A. La Violone, Pt.St. The Startmost Francia conatoxicide thiological periods in 2003-256-48817 March 2003

One mechanisty that entitle prevent a Columbia type feature happening in the future would be to apply a high voltage charge is the Spine Shouth half during receive, in contacting to the pasting order of its wing. The see shouth he received would retain to better one around the received and tentering processing are ready also and membry provening. Ones have like a tentering and hearing the will. The receiveding would never be acceptable, deposite against the bed when Thus effects to the necknology would never a received the self-defense to the hearing problem, applicatelying the relationary of a layer than its currently ment.

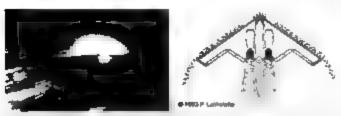
#### Prior history of development of the are frame sinceplication technology

A finite clerification was first a ggraded by Thomas Traverend Borway who did attentive revision and distinctive revision and distinctive revision and distinctive revision of the mode of passing of the first bulk of facts. Dit Mason Robe words or 942 has the previous field which is traveling to food of the craft acts in a buffer wing which start modified the six cost of the way acts in an emiscing wedge which is of the highest field which is the craft of the way acts in an emiscing wedge which is often in the superiorities but first their places of the way acts in an emiscing wedge which is often in the superiorities but first their places of the control of the way.

Report's timels was approximated to a 1956 are michigenee squart related. Electrogravities Systems issued by Arcatous Stakes Intl. a UK based antelligence thank tank obtained a copy of this report from Weight Percenture An Front has, if a basis is correct to 985. The report stong with experters that all tentimes of the Aviat on Manager transitions and trace of the Aviat on Manager transitions. The report has done or manager of many necessary responsibilities that were notherly in severance compositions that were notherly in manager of the copy. 98%

Further imperiation was mad of these companies. As an accorpance inserver type this in New York in Zamady of 1994, whenever them worther is Normal Periation reported that they were beginning wand harmed standars or the accordance of the set of equipment has been been expected that the applical attention potential described over a decade order they and her expected that the applical attention potential would offer a consider they and propagate forward from the craft's earling off, it is come to decade or the two movals propagate forward from the craft's earling off, it is come to decade to the two movals propagate forward from the craft's earling off, it is wind considered to move the two the two the two the two the two two the craft's earling reducing regulative relations future would consider the two two or as forwards to the standard and after a climinate the superionic boson. According to account Welliam Mane, the results were significant in that when high voltage DC was applied to a way, stapped or accordingly new effective according to the standard accordingly and the standard accordingly feeting the course of the standard caused accordingly feeting the course of the standard caused accordingly feeting the course of the standard caused accordingly according to the standard caused accordingly after the course of the standard caused accordingly according to the standard caused according to the stand

It is claimed that the B-2 brancher electrifies at white-leading edge as a means of postuling like propulation.<sup>4</sup> This appears to have here an expension of concarch that Northrop had corried on the 60% Northrop being this prizes community for the design and construction of the B-2a arrigants. discussion the application of this serimology to the B-3 in a conference paper 1 presented in 1993, and where was later reprinted in Examply assists; typicares.



Altframe electrification used in the B 2 bombin to reduce air deag and hull friction. (Photo courtney of Bobbs Garces).

#### POWER BENEZONDOS.

The electroscene charge applied to the wing leading edge may be supplied either by a flame jet generator gowered by the shuttle's own main engine or by flow thereigh wind gods anounted on the wing surface. The latter alternative would have the advantage that it would require on fuel consumption. That is, the mergy would be supplied by the recently plasma yeard justing the should. The "word yet" generator would operate much take a Van de firaff. generator where the air stream is analogous to the charge carrying belt in the Van de Graff. The air stream would enter the pod on the upweed end and brave the pod on the downward and. At the god's entrance negative loss would be injected into the air stream and as this flowed toward the real end of the pad, it would carry three some to a progressively higher potential difference where a portion of the tons would be collected by a conductive grid, the remainder being allowed to flow away toward the rest of the craft. The grid would recycle this current jumping an initial 50,000 woll starter current onto a mail, reggiorsh current. Sings, the segative loss are forcefully carried eway from the craft by the recently wind, the shuple would acquire a very high voltage positive charge in excess of 10 million volta, reaching a maximum at this wing's leading edge which would be connected to the generator's positive 4ccmusul

The plasma jet would operate much like the Baine jet generator that Terrisend Brown has described in his 1962 electrochronic generator patent. No. 3,072,430: where the hot combutation gates are first replaced by the retestry areflow captured by the wind pods. In fact, to his putent Brown taked that any kind of flowing purconductive gats would serve as a substitute for combustion gates.

#### Recently officers:

One effect of bull electrification would be to mechanic the speed of the cruft. That is, half electrification would not only reduce built heating but also air friction drug againg the craft. Consequently the cruft would take longer to decelerate as a entered dre amoughere. This could be accommodated by agranging for the craft to have a longer air flight path right passing through the attemphere at a singlety lower angle. Abternatively, if more braking is detired at any given time during record; the voltage electrifying the wing may be reduced or altogether shat off, thereby engaging once again in frictions surface heating. By alternative turning the electrification on and off, bull surface temperatures may be kept profitted forecould deceleration in employed. That pase of controlling recover deceleration by the flick of a switch may be found to be superior to controlling the forward pitch of the cruft, as is curriently dobt.

#### From connect with NASA assessment this technology

In 1900 a hint participated in NASA i Space Exploration (Percent) Project and land advanted an idea anticled Electrogravitas An energy off-word modes of spacecraft propulation submission canagery. Space incaparations are all the propulation of the propulation

In 99, and again in 993 I connected hir Charles Meeros, is who was ac that turns betating NANA's National Acto Space Plana NASP program and had incorraged him to have NASA book and actorspice as a larger from the or majority about townseen Browns States Nashe at a case from the or majority about two means from the program of the states of meeting the contents of meeting of the all which had apparently up a contribute NASP win grapping with the 42-time. Lot true or had an feguration 27, 993, and this III had putted due that the attention contents of the obtain a feeding edge whited him the added by a first for the contents of the first of the contents of the first of the contents of the first or the first of the contents of the first of the contents of the first of the contents of the con

PANIA land a 13 year advance segment. If there restored programs had personal this technics, one can applied at a time Squar Shambe the time, and contain when could have been aloud along with the forestime of mile that the first out outsi ground tree the wreckage receiving and the cost of particle for appear program on hold.

Pose Ballotti, hoshing to the latere of some large that NASA, will now undertake the chicking and settiman repeats the use of the teclors of carban arophe of NASA. Marsha, Nasce Flight, "part is said to a good contact good for beginning asch a project. He has sport transit treats treated in a phase of high voting, large a settingued projection. Although this respects in NASA minimal feeding of the time of teneral time little part been mined them hospitally. NASA will now give a higher pool to be well of the ward of the ward because it is not a set of the past been mined them hospitally. NASA will now give a higher pool to be worth of the ward of the ward to be the past been mined to be a set of the first time of the country of the ward of the set of the Country of the past of th

#### Britisman

- T. Valone -either! Electrogravities Seriem. Reports on a New Propulsion Mathodology. Washington, 517. integral: Essential Institute. 1964.
- "Northrap studying antic bissin munich. Astation Weal d Space Technologis Int. 22, 1964. p. 2.
- 5. "Solic boun experiments: Product Engineering, 39 March 1968, pp. 13-6.
- 4 W.B. Scott, "Black model engineers, economic sections; come highly classified sectionings for risk applications." Acoustic Week & Space Technology, March 9, 992, pp. 66-67.



#### CHANDIAN COLUMBIA ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION BOARD 16850 SATURN LANE, HOUSTON TX 77058

Sec CA18, 150 25 Mar 03

Dear Dr Laviolette,

Thank you for your letter of 17 March

I appreciate the analyse a you provided. Your after has possible provided to our independent deviating group, and they wast be intouch with you of further information is needed

Once again thank you for your input

S recessary

Admire's U.S. Havy (Refered)

Cha chan

Co umbia Accident Invest pation Sould

Dr. Pau A Lavio stre, Ph C The Arerburgt Foundarion 6169 Bury, Road 20114 04 Alexandria, VA 22342

# NOTES

#### CHAPTER 1 ANTIGRAVITY FROM DREAM TO REAL TY

- W. Moore and C. Berlitz. The Philadelphia Experiment. Project Invisibility. New York: Fawcett Cress, 1979.
- 2 G. Burndge, "Another Step Toward Apri Gravity." The American Mercury 86.6 1958. 77–82. Eprint at: http://gualight.com/arteissmercury.htm.
- G. Burridge, "Timmwend Brown and His Ami gravity Discs," Pate. November, 956, 40–48. Eprint at http://qualight.com/stress/tate/htm.
- 4 A. I. Kitselman "Fletlo Stupid" unpublished paper, September 1962. Fpr. nt. at. http://qualight.com/stress/heilo.htm.
- 5 Ibid.
- 6 T. T. Brown to Rolf Schaffranke, letter. February 14, 1971
- 7 T. J. Brown, "Flow I Control Gravity." Science and invention Magazine. August 1929. Reproted in Psychic Observer 37(1 1976) 14–18. Eprint at: http://quaught.com/stress/control.htm.
- 8 T. T. Brown. 1928. "A method of and an apparatus or machine for producing force or motion." British patent 300, 311. ssued November 15, 1928, p. 1.
- 9 I T Brown, "How I Control Gravity."
- 40 J. H. H. name withheld to Colonel Edward Deeds, letter March 13, 1930
- P. A. LaViotette. "An Introduction to Subquantum Kinetics. II. An Open Systems Description of Particles and Fields." n. "Systems Thinking. n. Physics." special issue, International Journal of General Systems 11, 1985): 295–328.

- 12 P. A. LaViosette, Subquantum Kinetics. A Systems Approach to Physics and Cosmology Schenectady. N.Y. Starlane Publications, 1994, 2003.
- 3 P. A. LaViolette Genesis of the Cosmos. The Ancient Science of Continuous Creation. Rochester, 3r. Bear. 8, Co., 1995, 2004.
- 14 Brown, British patent 300,311, p. 3
  - 5 Rho Sigma [Rolf Schafftranke]. Ether Technology: A Rational Approach to Gravity Control. Lakemoni, Ga. CSA Printing & Bindery. 1977: 44–45, quoting a letter from T. Brown dated February 14, 1973.
- 16 T. T. Brown to Thomas Turman, letter January 23, 1968.
- 17 T. T. Brown, "Electrical Seaf-Potential in Rocks," Psychic Observer 37(1) 4976. Eprint at http://qualight.com/petrn/selfpor.htm.
- 18 f. T. Brown, "Phenomenal Variations in the belt-Potentia of Ricks" unpublished laboratory report, April 15, 1985. Eprov at http:// qualight.com/petro/petrol.htm.
- 19 S. Brush, "Retardation of Gravitational Acceleration and the Spontaneous Evolution of Hear in Complex Silicates, Lavai, and Glays," Physical Review 31 (1921): 1113.
- 20 F. A. Harrington, "Further Experiments on the Continuous Generation of Heat in Certain Silvates," Proceedings of the American Philisophical Society 72: 5–1934–133–49.
- 21 T. J. Brown, "Test No. 110—Koolau finte Series at Constant Temperature" unpublished laboratory report, June 30, 1977. Eprint at http://qua.ight.com/petro/test/110.htm.
- 22 T. J. Brown, "Phenomenal Variations of Resistivity and the Petrovoltaic Effect" unpublished laboratory report, April 15, 1985. Eprint at http://doi.org/10.1006/petro2.htm.
- 23 T. f. Brown, "A Short Autobiography" (undated). Eprint at http://www.qualight.com/persona/auto.htm.
- 24 P Schatzkin, Defying Gracity Tanglewood Books. 2007). chap. 47 Eprint at https://tibrown.com/defying.gravity/4 HeyWoodwardl.html
- 25 Ibid., chap. 48.
- 26 W. Moore. "The Wizard of Electrogravity." Saga UFO Report (May 1978. Eprint at. http://www.qua.ight.com/stress/wizard1.btm.
- 27 T. T. Brown, "Early Laboratory Reports and Memorabiha Biography Menu." andated. Eprint at www.qualight.com/personal/early.htm.
- 28 "A Short Biography from Who's Who in American Science" October 1985 Eprint at www.qualight.com/personas/bioshort.htm.
- 29 Moore, "W zard of Electrogravity."

- 30 J. Reynolds, "Thomas Townsend Brown's Final Gravito-Electric Research." Paper presented at the Symposium on Electrical Propulsion and the Technology of Electrogravity. Philadelphia, April 15: 16, 1994.
- 3. Moore and Berlitz The Philadelphia Experiment
- 32 K. L. Gorum, J. F. Corum, and J. F. X. Daum, "Testa's Egg of Columbus. Radar Steatth, the Torsion Tensor, and the Phitadelphia Experiment." in Proceedings of the 1994 International Testa Symposium.
  5. Elswick, ed. Denver International Testa Society, 1994.
- G. Vassuatos, Lost Science. Lempion. III. Adventures Unimmed, 1999), chap. Eprint at. www.hbci.com.-wenonah/hisrory/brown.htm
- 34 Moore "W zard of Electrogravity"
- 35 "Short Biography from Who's Who"
- 36 Kitselman, "Hello Stupid."
- 37 Scharzkin, Defying Grainty, chap. 43
- 38 [hid.
- 39 T. T. Brown, "Anomalous Diurnal and Socialar Variations in the heif Potential of Certain Rocks," March 22, 1975. Eprint at www.-qualight.com/petro/secular.htm.
- 40 Scharzeon, Defying Grandy chap. 50.
- 41 Ibid.
- 42 Personal communication with the witness: a retired un versity profes sor, November 2007

## 2 BEYOND ROCKET PROPULSION

- T. Brown, "Project Winterhaven: A Proposal for Joint Services Research and Development Contract," Townsend Brown Foundation, October 20, 1952, revised January 1, 1953, p. 9. Eprint at http://qua.ight.com/kinetics/winter.htm.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 T. T. Brown, "Electrokinetic apparatus," U.S. patent 2 949,550, filed. July 957 and issued August 46, 1960.
- 4 M. Rose "The Flying Saucer: The Application of the Biefeld-Brown Effect to the Solution of the Problems of Space Navigation." University for Social Research, April 8, 1952. Eprint at: http://qua.ight.com/stress/rose.htm.
- 5 W 5 Steinman and W C Stevens, UFO Crash at Aztec A Web Kept Secret Tucson: UFO Photo Archives, 1986), 376
- 6 "Flying Saucers Explained by Men of New Research University Here." Los Angeles Times April 3, 1952 Section B. p. 1 Eprint at https://ttbrown.com/images/LATimes 520804.ppg.

- 7 W M Cady, "An Investigation Relative to Thomas Townsend Brown." Office of Naval Research, Pasadena, Cald. June 1952 Eprint at http://quaught.com/sixess/egdom.htm.
- 8 P Schatzkan, Dejying Graerty, ch. 63 2007 Eprint at www.ttbrown.com.
- 9 LaVioiette, Subquantum Kinetics, 172
- 10. Rose, "Flying Saucer," 1
- Burridge, "Townsend Brown and His Anti-gravity Discs," 41–42
- 12 Inte: "Towards Flight without Stress or Strain or Weight," Interapia Switzerlandt 11(5) (1956): 373-74.
- 13 Burndge, "Another Step," 80
- 14. Moore, letter, July 5, 1983
  - 5 Reynolds, "Brown's Fatal Gravito Electric Research."
- 16 Brown, "Project Winterhaven."
- 1" T. J. Brown, 195" electrokinetic generator, U.S. patent 3,022,430, fixed July 3, 195" and distinct behavior 20, 1962.
- 18 Rose, "The Flying Saucer"
- 19 Whiteha, Rand, Inc., "Flectrohydrodynamics," Bala Cynwyd, Pa., March 4, 1966. Epr. ii ar http://qualight.com/hydro/hydro.him
- 20. Casty. "Investigation Relative to Brown," 3.
- 21 T. F. Brown, "Electrogrammational Communication System," parem anchosure, September 1955. Eprint at http://qualight.com/ecomm-comm/htm.
- 22 Labiolette Subquantum Kinetics, chap. 6
- 23 P. A. Labrotette, "A Teda Wave Physics for a Free Friendy Universe" in Proceedings of the 1990 International Testa Symposium, 5-1-5-21, 5. Eiswick, ed. Colorado Springs. International Testa Society, 1991.
- 24 Aviation Studies, "Flectrogravities Systems An Examination of Fiecarostatic Motion Dynamic Counterbary and Barycentric Control," report no. GRG 043/56 (London Aviation Studies, February 1956).
- 25 M. Perl. "The Gravitics Situation" (London: Aviation Studies/Gravity Rand Etd. December 1956) also published in *Interaina Xii* 5 (1956): 373-44 www.rexresearch.com/perl/perl htm.
- 26 Aviation Studies. "Electrogravitics Systems," 3-4.
- 27 Ibid., 21-23.
- 28 Ibid., 25-26.
- 29 Ibid. 26-27
- 30 T Valone, "T T Brown's Electrogravities Research in the 1950's," in

Proceedings of the 1994 International Tesla Symposium, edited by 5. E-swick Denver International Tesla Society 1994

- D E Keytoe, The Flying Saucer Conspiracy (New York Henry Hott & Co., 1955), 251-52
- 32 Aviation Studies, "Electrogravities Systems," 28-29
- 33 Ibid.
- 34 Department of Defense, "Air Force Releases Study on Unidenrified Aerial Objects," Office of Public Information, October 25, 1955
- 35 Aviation Studies, "Electrogravities Systems," 31
- 36 A. E. Tacherr. "Conquest of Gravity Arm of Top Scientists in U.S.," New York Herald Tribune. November 20, 1955. pp. 1, 36.
- 37 J.b.d.
- 38 Ibid.
- 39 A. F. Taiberr. "Space Ship Marvel Seen It Gravity In Ourwrited," New York Herald Felliume. November 21, 1955. pp. 1, 6
- 40 A. F. Talbert, "New Air Dream Planes Flying Outside Gravity," New York Herald Tribune. November 22, 1955, pp. 6, 10
- 41 Ihid.
- 42 I. A. Gerardin, "Flectro-Gravitic Propusion," in interainal Switzer and, 11(12, (1956): 992.
- 43 Taibert, "New Air Dream Planes,"
- 44 Ibid.
- 45. Aviation Studies, "Electrogrammes Systems," 32.
- 46 Ibid., 9-10.
- 47 Intel, "Towards Flight," 373-74.
- 48 Aviation Studies, "Gravitics Situation," 3-4
- 49 Ibid.
- 50 Ibid.
- 5 "Role of Gravitation in Physics," Science 125, 1957, 998
- 52 F. Edwards, Ffying Saucer—Serious Business. New York. Bantam. 1966), 127.
- 53 A. V. Cleaver, "Electro-Grawtics: What It Is- or Might Be," Journal of the Bruish Interplanetary Society 16:21, 1957; 84–94.

#### 3. ONWARD AND UPWARD

- Rho Sigma JR. Schaffranke. Ether Technology. A Rational Approach to Gravity Control. Lakemont. Ga.. CSA Printing & Bindery. 1977).
   44. 45. quoting a letter from T. Brown dated February. 14, 1973.
- 2 Intel, "Towards Flight," 373-74.

- 3 C. Carew "The Key to Travel in Space." Canadian Amation 32. July 1959: 27-32.
- 4 T. T. Brown. "A Brief Description of Experiments Made in Paris (1985-1986)," unpublished report.
- 5 Rho Sigma, Ether Technology, 44.
- 6 Reynolds, "Brown's Final Gravino-Electric Research"
- 7 C. A. Yost, "T. T. Brown and vise Bahnson Lab Experiments," Flectric Spacecraft Journal 2 (1991): 6–12.
- B Kitselman, "Hello Stupid."
- Rho Sigma, Ether Technology, 46, 49, quoting a letter from T. Brown dated April 5, 1973.
- 0 T T Brown to T Turman, letter, Sovember 1, 1971
- 11 "Fiectrohydrodynamics" (Rala Cynwyd, Pa. Faectrokinerics, Inc., March 23, 1960). Eprim at. http://qualight.com/hydro/hydro.htm
- 12 T. F. Brown to T. Turman, letter, November 12, 1971
- 13 Ind.
- 14 "Fietrohydrodynamics," Whitehall Rand, Inc., excerpted in a letter written by A. Wagner to T. Turman.
  - 5 "Electrohydrodynamics," Electrokinetics, Inc
- 16 Ibid.
- 17 T. I. Brown. "Electrokinetic apparatus." U.S. patent 3 187 206, Eled. May 9, 1958, smiled June 1, 1965.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 T. T. Brown to T. Turman, letter, January 23, 1968
- 20 Brown, U.S. patent 3,187,206.
- 21 Cleaver, "Electro-Gravitics," 84-94.
- 22 "Electrogravities: Science or Daydream?" Product Engineering December 30, 195 12
- 23 "How to Fall into Space " Business Week February 8, 1958, 51-53.
- 24 Edwards, Flying Saucers, 127.
- 25 Carew, "The Key to Travel in Space," 2" 32
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 Moore and Berittz. The Philadelphia Experiment. 223
- 28 Yost "T I Brown and the Bahnson Lab Experiments." 8
- 29 A. H. Bahnson, "Electrical Thrust Producing Device," 1964, U.S. patent 3,223,038, fixed September 10, 1964, issued December 14, 1965.
- 30 Moore and Bertitz. The Philadelphia Experiment, 223
- 31 Schatzkin, Defying Gravaty, ch. 57.

- 32 I T Brown to T Turman letter, Jan. 23, 1968.
- 33 T. T. Brown, letter to an Illinois gentleman, February 9, 1982

#### 4. AN ETHERIC EXPLANATION

- Aviation Studies, "Flectrogravities Systems," 27
- 2 Ray, personal conversation with aurbor, 1992.
- 3 L. Smolin, The Trouble with Physics: The Rise of String Theory, the Fall of Science, and What Comes Next. New York. Houghton Miff in, 2006.
- 4 P Wort, Not Even Wrong The Failure of String Theory and the Search for Unity in Physical Law (New York, Basic Books, 2006)
- 5 LaVioierte, Subquantum Kinetics,
- 6 LaVioiette, "An Introduction to Subquantum Kinerics, II," 295–328.
- 7. LaVioiette, "A. Tesla Wave Physics," 5-1-5-21
- 8 P. A. LaViolette, "The Planetary Stellar Mass Luminosity Relation Possible Evidence of Energy Nonconservation." Physics Essays 5 4 1992; 536–42.
- 9 P. A., a Viniette, "The Pinneer Maser Signal Anomaly: Possible conformation of Spontaneous Photon Blueshilling," Physics Essays 18,2 2 (0.5): 50–63. Formula: http://arxiv.org.abs/physics/0603191.htm.
- O. P. A. LaVioiette. "The Flectis: Charge and Magnetization Distribution of the Nucleon: Evidence of a Subatomic Litting Wave Pattern," International Journal of General Systems, 2008., in press. Eprint at. www. starburstfound.org/downloads/physics/nucleon.pdf.
- L. Laviotette Genera of the Cosmos
- 12 LaViolette "The Electric Charge and Magnetization Distribution."
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 R. P. Feynman, R. Leighton, and M. Sands. The Feynman Lectures on Physics, vol. 2. Reading, Mass. Addison Wesley, 1964, 12-6, 12-7.
- .5 J. C. Lafforgue, "Isolated systems self-propelled by electrostatic forces," French patent 2651388, issued March 1 1991 p. 30
- 16 G. Sagnac. "The Luminiferous Ether Demonstrated by the Effect of the Relative Motion of the Fither in an Interferometer. in Uniform Rotation." Comptes Rendus del Academie des Sciences. Paris. 15. 1913). 708-10, 1420-13. For a translation, see Turner and Hazelett. The Einstein Myth. Old Greenwich. Conn. Devin-Adam Co., 1979. 247-50.
- 17 E. W. Silvertooth, "Experimental Detection of the Ether." Speculations in Science and Technology 40 (198) > 3. 7. bid., "Motion through the Ether," Electronics and Wireless World, May 1989. 43. 38.

- 18 LaVioiette, Genesis of the Cosmos ch. 11
- 19 B. Overbye, "Einstein: Warped Minds, Bent Truths, part J. Anaesthetized by the Ether." Eprint at http://blog.hasslberger.com.2007/06 einstein warped, minds bent truthim.
- B. Overbye "Einstein: Warped Minds, Bent Truths, part III Myshe Attermath." Eprint at http://blog.basslberger.com/2007/06/einstein warped minds bent tru.html.
- B Overbye. "Einstein: Warped Minds, Bent Truths, part II Graviry Taken Lightly." Eprint at http://blog.hassiberger.com/2007/06/einstein\_warped\_mands\_bent\_tru.html.
- 22 Overbye, "Einstein: Warped Minds, parr III
- F. Lerner, The Big Bang Never Happened (London: Simon & Schuster, 1992).
- 24 LaVioiette, Subquantum Kinetics, 2003.
- 25 LaViolette, General of the Ciamos
- 26 Scharzion, Delying Grapity, ch. 50

## 5. THE U.S. ANTIGRAVITY SQUADRON

- W. B. Scott, "Black World Engineers, Scientists Encourage Dsing Highly Classified Technology for Civil Applications," Amazion Week & Space Technology (March 9, 1992) 66-67.
- 2 "Northrop Studying Soinc Boom Remedy," Avaiton Week & Space Jechnology January 22 1968): 21
- 3 "Some Boom Experiments," Product Engineering March 11, 1968) 35–36.
- 4 Moore, "The Search for Anti-Gravity," part 1, p. 9
- 5 Rose, "The Flying Saucer"
- 6 Brown, U.S. patent 2,949,550.
- 7 J. Ma. 103. "Plasma Magic." New Scientist October 28, 2000. Eprint at www.newscientist.com. article/mg16822624,900-plasma-magic. html.
- 8 Scott "Black World Engineers," 66-6-
- 9 A. Bassago, "Dreamland and the CIA," MCFON UFO Journal. July 1992): 10:42.
- .0 I Good, Alien Contact: Top-Secret UFO Files Revealed New York W. nam Morrow & Co., 1991, 208
- 11 Scott, "Black World Engineers."
- 12 Mulina, "Plasara Magic."
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 T T Brown, U.S. patent 3,022.430.

- .5 W B Scott, Inside the Stealth Bomber New York Tab-Aero Books, 1991., 165
- 16 J. P. Fetir. "Les Mysteres du B2" January 1" 2003 Eprint at www. p-petit.org/nouv 6/B2/B2 7Jtm.
- 17 Scott, "Black World Engineers."
- 18 R. Boylan. "B-2 Stealth Bomber as Anngravity Craft." Eprint at www.drboylan.com/waregrv2.html.
- 19 P. A. Lalvoiette, "The L. S. Anngravity Squadron," Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, Denver JANS, 1993. Reprinted in T. Vatone, ed. Flectrogravitics Systems. Reports on a New Propulsion Methodology. Washington, D.C. Truegeny Research Institute, 1994.

#### 6. GRAVITY BEAM PROPULSION

- C. Vassiatos, Secrets of Cold War Technology: Project HAARP and Beyond Bayside, Calif. Borderland Sciences, 1996., 26
- 2 Ibid., 33.
- 3 Ibid., 55.
- 4 Ibid., 31
- 5 F. Podkiernov and G. Modanese, "Impuise Gravity Generator Based on Charged YBa2Ca 60"-y Superconductor with Composite citys tas Structure," August 2001. Eprint at. http://arXiv.org/abs/physics/ 0108005.
- 6 Ibid.
- 7 F. Podkletnov and G. Modanese, "Investigation of High Voltage Discharges at Low Pressure Gases through Large Ceramic Superconducting Electrodes," *Journal of Low Temperature Physics* 132 (2003): 239–59. Eprint at: http://arxiv.org/abs/physics/0209051
- 8 N. Cook, "Antigravity Propulsion Comes out of the Closet." Jane's Defense Weekly 38. July 29, 2002.
- 9 Podkietnov and Modanese 2001 Podkletnov and Modanese, 2003
- O Jefimenko, Causality Electromagnetic Induction and Gravitation Star City, W Va. Electret Scientific Co.s. 29
- 11 Cook, "Antigravity Propulsion."
- 12 N. Cook, "Airpower Electric." in Jane's Defense Weekly 38. July 24, 2002. 56-63.
  - 3 N Cook The Hunt for Zero Point New York Random House, 2003.
- 14 N. Cook, "Antigravity Propulsion."
- 15 P. A. LaViolette to E. Podkletnov, e-mail, June 11, 2003

- 16 E. Podkietnov to P. A. LaViolette, e-mail. June 1., 2003
- 17 E. Podkletnov. "Short Review of the Book. Subquantum Kinetics by Paul LaViolette." Infinite Energy 54(9), 2004. 42
- 18 LaVioiette, "Introduction to Subquantum Kinetics: II," 295-328
- 19 LaVioiette, Subquantum Kinetics, 121-22
- 20 F. Podkietnov, personal communication with the author, July 2003
- 2. P. A. LaViolette to F. Podklernov, e-mail. December 22, 2007
- 22 E. Podkjetnov to P. A. LaViolette, e-mail. December 25, 2007
- 23 E. Podkietnov to P. A. LaViolette, e-mail. June 11, 2003
- 24 E. Podkiernov to P. A. LaViolette, e-mail, December 29, 2007
- 25 A. G. Obotensky, "The Mechanics of Time," in Proceedings of the 1988 International Tesla Symposium. S. Elswick, ed. (Cosorado Springs: International Tesla Society, 1988), 4-25, 4-40.
- 26 P. A. LaViolette, "Galactic Explosions, Cosmic Duar Invasions, and C. maric Change," Ph.D. dissertation, Portland State Entwersity, 1983., appendix D.
- 27 A. G. Obolensky and P. A. LaViolette: paper in preparation

#### 7 PROJECT SKYVAULT

- 1 J. B. Pendry and D. R. Smith. "Reversing Eight with Negative Refraction," Physics Today. 57(6): 2004. 57-43. Epr nt at: www. physicstoday.org/vol.575ss.6/p37.html.
- 2 Ibid. "The Quest for the Superlens, Scientific American, July 2006; 61–67.
- 3 T. Kasagi, T. Fisitaoka, and K. Hatakeyama. "Negative Permeability Spectra in Perma loy Granular Composite Materials." in American Institute in Physics. April 25, 2006. Eprint at: http://enk.apporg/biok. cAPPLAB.88/172502/E.
- 4 J. B. Pendry, e-mail communication with the author, July 9, 2006.
- 5 V. G. Veselago, "The Electrodynamics of Substances with Simultaneously Negative Values of ε and μ." in Societ Physics Uspekhi (0. 1968): 509- 4. Origina, by published in Russian in Uspekhi Fryicheskikh Nauk 92 (1967): 517-26.
- 6 R. A. Shelby, D. R. Smith, and S. Schultz, "Experimental Verification of a Negalive Index of Refraction," Science 292, 2001—77, 79. Eprint at www.sciencemag.org/cgi/content/abstract/292/5514/7.
- 7 Pendry and Smith, "Reversing Light," 3 43
- 8 Pendry and Smith. "Quest for the Superlens." 61-67
- 9 R Sheiby, et al. "Microwave Transmission through a Two-Dimensional

- Lett-Handed Metamaterial." Applied Physics Letters. 78 4: (2001) 489-91, fig. 1
- S. T. Chai, "Negative Refraction in Anisotropic Composites," Buffetin of the American Physical Society, March meeting, 2004. Abstract at http://flux.aps.org/meetings/YR04/MAR04/baps/abs/5659000. html.
- 11 Brown, U.S. patent 3,187,206.
- 12 Y. Zhang, et al. "Total Negative Refraction in Real Crystals for Balastic Electrons and Light," Physical Review Letters 91, 2003, no. 157404. http://flux.aps.org/meetings/YR04/MAR04/baps/abs/5659000, htm.
  - 3 Defense Sciences Office Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency. Thrust Area, Materials, Novel Materials and Material Processes, Negative Index Materials Program. Epinni at www.darpa.mil/doso/thrusis/materials/novelman.mim/index.him. Accessed January 11, 2008. Ex. tract quotation taken from a previous DSO internet posting, har is no longer accessible.
- 14 S. C. Dimitrion, "Propulsive Effect on a Massive Plane Capacitor Driven by Slope Asymmetric Pulses" (unpublished paper. Epr in at http://paucon.free.fr/stsidmdoc/stss.ap.htm.
  - 5.5 C. Dimetriou, "Efforts in Developing Upward and Directional "heast" paper presented at the Proposantiess Propulsion Conference, University of Sussex January 2001; Eprint at http://maudin.free.frat/sexp/html/itvrxpla.htm.
- 16 Dud. "Propulsive Effect on Two Capacitors Drives by Slope Asymmetrica Polses Experiment" ampubit shed paper, March 2001) Eprint at http://jnaudim.free.fr/stvexp/htm/stv2caps.htm.
- 17 Ibid. "Radiation Phenomena of Specialty Shaped Current Pulses" master's thesis. Department of Electrical Engineering, University of Manchester, 1994).
- 18 Vassi atos. Secrets of Cold War Technology, 208
- 19 E. C. Okress, et a "Design and Performance of a High Power Pulsed Magnetron," 1956 International Electron Devices, meeting 2 p. 8
- 20 K. Harkay. "Simulation Investigations of the Longitudinal Sawtooth Instability at SURF" in Proceedings of the 2001 Particle Accelerator Conference. 2001. 1948-20. Epinist at http://acceleoot.web.cern.ch. acceleoot/p04/PAPERS/TPPH406.pdf.
- 21 National Materials Advisory Board, Materials for High Temperature Semiconductor Devices (1995) (Washington, D.C., National Academy of Sciences, 2006), 93
- 22 L. Yuan, et al. "IMPATT Diode Microwave Oscidators in Suicon

- Carbide," Purtue University School of Engineering Annual Research Summary July 1 1999: June 30 2000 Eprint at http://engineering purdue edu. ECE Research/ARS/ARS2001/PART 1 Section 7/7 12 whoml.
- 23 D. M. Goebet, et al., "High-Power Microwave Source Based on an Unmagnetized Backward Wave Oscillator," IEEE Transactions on Plasma Science 22,5). October 1994): 547-53.
- 24 J. McCiain and N. Wooran, "An Introduction to the Magnetic Resonance Amplifier." Eprica at www.rexresearch.com/mra-limra-htm.
- 25 J. McCiain, "The Magnetic Resonance Ampi fier: Description of Operation," Eprint at: www.rexresearch.com/mra.1mra.htm.
- 26 J. McClain and N. Wootan, "New ZPE Breakthras Magnetic Resonance Amplitier." Eprint at www.rexresearch.com/mra/1mra/6/m.
- 27 T. Bearden, "Ferroelectric Capacitors and the Magnetic Resonance Amplifier." Eprint at www.rexresearch.com/mra/lmra/btm
- 28 McClain and N. Wooran, "Magnetic Resonance Amplifier Reclyber Message Collection No. 2." Eprim at www.rexresearch.com/mra-2mra htm.
- 29 McClain and Woostan, "An Introduction to the Magnetic Resonance Amphifier."
- 30 A. G. Obotensky personal communication with the author, June 2006.

## 8 MICROWAVE PHASE CONJUGATION

- V. V. Shkunov and B. Y. Zel'dovich, "Optica: Phase Conjugation," Scientific American 253. December 1985. 54. 59.
- 2 D. M. Pepper, "Applications of Optical Phase Conjugation," Scientific American 254, January 1986): 74–83.
- 3 J. O. White, M. Cronin Golomb, B. Fischer, and A. Yanv, "Coherent Oscillation by Self-Induced Gratings in the Photorefractive Crystal BaTiO3," Applied Physics Letters 40, 1982, 450-52.
- 4 M. Cromin Golomb, B. Fischer, J. O. White, and A. Yariv, "Passive Self-Pumped) Phase Conjugate Mirror. Theoretical and Experimental Investigation," Applied Physics Letters 41, 4982 (689) 91.
- 5 Ray, personal conversation with the author
- 6 CFO Subcommittee of AIAA. "UFO Encounter." Astronautics and Aeronautics, July 1971, 66–70.
- 7 J. M. McCampbell, Upology Insights from Science and Common Sense Beamont Calif. Jaymac Co., 1973, ch.
- 8 Pepper, "Applications of Optical Phase Conjugation." 81-82

- 9 R. Shih, et al. "Microwave Phase Conjugation in a Liquid Suspension of Etongated Microparticles." Physical Review Letters 65 5 (1990) 579-82
- M. Curren, et al., "Acceptance Test Performance of the Rocketdyne Radio Frequency Power System," IEEE Proceedings 2, 1993 1244-46.
- I. D. DiDomenico and G. M. Rebeix, "Frequency Stability in Adaptive Retrodirective Arrays," IEEE Transactions on Aerospace and Electronic Systems. October 2000). 1219-31. Eprint at: www.barse-ruste nasa-gov/colloques/abstracts. spring04/yur.html.
- 12 Esectric Spacecraft fournal statt, "Teslas Tower Wardenclyffe," Esectric Spacecraft Journal April June, 1991—13-24
  - 3 N. Feila, "The Transmission of Electrical Energy without Wires," Electrical World and Engineer, March 5, 1904
- 14. A. G. Obolensky, personal communication with the author, 1996
- 5 Vansactos, Vecrets of Cold War Technology, 44
- 16 Ibid., 46.
- 17 "Theoretica, Blueprint for Invisible by Cloak Reported," Pratt School of Engineering at Duke University, May 23, 2006. Eprint at www.pratt.duke.edu/news/teleases/index.php/storys276.
- 18 Ray, personal conversation with the author, 1992
- 19. A. G. Obotensky, "Mechanics of Time," 4 25-4 40.
- 20 A. G. Obosensky, "The Force Is Faster than Its Radiations," in Proceedings of the Second International Symposium in Nonconcentional Energy Technology, Atlanta, September 9–11, 1983.
- A. G. Obotensky, "The Magnetic Force is Faster than Light," in Proceedings of the 1986 International Testa Symposium, § 29-5-40, 5-Ets Wick, ed., Cotorado Springs: International Testa Society, 1986.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 T. Lemons and G. Oboleosky "Improved Operation of HID Lamps," in Lighting Design & Application (January 1978 - 55-58
- 24 A. G. Obolensky, "The Force Is Faster than Its Radiations."
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 A. G. Obolevsky. "The Magnetic Force Is Faster than Light." 5.29-5.40.
- 27 A. G. Obolensky, personal communication with the author. 1996.
- 28 Greg, personal communication with the author, November 3, 1995
- 29 Ibid
- 30 Ray, personal communication with the author, 1992
- 31 Ibid.

- 32 Ibid.
- 33 Ibid.

#### 9 UNCONVENTIONAL FLYING OBJECTS

- P. H.II. Linconventional Flying Objects: A Scientific Analysis: Characters ie, Va. Hampson Roads Publishing Company, 1995., 98
- 2 Ibid., 101 6.
- 3 Ibid., 99, 138-39
- 4 Ibid., 121-23
- 5 Ibid., 135-36, 143
- 6 T. Curris, "Court Enters Twilight Zone as 3 Claim Atrack by UFO," The Oregonium, September 1", 1985, A12
- 7 T. Good. Above Top Secret (New York: William Morrow & Co., 1988), 103-5.
- 8 D. B. Gordon and P. Dellinger. Don't Look Up!. Madson, N. C. Empire Publishing, 1988).
- 9 "heeret Advanced Vehicles Demonstrate Technologies for Future Mitary vite," Ariation Week & Space Technology October 1, 1990 n 20–23
- 10 Ibid.
- 11 J. A. Flynek and P. J. Imbrogno. Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings. New York. Ballantine Books, 1987.
- 12 F. Sea, y. Behind the Flying Saucers. New York, Henry Holt, 1950.
- 3 C Berlitz and W. I. Moore, The Rossell Incident. New York Citosset & Dunlap, 1980).
- 14 Steinman and Stevens CFO Crash at Astec. A Web Rept Secret Tucson CFO Photo Archives, 1986., 376
- 15 Good, Above Top Secret.
- 16 Good, Alten Contact.
- 17 K. D. Randie and D. R. Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Reswelt. New York, Avon Books, 1994.
- 18. Steinman and Stevens, UFO Crash at Agree, 428.
- 19 Aviation Week & Space Technology "Secret Advanced Vehicles."
- 20 v. S. Air Force "Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S." Air Force Interagence Report no. 100 203-79. cited in H. Blum. Out There New York. Simon & Schuster, 1990). 64
- 2. Stemman and Stevens, L.FO Crash at Actec 306
- 22 Ibid., 310
- 23. Ibid., 323-25.

- 24 Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell
- 25 Good, Alten Contact, 123-24.
- 26 Blum, Out There, 211-67
- 27 Ibid.
- 28 Ibid.
- 29 Anonymous letters about Roswell debris sent to Art Bell and Linda Howe, www.geocities.com/Area51/shadowlands/6583/roswell039 html.
- 30 E ma Laurrespondence about Art's Parts posted at http://beyond-thethusion.com/tues. New Files/960930/artspart rxt
- N. A. Reiter, "A Summary of Our Analysis of the Claimed Roswell Crash Artifact as Discussed on. The Art Bell Show. 1996." November 30, 2001. Eprint at. www.theavalonboundanon.org/docurartsparts.html
- 32 V. A. Podolsk y and E. E. Naramanov, "Strongly Anisotropic Wave-guide as a Nonmagnetic Left-Handed System," Physical Review B "1 2005—201-01. Epr in at: www.physics.oregonstate.edu.-vpodolsk reprints.pdf/planar.prb.pdf.
- 33 V. A. Podolskiy, T. Alekseyev, and F. E. Narimanov, "Errongly Antiogropic Media: The IIIx Perspectives of Left Handed Marerais," *Journal of Modern Optics* 52 (2003) 2343. Eprim at: www. arXiv.org/abs/physics/0505024.
- 34 V. A. Pogoiskoy and E. F. Narimanov, "Nanostructured Non-magnetic Left-Handed Composites" in Antennas and Propagation Society International Symposium 2005 IEEE Proceedings 1A. Washington, DCs. IEEE, 3 July 2005), 43–46. Eprint at: www.physics.oregonstate.edu. vpodolsk/reprints.pdf/2005IEEE AP 5 podolsky/litra.pdf.
- 35. Steinman and Stevens, UFO Crash at Actec. 280.
- 36 Ibid., 462-79
- 37 Ibid., 426-31.
- 38 Ibid., 383-85, 430
- 19 G. Belanus, "Project Sibrerbug—Human Engineered LPOs?" December 28, 1998. Eprint at www.sightings.com/ufo2/humanufo.htm.
- 40 P. A. LaViolette. Decoding the Message of the Palsars. Rochester. Vt. Bear & Co., 2006), 144–45.
- I Mahood Eprint at www.dream.andresort.com/area51/lazar/index htm.
- 42 Good, Alten Contact, 169-89
- 43 G. Hultt, "The Lazar Synopsis," posted on the Internet to alt-conspiracy area 51 on March 12, 1995. Eprint at: www.dream.andresort.com. area 51/lazar/synopsis.htm.

- 44 I Mahood. Epcint at www.dreamlandresort.com/area \$1/lazar/fl-thery htm.
- 45 Amantine, "Why Element 115 Cannor Be Used for Antigravity." February 15, 2004, posted on the Internet at www.abovetopsecret.com.torum/thread3326 /pg1
- 46 I Mahood. Eprint at www.dreamlandresort.com/area51/lazar/fl-thery htm.
- 47 D. Morgan. "Lazar Crusque." Eprini at. www.dream.andresort.com. area51/jazar/critiq.htm.
- 48 P. A. LaViolette, "The Electric Charge and Magnetization Distribution."

#### 10 THE SEARL EFFECT

- 1 5 G. Sancherg, "Searl-Effect Generator Design and Manufacturing Procedure," June 1985 Eprint at www.rexresearch.com/research-beart/searl.htm.
- 2 P. L. Barrer: "The Seart Effect," newsperter no. NSRC RM/BR 1, vol. 1, sec. 4. Seart National Space Research Consortium, June 1, 1968.
- 3.5 G. Sandberg, "The Sear' Effect and Searl-Effect Generator," June 17, 1987 Eprint at www.rexresearch.com/research/Searl-searl2 firm.
- 4 Burrett "The Searl Effect," fig. IV
- 5 Rho Sigma Ether Technology, 80
- 6 "Movement of Massive Chunk of Earth a Mystery to Scientists in Washington," The Oregonian, November 24, 1984.
- 7 V. V. Roshchin and S. M. Godin, "Experimental Research of Magnetic Gravity Effects: Full Size SEG Tests., 2000. Epiini at http://ieearleffect-com/free/cursianseg/mages/russianseg.pdf
- 8 V. V. Roshehin and S. M. Godin, "An Experimental Investigation of the Physical Effects in a Dynamic Magnetic System." *Technical Phys*ics Letters 26, 2000 - 1105, 0° http://users.erois.com/iru/Roshehin/ Godin/PDF
- 9 V. V. Roshchin and S. M. Godin. "Experimental Research of Magnetic Gravity Effects."
- .0 P. A. LaViolette, "How the Searl Effect Works: An Analysis of the Magnetic Energy Converter" in Proceedings of the Conference on New Hydrogen Technologies and Space Drives. Adolt and Inge Schweider eds. Weinfelden, Switzerland: Jupiter-Verlag, 2001.
- Archer Energy Systems. "The Faraday Disk Dynamo As the Original Over Unity Device." Eprint at www.stardrivedevice.com/over-unity html.

- 12 I Vacone, The Homopolar Handbook (Washington, D.C. Integrity Research Institute, 1998), 6.
- 13 Ibid., \$4: 55
- 14 A. G. Obolensky, personal communication with the author
- 5 Lemons and Obolensky, "Improved Operation of HID Lamps," 55–58
- 16 White, Cromn Golomb, Fischer, and Yarw. "Coherent Oscillation," 450-52
- 17 M. Cronin-Golomb, B. Fischer, J. O. White and A. Yariv, "Passive Self-Pumped Phase Conjugate Mirror," 689-91
- 18 P. A. LaVioierre, "Introduction to Subquantum Kinerics," parts 1, 2, and 3, International Journal of General Systems 11, 1985, 28, 94, 295–328, 329–46.
- 19 LaVioiette, Subquantion Kinetics.
- 20 Barrett, "The Seart Effect," 12.
- 21 Ibid.
- 22 LaVioierte, Subquantion Kinetics, 117
- 23 D. Lew v, "Is Antigravity in Your Futures," Atlantis Rising 1, 1994.
- 24 Barrett "The Searl Effect," 3.
- 25 V. F. Michanov, "The Action of an Electrostatic Potential on the Electron Mass," Annales Fondation Losis de Broglie 24, 1999. 161–69. Epi-reat www.ifi.unicamp.bef-assis/EEE Trans. Circuits Systems II. V52-p289-292(2005).pdf.
- 26 V. E. Mikhadov, "Influence of an Electrostatic Potential on the Inertial Electron Mass," Annales Fondation Louis de Broghe 26, 2001-6334-18. Eprint at. www.ensinp.fnatlb/AFLB 264-aflb264p633.pdf
- 27 A. K. T. Assos, "Changing the Inertia: Mass of a Charged Particle," Journal in the Physical Society of Japan 62, May 1993, 1418–22.
- 28 Rho Sigma. Ether Technology: A Rational Approach to Granty Control. Lakemont, Ga. CSA Printing 8, Bindery, 197. 1996. 108. based on letter received from one of Searl's close associates. December 11, 1984.

## T. ELECTROGRAVITIC WAVE EXPERIMENTS

- 5 G. Dirnitmou. "On the Pendulum Oscillations of a Suspended RF Resonant Circuit." Eprint at: www.electrogravity.com/STAVROS/index.html.
- 2 5 G. Diruttriou. September 2006, personal communication with author.
- 3 J. L. Naudin, "The Stavros RF Pendulum Experiment: An Electromagnetic Interaction with the Gravity Field" (unpublished research, 2001). Eprint at: http://jnaudin.tree.fr/html/stvrtpnd2.htm.

- 4 5 G Dimitriou. "Efforts in Developing Upward and Directional Thrust."
- 5 5 G. Dimitriou, "Radiation Phenomena." ch. 3, 9
- 6 S. G. Dimitriou, "Propulsive Effect on a Massive Plane Capacitor."
- 7.5 G. Damitriou, "Efforts in Developing Upward and Directional Thrust."
- 8 S. G. Dimitrion, "Propulsive Effect on Two Capacitors."

#### 12 HIGH-VOLTAGE ELECTROGRAY TIC'S EXPERIMENTS

- T. Tuzman, to author, setter, August 15, 1994.
- 2 T. T. Brown to T. Turman, setter, November 1, 1971
- 3 T. Turman to author Jerner, August 15, 1994
- 4 T. Tuzman to T. J. Brown, letter, autumn 1971
- 5 T. Jurman to author ferrer, August 15, 1994
- 6 1. Deavenport to author, setter. November 1995, "T. T. Brown Experiment Replicated," Floritis Spaces aft Journal 16, 1995, 34-36.
- 7 I. Deavemport to author, letter, November 1995
- 8 R. I. Tailey, "Twenty First Century Propulsion Concept." L.S. Air Force report no. Pl. TR 91 3009. May 1991, available from the National Technical Information Service.
- 9 II Serrano, "Re: Thomas Townsend Brown Effect in Vacuum," July 7, 2001. blog postings at: www.finor.net/board/siew.php?iitew.usor&chi.efusor.announce&key+105°5°6963.
- 40 P. Corn de "Newton's Third Principle in Post Newton an Physics," Califean Electrodynamics 10, 31 (1999), 33–34.
- 1. P. Corn de "Electrostatic Pendulum Experiment Which Pumpi Energy from the Ether," unpublished research, 1999, http://memberaaol.com/overunity/elecpexp/elecpexp.html.
- 12 P. Coro Ile. "Review of the Application of Newton's Third Law in Physics." Progress in Energy and Combustion Sciences 25, 1999; 161–210. Eprint at: http://jnaudin.free.fr/eiecpexp/eiecpexp.html.
- 13 Ibid., 200
- 14 R. Seaman, "Theory of an Ion Wind Device," Electrohydrodynamics Ba a Cynwyd, Pa Electrokinetics Inc., March 23, 1960 suppi B. Eprint at http://quaiighi.com/hydro/hydro.htm.
- .5 P Corrulle "Review of the Application of Newton's Third Law." 199.
- 16 J. L. Naudin, "Cormille's Electrostatic Pendulum," .unpublished research. April 2002. Eprint at http://members.aol.com/ekpland/html/ pcespend.html.

- 17 J. J. Naudin, "The Lifter Experiments" (unpublished research, 2001. Eprint at http://jnaudin.tree.tr/html/lifterstill.htm.and.http://jnaudin.tree.tr/html/litters.htm.
- 18 J. L. Nauden, "The Electrokinetic Model of the Litter" unpublished research, 2002). Eprint at http://jnaudin.tree.to.htm./index2.htm.
- 19 W. B. Stein, "Electrokinetic Propulsion: The Ionic Wind Argument," Purdue University, Energy Conversion Lab, September 5, 2000.
- 20 Z. Losons. "The Charge and Force Distribution Analysis of the Lafter in Vacuum." Eprint at http://litters.onane.fr/lifters/liftvacuum/index.htm.
- J. I. Naudin, "The Ion Wind Tests on Transdimensional's Litter" unpublished research, 2001) Eprint at http://graudin.free.tr-btm. ifteriw.htm.
- 22 C. Lufforgue, "Isolated Systems Self-Propelled by Electrostatic Forces," French parent 2651388, usued March 1, 1991 ftg. 6.
- 23 J. Naudin, "The Lattergue's Field Propulsion Thruster Solver." Fpr-nx at http://jnaudin.free/tz/lfpr/html/liptsis/2 htm.
- 24 J. I. Naudan, "The Lafforgue Field Propulsion Thruster LFPT v.1.0," january 27, 2002. Eprint at http://paudin.free.ir/itps//htm./.fptvla. htm.
- 25 J. L. Nassan, "The Rotating Lafforgue Field Propulsion Thrusters: The Twin "FPT's xperiment, "February 6, 2002. Epointal http://inaud.n.free fr/lfpt/html/twinlfps.htm.
- 26 A. Cosacchio, "Laftorque's Field Propussion Thruster-Bar um l'itanate." March 28, 2002. Eprint at www.imagineanything.com/energyfpt\_bt-htm.

#### B. BLACK HOLE DISCOVERED IN NASA

- P. A. LaViolette. "Electrogravities: An Energy-Efficient Means of Spacecraft Propulsion." SEOP submission no. 100159 to the 1990 NASA Space Exploration Outreach Program. Reprinted in Explore 1.1 (1991): 76–79.
- 2 "America at the Threshold Report of the Synthesis Group on America's Space Exploration Institutive" (Washington, D.C. U.S. Government Printing Office, 1991).
- 3 T. Garber, et al., "Space Transportation Systems, Launch Systems and Propussion for the Space Exploration Initiative. Results from Project Outreach," RAND report N J283-AF/NASA, 1991-12.
- 4 V. V. Roshchin and S. M. Godin, "An Experimental Investigation of the Physical Effects," 1105—7.

- § I. Vaione. "Significant Non-conventional Energy and Propulsion Methods for the 21st Century, in Proceedings of the 1990 International Tesla Symposium. 5: 73–5: 84, S. Elswick, ed. Denver International Tesla Society, 1991)
- 6 R. Thompson, "Yesterday the Garden Shed, Tomorrow Mars," Sydney Morning Herald, March 18, 1989, suppl. section, 8-9
- 7 Garber, "Space Transportation Systems," 2, 6
- B Ibid.
- 9 Conversation with the author, February 1992
- O Garber, "Space Transportation Systems," 5
- 11 Jbid.
- 12. Unnamed NASA engineer conversation with the author. May 1994
  - 3 , Campbell, "Apparatus for generating thrust using a two dimensional, asymmetrical capacitor module," U.S. parent 6,317-310, blied March 8, 2000, irsued November 13, 2001, L.S. patent 6,411,493, fied September 20, 2001, issued June 25, 2002.
- 14 Mullins, "Plasma Magic."
- 15 Ibid
- le Ihid.
- 17.5 Greet, Disclosure. Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History (Crown, Va. Crowing Point, 2001), 419–21.
- 18 Ibid., 421
- 19. Tim, conversation with the author. September 1994
- National Security Space Road Map, www.fas.org/spp/military/programs history/initiatives/usspace htm.
- D. Liakopoulos. The Awakening of the Red Bear. Thesisionika. Greece-Liakopoulos Publications. 2005), 203-4. Text in Greek.
- 22 Scaled Composites Company "Branson and Rutan Form The Spaceship Company. July 27, 2005. Eprint at www.scaled.com/news/2005/07. 27 branson rutan spaceship company.htm.

## 14 A TECHNOLOGY THAT COULD CHANGE THE WORLD

 J. Falcone, S. Gibson, R. Oberlettner and S. Seidel, "Reminder on TC2800 guidelines for Sensitive Application Warning System. SAWS program," U.S. Patent and Trademark Office memoissued January 15, 2008.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Air Force Intelligence "Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S." Report no. 100-203-79.
- "America at the Threshold: Report of the Synthesis Group on America's Space Exploration Intrastive "Washington, D.C., U.S. Government Printing Office, 1991.
- Assist, A. K. T. "Changing the Inertial Mass of a Charged Particle." Journal of the Physical Society of Japan 62. May 1993. 1418–22.
- Aviation Studies "Electrogrammes Systems And Xammuniton of Electrostatic Motion, Dynamic Counterbury and Barycentric Control "Report no. GRC 015/56. London Aviation Studies, February 1956.
- The Gravitics Situation, London, Gravity Rand Ltd., December 1986.
- Bahnson, A. H. "Electrical Thrust Producing Device." U.S. patem. J. 225,038. Fued Sept. 10, 1964. issued December 14, 1965.
- Barrett P. L. "The Searl Effect." Newsletter no. NSRC-RM/BR 1. vol. 1. sec. 4, Sear. National Space Research Consortium. June 1, 1968.
- Bassago, A "Dreamland and the CIA" MUFON CFO Journal 291 1992.
- Berlitz, C. and W. L. Moore. The Roswell Incident. New York. Grosset. & Dunlap, 1980.
- Blum, H. Out There New York, Simon & Schuster, 1990, 211-67
- Brown, T. T. "A method of and an apparatus or machine for producing force or motion." British patent 300: 311. Filed August 15, 1927. issued. November 15, 1928.
  - "How I Control Gravity" Science and Invention Magazine, August 1929, Reprinted in Psychic Observer 371, (1976): 14-18

"A Brief Description of Experiments Made in Paris 1955, 1956."
Unpublished report

"Electroitinetic Apparaius." U.S. patent 3,187,206 Fued May 9, 1958, issued on June 1, 1965

"Electrokinetic Apparatus." U.S. patent 2,949,550. Issued on August 16, 1960.

"Electrokinetic Generator," U.S. patent 3,022,430 Issued on February 20, 1962

"Electrical Self-Potenna, in Rocks." Psychic Observer 37(2) 1976.

"On the Possibilines of Optical-Frequency Gravitational Radiation," Expublished paper, August 30, 1976.

Brush, C. "Retardation of Gravitational Acceleration and the Spontaneous Evolution of Hear in Complex infigures, Lavas, and Cays." Physical Review 31 (1921) 1813.

Burrulge, G. "Townsend Brown and his Anti-gravity Disca." Fate November 1956) 40–48.

——. "Another Step toward Ann-gravity." The American Mercury 86ch 1958. 77–82.

Cony W. M. "An Investigation Relative to Thomas Townsend Brown," Pasadena Cant. Office of Nava. Research June 1952.

Campbel J "Apparatus for generating thrust using a two dimensional, asymmetrical capacitor module." US patent 6,317,310B1 Fired November 3, 2001, issued June 25, 2002.

Carew C "The Key to Travel in Space" Canadian Atriation 32. July 1989) 27–32.

Chin, S. T. "Negative Refraction in Anisotropic Composites." Bulletin of the American Physical Society. March meeting, 2004. Abstract at. http://flux.aps.org/meetings/1R04/MAR04/baps/abs/56590001.htm.

Cleaver A. V. "Electro-Gravitics: What It Is -or Might Be." Journal of the British Interplanetary Society 16(2) (1957) 84-94.

Cook N "Airpower Electric" Janes Defense Weekly 38 2002 56-63 "Antigravity Propulsion Comes out of the Closet" Janes Defense Weekly 2002).

The Hunt for Zero-Point New York Random House 2003.

Cornille P "Newton's Third Principle in Post-Newtonian Physics." Galilean Electrodynamics 10:31-1999.

"Review of the Application of Newton's Third Law in Physics."

- Progress in Energy and Combustion Sciences 25, 1999; 16, 210
- Corum, K. L., J. F. Corum, and J. F. X. Daam. "Testa's Egg of Columbus, Radar Stealth, the Torsion Tensor, and the Philadelphia Experiment." In Proceedings of the 1994 International Testa Symposium. S. Elswick, ed. Detver International Testa Society, 1994.
- Cron ti Golomb, M., B. Fischer, J. O. White, and A. Yariv. "Passive Self-Pumped). Phase. Conjugate. Mirror. Theoretical and Experimental Investigation." Applied Physics Letters 41 (1982): 689–91.
- Curtin, M., et al. "Acceptance Test Performance of the Rocketdyne Radio Frequency Power System." IEEE Proceedings, 1993, 1244–46.
- Curtas, T. "Court Erners Twitight Zone as 3 Claim Attack by UFO." The Originals. September 1", 1985, A12.
- Department of Defense: "Air Force Releases Study on Unidensified Aerial Office of Public Information, October 25, 1955.
- DiDomenico, I. D. and G. M. Rebeiz. "Frequency Stability in Adaptive Retrodirective Arrays." IEEE Transactions on Aerospace and Executions Systems (October 2000—1219–11.
- Dimitriou, S. G. "Radiation Phenomena of Specially Shaped Current Puises." Master's thesis. Department of Electrical Engineering, University of Manchester, 1994.
- "Estores in Developing Opward and Directional Threst "Paper presented at the Propolantiess Propulsion Conference, University of Sussex, January 2001 http://gnaudin.free.fr.stvexp/html/stvrxp1a.htm.
- Edwards, F. Flying Sancers—Serious Business. New York: Buntum, 1966, 127.
- "Electrogravities: Science or Daydream?" Product Engineering (1957): 12
- "Electrohydrodynamics." Meadville, Pa., Whitehall-Rand, March 4, 1960.
- "Electrohydrodynamics" Bata Cynwyd, Pa. Electrokinetics, Inc., March 23, 1960.
- Feynman, R. P., R. Leighton, and M. Sands. The Feynman Lectures on Physics, vol. II. Reading, Mass. Addison-Wesley 1964, 12, 6, 12, 7
- "Flying Saucers Explained" by Men of New Research University Here." Los Angeles Times, April 3, 1952, Section B. p. 1
- Garber, T., et al. "Space Transportation Systems. Launch Systems and Propulsion for the Space Exploration Initiative. Results from Project Outreach." RAND report N. 3283. AF/NASA, 1991.
- Gerardin, I. A "Electro-Gravitic Propulsion." Interavia Switzerland. 11.2 1996): 992

- Goebel, D. M., et al. "High-Power Microwave Source Based on an Unmagnetized Backward-Wave Oscillator." IEEE Transactions on Plasma Science 22,5). October 1994; 547–53.
- Good, T. Above Top Secret. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1988

  Alten. Contact. Top Secret. UFO. Files. Revealed. New York.

  W. usm. Morrow & Co., 1991
- Gordon D B., and P Dellinger Don't Look Up! Madison. N.C. Empire Publishing, 1988
- Greer, S. Disclosure. Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History. Crozes, Va. Crossing Point. 2001.
- Harkay, K. "Simulation Investigations of the Longitud nal Sawtooth Instability at SURS." In Proceedings of the 3001 Particle Accelerator Conference (2001): 1918–20.
- Harrington, F. A. "Further Experiments on the Continuous Generation of Heat in Certa is Sils, ares." Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 72(5) (1933): 333–49.
- "How to Fall' into Space " Business Week February 8, 1958, 51-53
- Hol, P. Unconventional Plying Objects. A Scientific Analysis. Charlotterville, Va. Hampton Road Publishing, 1995.
- Hynek J. A. and P. J. Imbrogno. Night Siege. The Hudson Valley UrO. Sightings. New York. Ballantine Books, 1987.
- Intel "cowards Eight without Stress or Strain or Weight," Interactal Switzerland) 11(5) (1956): 373-74.
- Jebmenko, O. Causatity. Electromagnetic Induction and Gravitation. Star City, Wvn., Electret Scientific Co.
- Keyhoe, D. E. The Flying Saucer Conspiracy. New York. Henry Holt & Co., 1955.
- LaViolette, P. A. "Galactic Explosions, Cosmic Dust Invasions, and C. matic Change." Ph. D. diss., Portland State University, 1983.
  - "An Introduction to Subquantum Kinetics II An Open Systems Description of Particles and Fields." In "Systems Thinking in Physics." special issue, *International Journal of General Systems* 11, 19859-295-328.
  - "A Tesia Wave Physics for a Free Energy Universe." Paper presented at the 1990 International Tesla Society Conference, Colorado Springs.
  - "Electrogravities An Energy Efficient Means of Spacecraft Propulsion." SEOP submission no. 100159 to the 1990 NASA Space Exploration Outreach Program. Reprinted in Explore 3. a. 1994,776–79.

"The Planetary Stellar Mass-Luminosity Relation: Possible Evidence of Energy Nonconservation" Physics Essays 5(4) 1992 536-42.

"How the Searl Effect Works An Analysis of the Magnetic Energy Converter" In Proceedings of the Conference on New Hydrogen Technologies and Space Drives. Weinfelden, Switzerland, June 23, 2001. Adoir and Inge Schneider, eds. Weinfelden: Jupiter Verlag. 2001.

Subquantum Kinetics A Systems Approach to Physics and Cosmology Schenectady NY Starlane Publications, 1994, 2003

Genesis of the Cosmos. The Ancient Science of Continuous Creation Rochester Vr. Bear & Co., 1995, 2004.

"The Pioneer Maser Signal Anomaly, Possible Confirmation of Spontaneous Photon Baseshifting," Physics Essays 18, 2, 2,005, 150-63.

The Freetric Charge and Magnetization Distribution of the Nucleon Evidence of a Subatomic Turing Wave Partero." International Journal of General Systems. 2008). in press.

Lemons, I., and A. G. Obolensky. "Improved Operation of BID Lamps." Lighting Design & Application (1978), 55–58.

Lew s, D. "Is Antigravity in Your Futures". Atlantis Rising 1, 1994.

Lakopoulos D. The Austkening of the Red Bear. Thisalonika. Greece Lakopoulos Publications, 2003–201–4. In Greek.

McCampbea, J. M. Uniogy. Insights from Science and Common Sense. Belmont, Calif. Jaymac Co., 1973.

M khauov, V. F. "The Action of an Flectrostatic Potential on the Electron-Mass." Annales Fondation Louis de Brighe 24 (1999), 161-69.

"Influence of an Electrostatic Potentia" on the Inertial Liectron Mais." Annales Fondation I outride Broghe 26, 2001, 633, 38.

"Movement of Massive Chunk of Earth a Mystery to Scientists in Washington." The Oregonian, Sovember 24, 1984.

Moore, W. L. and C. Bertitz. The Philadelphia Experiment. Project invisibility. New York. Fawcett Crest. 1979.

Mu., ns. J. "Plasma Magic." New Scientist October 28, 2000

Nationa Materials Advisory Board, Materials for High Temperature Semiconductor Devices (1995), Washington, D.C. National Academy of Sciences, 2006, 93.

Nesvizhevsky, V. V., et al. "Quantum States of Neutrons in the Earth's Gravitational Field." Nature 415 (2002) 297-99

"Northrop Studying Souse Boom Remedy." Arriation Week & Space Technology January 22) (1968): 21.

- Oboiensky A G. "The Force is Faster than its Radiations." In Proceedings of the Second International Symposium on Nonconventional Energy Technology. Atlanta. September 9-11, 1983.
  - "The Magnetic Force Is Faster than Light." In Proceedings of the 1986 International Tesla Symposium 5-79, 5-40, 5. Elswick, ed. Colorado Springs. International Tesla Society, 1986.
  - "The Mechanics of Time" In Proceedings of the 1988 International Tesla Symposium, 4-25-4-40. S. Flswick, ed. Colorado Springs: International Tesla Society, 1988
- Okress, E. C., et al. "Design and Performance of a High Power Pulsed Magnetron." 1956 International Electron Devices, meeting 2, 1956) 8
- Pendry, J. B., and D. R. Smith, "Reversing Light with Negative Refriction," Physics Today 57(6): 2004. 37, 43.
- The Quest for the Superlets Scientific American 2006 61 67
- Pepper D. M. "Applications of Optical Phase Conjugation." Scient fit American 254 (1986): 74–83.
- Podoiskey, V. A., and F. E. Narimanov, "Nanostructured Non-magnetic Left Handed composites," In AP-S/LRM 2005 Proceedings, Washington, D.C.; IEFE, 2005.
- ——. "Strongly Anisotropic Waveguide as a Nonmagnesic Left (Janded System." Physical Review B."1 (2005), 201101.
- \*Project Winterhaven: A Proposal for Joint Services Research and Development Contract." Townsend Brown Foundation, Washington D.C., January 1, 1953.
- Randle, K. D., and D. R. Schmitt. The Teath About the LFO Crash at Roswell. New York. Avon Books, 1994.
- Reynolds J. "Thomas Townsend Brown's Final Gravito-Electric Research."

  Paper presented at the Symposium on Electrical Propulsion and the Technology of electro-Gravity, Philadelphia, April 15, 16, 1994
- Rho Sigma R. Schaffrankel, Filher Technology: A Rational Approach to Granty Control. Lakemont. Ga.: CSA Printing & Bindery, 1977.
- "Role of Gravitation in Physics." Science 125, 197 998
- Rose M. "The Flying Saucer. The Application of the Biefeld-Brown Effect to the Solution of the Problems of Space Navigation." University for Social Research, April 8, 1952.
- Roshchin, V. V., and S. M. Godin. "An Experimental Investigation of the Physical Effects in a Dynamic Magnetic System." *Technical Physics Letters* 26, 2000): 1105–7.

- Schatzkin. P. Defying Grandy. Terze Haute, Ind. Tangtewood Press, 2007.
  Epriot at: www.trbrown.com/defying.gravity/000 preface.html.
- Scott, W B. Inside the Steatth Bomber New York TabiAero Books, 1991
  - "Black World Engineers, Scientists Encourage Using Highly Classified Technology for Civil Applications." Aviation Week & Space Technology 1992): 66–67
- Scully, F. Behind the Flying Saucers. New York, Henry Holt, 1950.
- "Secret Advanced Vehicles Demonstrate Technologies for Future Military Use " Aviation Week & Space Technology, 1990, 20, 23
- Sheiby, R. A. D. R. Smith, and S. Schultz. "Experimental Verification of a Negative Index of Refraction." Science 292, 2001. 77, 79
- Shib, R. et al. "Microwave Phase Conjugation to a Liquid Suspension of Finingated Microparticles." Physical Review Letters 65v5 (1990): 579–82.
- Shkunov, V. V., and B. Y. Zel'dovich. "Optical Phase Conjugation." Scientific American 253 (1985): 54-59.
- hmonn, I. The Trouble with Physics. The Rise of String Theory the Fall of Science and What Comes Next New York. Houghton Mill in, 2006.
- "Sonic Boom Experiments." Product Engineering 39 March 11 1968). 35–36.
- Steinman, W.S. and W.C. Stevens, U.F.O. Crash at Astec. A Well Kept. Secret. Lucson, U.F.O. Photo Archives, 1986, 376
- Ta bert, A. E. "Conquest of Gravity Auto of Top Scientists. In C.S." New York Herald Tribune. November 20, 1955, 1–36.
  - --- "Space Ship Marvet Seeo T Gravity Is Outwitted." New York Herald Tribune. November 21, 1955. 1-6
  - "New Air Dream-Planes Flying Outside Gravity" New York Heratd Tribune. November 22, 1955-6, 10
- Ta ley R. L. "Twenty First Century Propulsion Concept." U. S. Air Force report no. PL TR-91 3009. May 1991, available from the National Technical Information Service.
- Testa, N. "The Transmission of Electrical Energy without Wires," Electrical World and Engineer (March 5, 1904)
- Thompson R "Yesterday the Garden Shed, Tomorrow Mars" Sydney Morning Herald, March 18, 1989 suppl. section, 8-9
- UFO Subcommittee of AIAA "UFO Encounter 1" Astronautics and Aeronautics (July 1971): 66–70.

- Valone T "Significant Non-conventional Energy and Propulsion Methods for the 21st Century. In Proceedings of the 1990 International Tesla Symposium. § 73- 5-84. S. Elswick, ed. Denver International Tesla Society, 1991.
  - ed. Electrogravitics Systems. Reports on a New Propulsion Methodology Washington, D.C. Integrity Research Institute, 1994
  - "T. T. Brown's Electrogravatics Research in the 1950s." In Proceedings of the 1994 International Tesla Symposium. S. Elswick, ed. Denver International Tesla Society. 1994.

The Hamoputar Handbook Washington, D € Integrity Research Institute, 1998

- Vass atos, G. Secrets of Cold War Technology: Project HAARP and Beyond Bayside, Calif. Borderland Sciences, 1996
- Veseiago, V. G. "The Flectrodynamics of Substances with Simultaneously Negative Values of a and p." Somet Physics Espekhi 16, 1968—509— 14. Originally published in Russian in Espekhi Fizicheskikh Nauk 92, 1967), 517–26.
- White, J. O., M. Cronaro-Golomb, B. Fischer, and A. Yariv. "Coherent Oscillation by Sed Induced Gratings in the Photoretractive Crystal BalliO3." Applied Physics Letters 40, 1982. 450–52.
- Wort, P. Not I ven Wrong. The Failure of String Theory and the Search for Unity in Physical Law, New York: Basic Books, 2006.
- Yost, C. A. "I. T. Brown and the Bahmon Lab Experiments." Electric Spacecraft Journal 2 (1991): 6–12.
- Zhang, Y. et al. "Total Negative Refraction in Real Crysta's for Ballistic Electrons and Light." Physical Review Letters 91, 2003., no. 157404.

# INDEX

Art's Parts, 249, 273-78
Assu, André, 330
aromic bomb, 66, 184, 258, 400
Aviation Studies, 65-67, 72-73, 78
80, 112, 114-15, 147, 154, 160,
190, 411-47
Aviation Report, 66, 69-74, 78, 114,
154-55, 427-39
Arration Week, 115, 142-49, 154.
164, 259, 267, 270
B-2 bomber, 67, 112, 115, 142-164,
265-67, 356-57, 394
Bahmon, Agarw H, 17, 109-10, 161,
252
BAE Systems (British Aerospace),
163, 171, 218, 393-94
ball bearing motor effect, 307 311-
14, 321
barium titanate, 21, 84, 94, 105,
138, 161- 63. 211, 225. 227,
229- 35, 242, 251, 373, 375- 77
Barrett, P. L., 300, 325-28
Basiago, Andrew, 147
Bell Aircraft, 72 73, 75, 78-79, 420,
436, 438
Bell, Art, 273-74
Bell, Lawrence, 73, 76, 79, 420. 436

Berlitz, Charles, 30, 36 Bertalanify, Ludwig von, 124 Bertrandias, Victor, 45-46 Biefeld-Brown effect, 4, 47, 85, 114, 116, 175, 191, 195, 352, 370 bismuth, negative index, 275-78 Boeing, 79, 164, 171, 191, 200, 218, 420, 437 Bondi, Hermann, 123 Brown, Thomas Townsend, 1–69, 77-112, 116-17, 133-57, 161-62. 175, 151-92, 200-201, 209-11. 250-52, 138-39, 350-63, 375, 384, 393, 405-9, 415-16, 421, 450-51 letters to Turman, 405-10 nervous collapse, 36, 40 Britishisaror 118 Brush, Charles, 25 Burridge, Caston, 50, 52, 349 Bush, Vanneyer, 27, 271-72 Bush, George H. W., 378 Cady, Will, 47-48, 94 Cameron, Jeff, 365 Campbell, Jonathan, 392-93 capacitor, asymmetrical, 95, 99-102, 106, 125-26, 129, 134-37, 162,

Cady, Will, 47–48, 94
Cameron, Jelf, 365
Campbell, Jonarhan, 392–93
Capacitor, asymmetrical, 95, 99–102, 108, 125–26, 129, 134–37, 162, 350, 353, 355–56, 367, 370–76, 192–93
See also Biefeld Brown effect. dielectrics, electrogravitics force, 100cc ambatanced
Carew, Charles, 108, 112
Carotine Group, 27–28
charge mass coupling, 11–13, 121–24, 144, 236
production of, 121–22, 140
See also conservation law, electrogravitics
chemical kinetics, 121

classified, physics, 115-17 research and technology, 2, 22, 26. 33, 35, 40, 50, 64 ·65, 82. 95, 106-7, 111, 113, 143, 146-48, 164, 195, 201, 224, 243, 245, 270, 380, 389, 400-401, 455 Cleaver, A. V., 85, 107 Columbia disaster, 391-93 Compron wavelength, 120, 329, 4.8 Cook, Nick, 171 conservation saw, violation of, charge, 119 energy, 17, 95, 119, 250, 374 momentum, 9, 172, 361, 374-75, Comille, Painck, 9, 361-65-369 Corum, K. L., 31 Copiomb wave, 116, 179

Degreeport, Larry, 357-59 Defense Sciences Office, 202-3 dematerialization. See invisiblility dielectric, 3, 7-8, 12, 16, 22, 24, 65, 90, 94, 96-106, 129-139, 148 151, 200, 223, 230-31, 250-52, 275, 291, 342, 353 absorption, 8, 149 constant, 20-21, 25-26, 62, 79, 94, 96, 133, 138-39, 375, 421 mamive, high-K, 20, 22, 49, 62, 66, 71-72, 79, 84, 95, 102-3, 160-63, 211, 221, 251, 359-60, 373, 377, 416, 429 opposing dipole moment, 7-9, 44, 105, 133, 161, 377 permittivity, 138, 201, 220, 276, 346, 351 polarization of, 7-8, 161 relaxation, 7-8 Di Domenico, Leo., 245 Dimitmou, Stavros, 206, 209-214, 333-48

413 441 456

dusc autfoils. See flying discs theory of, 9-46, 50, 98, 115-41 dissipative structures, 24 148, 418 Don anonymous informant), 216, vactours tests. See vacuum chamber. 2.9, 223 26, 230, 232, 235-36, 238-41, 446-50 electrohydrodynamics, 59, 89, 94, 102, 161-62, 362, 375 Douglas Aircraft, 45, 78, 420, 432, electrokinetic apparatus, 87, 94-106. Dreamland, See Area SI 110, 134-37, 144, 161-200. 223, 267, 302, 316, 324, 338. 155, 160, 362, 365, 371 Einstein, Albert, 10-11, 27, 33, 75, 114, 116, 128, 177, 185, 415, phase conjugating capabilities, 419, 422, 429, 431, 36, 444 250-52 Eisenhower Dwight, 273 electrokinerics, 49, 349, 392 electric charge density (real), 13-14, corporation, 59, 89, 90, 110-111, 122, 133. 154 turface charge density, 98, 370-71 elactron creation of. See matter creation electric flux density, 85, 97, 99, 151 vector, 130-32, 137 geaverational mass of, 12, 123 electric displacement, 131 wave nature of, 120 electrogravitic electrostatic charge, 48-49, 90-94, 98-103, 106, 126, 151-53, 35H communication, 62-65 force, 2-16, 20-22, 25, 43-45, 16"-"6 unbalanced. See force 48, 57-58, 67-68, 72, 85, 91 97-98, 104-6, 123, 131-41, electrostatic potential field. 147, 150, 156, 168-76, 180, concept of See tield 186-87 194-95, 204-9, 213, gradient 60, 85, 98, 99, 10, 43 223, 236-38. 251-52, 260-6t, 105, 126, 129, 137, 184, 251, 277-78, 324-329, 334-35, 339-316, 321, 346-47, 368, 371-72 inside a particle, 68, 104-6 48, 359~64, 415 motors, 16-20, \$9, 62, 64, 68, 374 nonlinear gradient, IS, 96-97, electrogravitic impulse waves, 102, 131, 149-51, 200, 204 167 76 outside a particle, 68, 77, 92-94, generation of, 172-75 for space flight, 185-89 energy superfurninal speed of, 172, conservation violation. 177 85 efficiency, high, 254 55, 308, 337 electrogravitics, 73, 125-30, 243-59 charge-mass coupling. See chargeestrainment 247, 253- 57, 319- 24 mass coupling over-unity power, 17, 254 quantified, 13-16 See also zero-point energy systems. 66-6B, 151, 191, 390. ептору

reversal of, 250, 255 56, 320

law, violation of, 301 ether concentration gradient, 63, 118, 127 33, 140, 167, 189, 325-26, 338 concentration patterns, 64, 119-21 critical threshold, 331 currents, 167 diffusion coefficient, 129, 141 evidence for, 127, 185 flactuation, 119, 323-24 kinetic constants, 118 Model C., 117-18 as open system, 118-19 as organic whole, 16-17 physics, 116, 404 resction-diffusion process, 117-18, 121 reactions, 118-19, 124 rest frame, 177, 308 reverse seactions, 121 superiuminal velocity of, 188 theory, 50, 64, 117-41, 167 transmissing, 118 Vortex, 325 Wind, 174, 177, 180-84, 188 etherons Pax of 121, 128, 130, 132, 134, 325 26 types of, III7 See also flux vector

Faraday diac generator effect, 307–11
Feynman, Richard, 123
reld
concept of, 98–99, 101, 125
electrostatic See electrostatic
as ether concentration, 64, 129
faser effect, 253, 259, 320–21
gravitational. See gravitational

See also unified field theory

field-induced soliton phenomenon. See soliton flame-jet generator, 56-58, 60-61, 79, 86, 144, 154-58, 160, 264 flux rector, divergence of, 129-34 flying discs, 42-55, 81, 83, 95, 147, 270, 349-50, 354-56, 384 electrostatic. See electrostatic electrogravitic See electrogravitic field intensity, 125-26, 370-71 levitaring, 32, 55, 61, 68, 87-106, 109-110, 148, 154, 161-63, 235-36, 243, 245, 250-52, 262. 296~302, 305, 329, 331, 352, 365 "0 production of, 124-25 thrust-to-power ratto, 5, 92-95, 162, 187, 340, 373-74 unbalanced, 98-103, 106, 125-26, 152, 367-76 four-wave mixer, 226-29, 234, 240-43 galactic center, 20, 23-24, 26-27 General Electric, 78, 154-55, 163, 110-11, 420, 435, 456 general system theory, 117 Gleno Martin, 21, 72, 75, 77-78. 108 114 420-21 434, 438 See also Lockheed Martin Godin, Sezge, 302-7, 310, 313, 317-18, 321-22, 329, 332 gravitational acceleration, 15, 59, 125, 120. 186-88, 269, 334-35, 342-43, 345-47, 419 bending of light, 127, 330 clock retardation, 116, 127

effect on mertial mass, 329-30

effect on length, 116, 329-30

precession of orbiting masses, Creeman, 108, 144 127, 330 See also Northrop Grumman unbalanced forces, 16 Cunn diode, 215-19, 223, 225, 232vortex, 18-19 36, 238, 242, 250, 256, 264, See also mass, electrogravitic force 285, 289, 445 gravitational potential field, Cunn effect, 216-17 gradient, 11–12, 14–15, 44, 57, 94, 98, 106, 124- 27, 132, 136- 40, Hare, Donna, 394-95 Hill, Paul, 260-62 149. 157, 173-81, 206-8, 325-28, 337 38, 362-65 Hlavaty, Vaclav, 75, 415, 422, 424, hill, 11-12, 44, 123 production of, 121-23 holographic grating, 227, 230-31, well. 11-12. \$4, 44, 63, 122-23, 234, 240, 251, 291 14 Hughes Corp., 108, 152-53, 218, See also charge, electrogravitics, 243-45, 252 Hughes, Jac. 383-84, 458-59 Hurchison, John, 32-33 gravitator, 3-10, 16-17, 20-21, 42, 62 hydrogen bomb, 75, 271-72 gravito-electric measurements, 19-25, 38, 63 riderest electrometer, 21-23 IMPATT deade, 216-18, 289 gravity, control of, 68, 427 interstellar travel. See space travel acreening of, 327-28, 333-39 invisibility or dematerialization gravky impulse beam, 167-76 created magnetically, 31 See also Poukiethov created electrically, 33-34, 331 gravity waves, 24, 45, 63-64, 85, 169-77, 180, 186, 204-9, 213, engide, 187 236-38, 242 251-52, 260-62, sheath shock buffering, 144–45, 268 284-86, 289-90, 192-93, 339-48 space charge, 43-44, 49, 57-58, theoretical model of, 63-64 150-53, 362-65, 368 gravity wave VOCIEZ, 61 wind thrust, 48, 54-56, 61 amphifier, 210-12, 219-22, 240, **83**, 84, 86, 89, 92-93, 352, 356, 289-90 beam propulsion, 174, 115-189, 360, 362, 367-70, 375 193-246, 284 experiments, 333-47 Jefimenko, Oleg, 170 generacor 286, 293 radiation, cosmic 24-25 K-wave detector, 25-26 See also electrogravitic supulse King, Frank, 87 109 waves, gravity waves, nucrowave Kitselman, A., 35-37, 45, 87-88, Green, Steven, 195 104, 110 Greg, 25 7 58 klystron, 195, 243, 286

Lafforgue, Jean-Claude, 101-2, matter 125-26, 370-77 creation of, 119, 324 Laftorgue field propulsion as dissipative space structure, 124 as ether concentration variations, thruster, 163, 370-77 Lazar, Robert, 283-95 118-24 sustained by ether processer. 121. Lear, Inc., 64, 75, 76, 78-79, 420 Lear, W. dam, 76 avitation. See force, feritating wave-packet model problems, 120 See also unrelibility ight, velocity. See velocity of McClain, Joek, 221 ight Lockheed (Lockheed Martin), McKinnon, Cary, 397-98 35-37, 39-40, 78-79, 108, 164, metamaterials, 198-203, 210, 214, 171, 218, 420 223, 235, 243, 249, 275, 277, iongitudina: force, 64, 165-68, 179, 285 340 Michelson-Morley experiment, 127 Lorone, Zoltan, 369 microwave, 284 ase toutration, 153 magnetic energy converter (MEC), amplifier, 210, 215, 219-22, 250, 256, 302-332, 403 284, 290 magnetic resonance amplifier, beam vehicle, 193, 263-69, 283-See also parametric amplifiers beams, 192-94, 214-15, 260-62, magnetron, 210-16, 219, 243 264, 290-94 magnifying leasumister, 165-66, circulator, 220, 222-23 exectation of dielectrics, 104-5, 181, 184-85, 203, 246-49, 256, 289, J19 250-52 hazardous effects of, 264-66 Majestic 12 Mf 12), 272-73, 278, iris, 215, 232 lens, 214, 232 Manhattan Project, 54, 66, 70, 78, 273, 280, 420, 432 mizer, 225-42, 245, 249-52, 291 negative refraction, 196-203, mass 275 78 mertial, 123, 133, 329-30 mais, gravitational, 121-23, 175, oscillator source, 195, 210-14 active, 123 216-18, 232, 243, 268, 285-87. G production rate balance, 132 289 291 propulation research, 190-243 generated by charge, 11, 13, 121-24, 132 resonance, 211, 219, 221-223, mertial, 123, 133, 329-30 229, 234, 236-38, 241 resonant materials, 196-202, 223, passive, 123 positive and negative, 11-14, 235-36, 249 122-23, 328 thrust effects, 195-200, 203, 206-

9, 235, 284 -85, 445

See also warping of space-time

See also four wave maxer phase

th rd aw. 9 172 361 374- 3, 385

nonequilibrium system, 117

thermodynamics, L.7

conjugation, meramaterials, helds, 85, 95, 103, 106, 129, 38. 150-51, 174, 208-9, 352, 355. non near materials, parametric amputier. Skyvault, sawtooth 358, 368 materials, 220-21-228, 243, 247 waves 251 253, 255, 257, 319-21 Mikhanov Valery, 330 Modanese, Giovanni, 170-73, 178, North American Rockwell, 79, 190-184, 186 92, 243, 397, 420 Mode: C. See ether Northrop Northrop Grumman, 6" 143- 44, 146, 149, 154, 159, Moore William, 28-30, 33, 35-37, 40, 109, 111, 273 218, 393, Morgan (anonymous informant), 28, Obolensky Alexis Cuy, 178-85-221, Morris Charles, 390-93, 460-61 253 59 319 motor. See electrogravitic motor Overbye, Bjorn, 128 Murray (anonymous informant), 192 194-98 203, 240, 212-16, Pappas Panagionis, (8 32 343-45 2 9, 225 parametric amplifier 219-23, 235, 403 NASA parametric pump beam, 220-23. Paris, experiments, 83-85, 193, 38 Aemi-Soace Plane, 189-91, 394, 159, 442-43 460 -61 and drag reduction tests, (51) Pasistron, 218 as its frary front organization, Pearl Harbor, 29, 40, 45, 47, 80-84, 191-92, 394-97 centsorable of electrogrammes, Pendry John 196, 198 223, 249 378-98 permittivity. See dielectric Commbia disaster 191-94 phase conjugation, 224 59, 261-62 268, 290, 91, 295, 307, 319-21, doctoring satellite photon, 394-95 324 403 юп engine, 93 5E-DP program 3 8: 89 beat frequency, 239, 41, 249, 262. Naudin, ean-Louis, 535 J. 345. at ELF frequencies, 256, 307 364-67, 369-70, 373-77 319-22 negative index of refraction, 196and entropy reversal, 227-29, 250. 203, 214, 223, 243, 275, 77 255 Newton, Isaac al microwave trequencies, 224. concept of gravity 418-20, 426 230-42 244 45 second aw 15 133 at optical frequencies, 227-31-244

> phase conjugate beam, 227-31 234-241-245, 251

> probe beam, 227-32, 234-42,

249 251 290 91 320

poplinear

pump beams, 227-31, 233-41, 251, 29. radar signal amplification, 244-45 at RE frequencies, 246-256 phase conjugate, mirror, 227-29, 230, 320 resonator, 228-35, 238, 242, 250-55, 268, 290, 120-21, 324 See also four wave mixer, soliton Philodelphia Experiment, 26-41, 109, 116, 288 See also invalibility physics, classified, 116 See also other physics, subquantum k detata Podkletnov, Evgeny, 85, 167-80. 184-88, 203, 208-10, 213, 236, 284, 289, 294 See also gravity impulse beam pontron, 284, 284-89, 292 Prigogine, Phys., 124 propulsion energy officiency: 47-49. 92, 95, 187, 225, 296, 355 See also energy efficiency, over unity, force, thrust-to-power CHI LIKE Quayle, Dan, 378, 386 radas-absorbing material, 148, LS2-53, 202, 211, 225, 249 RAND corp., 379-82, 385, 188 .89

radas-absorbing material, 148, 152
53, 202, 211, 225, 249
RAND cotp., 379–82, 385,
188–89
Ray (anonymous minemant), 115–
16, 238, 250, 258–59, 401
Raytheon, 72, 218
Redlight, Project, 269, 278–81
relativity
special theory of, 177, 185, 419,
431
general theory of, 126–27, 294,
419, 429, 431

resonance electromagnetic, 31, 196-202, 211, 219, 223, 235-36, 249 scalar wave, 64, 109, 137, 161 See also phase conjugate Reynolds, Josh, 30 Rickover, Admiral. 22, 86, 201, Rocketchma, 190-93, 203, 243, 246, Rose, Mason, 45: 47, 50, 144: 45 Rothchin, Viadimir, 302-7, 310, 103, 307-10, 321-22, 329, 332 runaway mode, 253-59 Sagnac, Georges, 127 Sarbacher, Robert, 271-72, 451-45.1 sawsooth intrability, 213 sawtooth waves, 203-11, 223, 139-45 threshold vokage, 209-10 Schaffranke, Rolf, 84, 87, 104, 302 Schatzkin, Paul, 28, 36-40, 47, 111 Scort Bill, 158, 164 Searl, John, 296, 298-99, 305, 314, 319, 321, 329, 331-32, 384 Searl effect generator 'SEG), 256, 297-300, 302-3, 309, 324-26, 328-29, 331, 337-38, 383-84, 403 Searl levity disc. See Searl effect generator

328-29, 331, 337-38, 383-84, 403

Searl levity disc. See Searl effect generator

Serrano. Hector 360

shock wave See wave

Sdvertooth experiment, 127

Sky vanit, Project, 82, 190-252, 256, 260, 262, 264-65, 269, 282-85, 291, 293-94, 395, 444-50

See also microwave

Sky vanit vehicle, control of, 215, 238-42

See also ether

superluminal velocity. See velocity of homodyne system, 226 Micro-X system, 226, 232, 238 light: faster than speed of, 215 system theory. See general system Smith, Wilbert, 271-72. theory soliton, 234-38, 241-42, 245-47, Talbert, Ansel, 74-75, 77 251, 255-56, 261-62, 267, 291, Talley, Robert, 359-60 294, 307, 317-24, 329 field induced, 106, 109, 238, 248, Tesla, Nikola, 2, 27, 32, 34, 63-64, 106, 116, 165-67, 169, 172, 251, 253-55 space 175, 178-79, 181, 184, 203, reference frames, 9, 125, 127, 139, 212-13, 246-51, 256, 289, 177, 180, 188, 241, 308, 315, 317-19, 321 371-72 Tesla waves, 32, 64, 166-67, 169, stationary and Euclidean, 11, 364 172, 175, 178, 203, 212, 318 See also warping of space-time Tesla's magnifying transmitter, 166, apace travel, 179, 181, 246-49, 251 interplanetary, 95, 378, 397-98 thermodynamics, interstellar, 185-89 violation of First Law of, 17, 19, superluminal, 185-89 95, 324 Stanford Research Institute, 64, 112 violation of Second Law of, 229, Star Trek, 189, 193, 387 250, 324 Stein, William, 369-70 time Steinman, William, 270, 272, dilation, gravitational, 127, 141 279-80 travel, 30, 35 Stevens, Wendelle, 270, 279-80 Tom (anonymous informant), 191string theory, I15-17 93, 195, 215, 219, 224, 262, subatomic particles, wave character. 444-46 118-20, 124 Trimble, George, 72, 77 Truman, Harry, 272, 454 subquantum kinetics, 10-15, 50, 63-64, 85, 101, 117-41, 167, Turing wave. See wave 170-73, 175-77, 179-85, Turman, 22, 51, 58-89, 97, 104, 188-89, 203-6, 236, 289, 292, 111, 349-57, 358, 365, 367, 369, 323-31, 33R, 346-47, 362, 364, 392, 405-9 371-72 basic concepts of, 117-25 UFOs, 47, 86, 240-42, 249, 257, as new paradigm, 117, 404 260-95, 300-302, 389, 395-96, postulated assumptions, 11, 451 - 53117-19 rapid acceleration of, 45, 186-87, prediction verifications, 117, 120-215, 268-69 21, 172, 176, 181, 184-85, 236, unified field theory, 10, 114, 116, 329-31 141, 418, 421-22, 429,

434-35

vacuum chamber tests, 48, 84-85, Waves. electrogravitic, 62-64, 213 B9, 91 Valone, Tom, 311-12 electromagnetic, 32, 284 Vassilatos, Gerry, 33-34, 40, 166, etheron concentration, 167 212, 248 hertzian, 167, 172, 255 velocity of light, 120, 127, 174, 177, K-, 25-26 longitudinal scalar, 32, 63-65, faster than, 172, 177-85, 188 167, 172, 248, 317 See plso Silvertooth experiment, RC-Norton, 206-7, 339, waves, superhiminal 341-45 Vantura, Tim, 166-67 RC-RC, 205-7, 340 Veselago, Victor, 199 reaction-diffusion, 117, 119, 121, virtual charge density, 98, 130-34, 140 137-38, 174-75, 179, 324-25, 347 sinusoidal, 134-37, 174, 211 superluminal, 172, 177-85 creation of, 130-32 gradient, 85, 98, 132, 137-38 See also gravity waves, sawtooth virtual particle fluctuations, 324 waves Weber, Wilhelm, 330 Wardenclyffe tower, 246-47 Whitehall-Rand, 86 warp factor scale, 189 Williams, Marion, 147 warping of space-time, 11, 114, 124, Winterhaven, Project, 54-65, 68, 70, 126-28, 140, 189, 293, 330, 10-81, 112, 147, 264, 416, 363-64, 418-20 432-33 WAVE Wootan, Norman, 221 Coulomb, 116, 179 Worcester, Richard, 65-66 ELF, 307, 317, 319-24 Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, shock, 44-45, 169-70, 179-82, 56-67, III., 279 185, 387 stationary, 105-6, 109, 119, 121, X-Prize, 398-99 234-35, 256, 291, 296, 305-6, Yout, Charles, 17, 109, 247 318-19 Turing, 120-21, 124 See also microwaves, phase zero-point energy, 119, 255,

conjugate, waves

323-24

### BOOKS OF RELATED INTEREST

Decoding the Message of the Pulsars Intelligent Communication from the Galaxy by Paul A. LaViolette, Ph.D.

> Earth Under Fire Humanity's Survival of the Ice Age by Paul A. LaViolette, Ph.D.

Genesis of the Coussos

The Anciera Science of Continuous Creation
by Paul A. LaViolette, Ph.D.

Quantum Shift in the Global Brain
How the New Scientific Reality Is Changing Us and Our World
by Ervin Laszlo

The Akashic Experience Science and the Cosmic Memory Field by Ervin Lazdo

Science and the Akashic Field
An Integral Theory of Everything
by Ervin Laszlo

Science and the Reenchantment of the Cosmos The Rise of the Integral Vision of Reality by Evolu Laselo

From Ancient Technologies to Free Energy Edited by J. Douglas Kenyon

Inner Traditions • Bear & Company
P.O. Bear 388
Rochester, VT 05767
1-800-246-8648
www.InnerTraditions.com

Or contact your local bookseller

## NEW SCIENCE

"One of the boldest and most exciting books on gravity control to be put forward in our times. Paul LaViolette is an outstanding scientist."

Eugene Podkietnov, Ph.D., Professor of Chemistry, Tampere, Finland

"Kudos to Paul LaViolette for disclosing the important new science of electromagneto-gravitic propulsion. For over fifty years, humanity has continued to use earth-destroying primitive fuels when an ocean of infinite energy teems all around us. It is time that the truth be known!"

Steven M. Greer, M.D., author of Hidden Truth: Forbidden Knowledge

In Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion, physicist Paul LaViolette reveals the secret history of antigravity experimentation—from Nikola Tesla and T. Townsend Brown to the B-2 Advanced Technology Bomber. He discloses the existence of advanced gravity-control technologies, under secret military development for decades, that could revolutionize air travel using renewable energy. Included among the secret projects he reveals is the research of Project Skyvault to develop an aerospace propulsion system using intense beams of microwave energy similar to that used by the strange crafts seen flying over Area 51.

Using subquantum kinetics—the science behind antigravity technology—LaViolette reviews numerous field-propulsion devices and technologies that have thrust-to-power ratios thousands of times greater than that of a jet engine and whose effects are not explained by conventional physics and relativity theory. He then presents controversial evidence about the NASA cover-up in adopting these advanced technologies. He also details ongoing Russian research to duplicate John Searts self-propelled levitating disc and shows how the results of the Podkletnov gravity beam experiment could be harnessed to produce an interstellar spacecraft.

PAUL A. LAVIOLETTE, Ph.D., is president of the Starburst Foundation, an interdisciplinary research institute, and holds advanced degrees in systems science and physics. The author of Genesis of the Cosmos, Earth Under Fire, Decoding the Message of the Pulsars, and Subquantum Kinetics, he lives in New York,



Cover design by Jon Desputels Cover illustrations courtesy of Corbis Images